

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

UNCONDITIONAL LOVE by Nombuso Dlamini

Part 1

#Zama

I woke up with so much excitement, this was it!! I was finally going to varsity. I was FREE! From it all no rules no chores no nothing. All my life I did my

best to live up to the expectations my parent had for me I went to church regularly, I passed with good grades throughout high school, never messed with boys or those girls my parents thought were bad influence

I was still lost in my thoughts when my bedroom door opened

Sthe: “mom says wake up!!” My little sister screamed jumping on my bed

Me: “take your shoes off you little idiot” I pulled her down tickling her she started giggling

Sthe: “a.a Zama stop” mbiso came in running

Mbiso: “me too Zama me too” I laughed pulling him close started tickling them both until they were in tears they gasped for air

Sthe: “aah Zama ustout I’ll tell mom” I sat on my knees and looked at them my little brother and sister

Sthembile and Sthembiso twins a boy and girl they were 7 doing grade 2, I also had a big brother Siyabonga he was 25 working at eskom in Pmb, both my parents were teachers my mother Nonjabulo at a primary school and my father Mzokhona a principal at a high school

Mbiso: "mom is calling you Zama"

Me: "let's go" we got off the bed I put on my slippers and a robe went out following them I found my father in the lounge singing along to Joe- Another used to be

Me: "morning daddy"

Dad: "I used to think that pain was a part of happiness..."
He continued singing along Sthe and Mbiso held each other and slow danced I just laughed went to the kitchen found mom preparing breakfast

Me: “morning mom”

Mom: “morning Zama, how did you sleep? You finished packing?”

Me: “hardly slept I’m a little nervous and I’ll finish up packing after cleaning”

Mom; “okay sisi make tea” I started with the tea “Siya is sorry that he can’t come see you off but he bought you a present for your good results it in my room”

Me: “he doesn’t have to feel bad but I do want my present” she giggled

Mom: “I knew you will say that”Me:

“you know me too well”

Mom: “ofcos I do I’m your mother”

Me: “done with the tea where is my present”

Mom: “in my cupboard it in a pink paper bag” I ran to

her room opened the cupboard I screamed when I saw it
the twins ran in it was an i6s plus

Sthe: "what's wrong" I ran out went to hug mom then I threw
myself at dad they just laughed I wished my brother was
home

Dad: "it's just a phone angel"

Me: "hayi dad it's an iPhone" he kissed my head Dad:

"Siya told us it will drive you crazy"

Me: "it does" I pulled out of his arms "I'll go charge it" I
went to my room

Our house was just 5 bedrooms, kitchen, lounge, bathroom
there was also an outside 2 room building that Siya built for
himself

After charging my phone I went to the kitchen took my
food went to join everyone in the lounge where we had
breakfast over light conversations mainly

about me leaving in a couple of hours. After breakfast I went to clean the kitchen when I was done I finished packing my suitcases we had already bought everything I'll need besides food.

After lunch dad and I packed all my things in his ranger double cab when we were done dad locked up the house we all got in the car and dad drove off we started at pick n pay bought my grocery then drove straight to westville varsity drive that's where my commune was I had already had my keys dad got them when he came to pay my rent and deposit we all pitched in with moving the things from the car to my room mom set up my bed while dad dealt with the appliances the twins and I unpacked my clothes. When we were all done everything was set up the food was in the cupboard and the rest in my bar fridge I had a single room I walked them out to the car we shared hugs Sthe was crying

Mom: "I won't say much Zama but you know your background, you know how you were raised and who raised you my child do not compare your life to those of other students out here at varsity, never forget why we trusted you enough to let you come study here while there are colleges next to home"

Dad: "you not our first child to go to varsity Zamagcina do not show us things your brother didn't show us my child don't disappoint us. Stay away from boys all they will do is break your heart and leave you pregnant we don't want to be grandparents"

Me: "dad!"

Mom: "your father is serious Zama don't take out your purity ring for no boy"

Me: "I hear you and I'll miss you all" I gave them hugs and hugged Sthe a little longer

Dad: "I will transfer you your money when I get home I left my phone behind"

Me: "thank you dad" they got in the car and dad drove off I waved at them until the car disappeared

I went back in running into some twins who looked absolutely gorgeous at the main door they were talking amongst themselves clearly angry they didn't even notice me I threw myself on my bed thinking that I'm hardly noticeable anyway.

Brief description about me I'm average height, light skinned, with size C cup boobs, got an ass but it's not huge just manageable, I'm a size 34 down and size small in tops

#Bayanda

I drove in a speed going to my father's house in ballito
Bandile my twin brother was busy cursing next to me

Me: "dad can't do this to us"

Bandile: "if this is his way of building a relationship with us
he is going about it the wrong way!" My parents had us
when they were in varsity so our grandparents (dad's mom
and dad) raised us we hardly ever saw them they both
doctors when mom graduated she moved back to her
home in Clifton Cape Town her name is Elizabeth Van
Wryly (she's an Afrikaner) she's married now with another
family there so all we get is cash and greeting cards but
wedon't really care so fuck her. Dad on the other side he
just opened his surgery here in ballito late last year he had
been working at parkland hospital after coming to study in
durban he never left the place

Me: “he can’t just come in our lives and start making changes”

Bandile: “did you see that girl that was moving in Nikiwe’s old room” I chuckled

Me: “fuck off I’m calling dimbs on her she’s mine”

Bandile: “she’s your type anyway” I parked out the garage we got off the car Bandile opened the door we got in we were welcomed by mam’sophie’s cooking aroma we went straight to the kitchen

Mam’sop: “my boys are home”

Me: “it smells amazing here mama” I kissed her cheek while Bandile was looking at the pots

Mam’sop: “I cooked your favorites pork roast and pap with gravy your father told me to”

Bandile: “he is trying to bribe us where is he” Me: “is the food almost done I just got hungry”

Mam'sop: "few more minutes" dad got in the kitchen

Dad: "boys" we looked at him "the lounge please" he walked out we followed him

Bandile: "how can you make this kind of decision without talking to us"

Dad: "sit down bandile" he did Me:

"his right though dad"

Dad: "we made a deal I get you both cars and you move in with me"

Me: "we didn't agree on that deal we said we will think about it"

Bandile: "you wrong dad you cancelled our lease without talking to us about it do you know how stupid we looked getting there and finding out we don't have our rooms anymore" Bandile was really angry I could see his neck muscles over working

Dad: “well what’s done is done you not moving back to that commune when you can drive from home to campus and case closed” bandile and I chuckled

Us: “is this how you want to play this”

Dad: “don’t come at me with that twins crap”

Us: “what crap” at times my brother and I were in sync I knew what he was thinking so did he

Dad: “that!”

Us: “mmh” we sat back on the couches putting our feet on it

Mam’sop: “not on those white couches that I just cleaned you crazy kids” she screamed from the kitchen as if she could see us

Dad: “you heard mam’sophie” we put our feet down “call me when it dinner time” he went up

Bandile: “this is fucking bullshit!!”

Me: “he don’t know what he just started”Us:

“he don’t know us”

PART 2 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

I woke up in the morning first day of school I already had my timetable set up my brother’s girlfriend sizophela was doing her final year so she helped me with everything. I took my phone I had missed calls from mom and bigbro I called mom first

Mom: “hello Zama” we exchanged greetings “why were you not picking up your phone”

Me: “It was on silent sorry”

Mom: “okay wake up and don’t be later for your first day” I laughed I mean obviously I am up since is why I’m calling her

Me: “okay mama ngizovuka since ngilele” she laughed as well

Mom: “don’t be smart Zama”

Me: “tell dad I said thank you I got the money”

Mom: “okay ke sisi have a good day and remember to pray before leaving the house”

Me: “yes mom” she hung up I got off the bed took my laptop I plugged in the speakers created a playlist played music I was singing along I opened the curtains and the windows started making my bed I took off my pjs wrapped a towel around my body I took my toiletry basket went out my room

(the commune had 10 rooms, 4 singles and 6 sharing which makes 16 people, it had a tv room,

large kitchen, 2 bathrooms 1 for the boys and the other for the girls)

I got to the bathroom it was occupied so I knocked Person:

“I’m in here”

Me: “hi I’m Zama I stay in the 3rd room for the main door please let me know when you done bathing”

Person: “okay” I went back to my room leaving the door opened I started making myself a cereal while singing along to The Weekend- Earned it

Person: “I’m so use to being used so I love when you call unexpected so am care for you am care for you cause girl you perfect you always worth it and you deserve it the way you work it cause girl you eeeeearned it” I had stop singing I was looking at him it was one of the twins I saw yesterday he actually they were really hot all tall, well built, really lightskinned with curly hair cut into fades, those bracket

legs

Me: “hhhhh hi” he smiled and tilted his head exposing his neck he had a tattoo written Bayanda there

Him: “hey I’m Bayanda”

Me: “Zamagcina actually just Zama” his twins showed up with a frown on his face

Him: “and this is my lovely brother Bandile”

Twin2: “hhu?” The other one laughed “mxm I’m Bayanda and he is Bandile”

Me: “I’m confused”

Twin2: “I’m Bayanda he is not Bayanda he was just pulling your leg” I huffed

Me: “okay”

Bayanda: “don’t let him frustrate you”

Bandile: "I was just joking"

Me: "but the tattoo"

Bayanda: "oh this" he showed me his also on the neck written Bandile "I have his name he has my name"

Bandile: "we gay like that" Bayanda frowned I giggled his frown turned into a smile

Girl: "hey guys I'm done bathing Zama" she walked away

Me: "thank you" I screamed after her I took my basket "uhm I need to bath"

Bandile: "can I join"

Me: "hhu?" He walked away laughing

Bayanda: "laters sweet cheeks" he followed his brother I went to bath got out in a hurry because someone was banging on the door it was a short

dark girl

Her: “fuck get out you can’t just bath for an hour we all need the hot water”

Me: “it wasn’t even 10 minutes”

Her: “voestek” she pushed me aside and got in I just shook my head went to my room my corn flakes were soaked they looked awful I went to the kitchen threw them in the bin then rinsed my bowl the girl from the shower got in

Her: “I’m Mbali”

Me: “Zama” she smiled

Her: “mbaliyothando Mkhize I’m doing my 2nd year I heard Sharon shouting at you don’t mind her she’s just bitter” someone screamed for Mbali “I’m coming baby” she got her water and left. I went back to my room got dressed in blue boyfriend ripped jeans a white vest and white all stars I tied half of my box

braids into a bun wore my earrings I was about to make another bowl of cereal when my phone rang I picked it up

Me: "hello"

Sizo: "hey hurry if you want to catch our bus call me when you outside my res" she stayed at DH res

Me: "I'll be there in five"

Sizo: "okay" I took my back bag put in my notepad and pencil case grabbed an apple and nectarine put it in my bag I took my headset and denim jacket walked out locking my room. I walked down to DH called Sizo she came to the gate

Sizo: "mtase you look beautiful"

Me: "thank you so do you" we hugged the bus was already there so we went straight to it

*

*

Bandile

.

Bayanda: “dude lets just leave obviously we missed her”
we were in my car outside waiting for Zama to get out so
we can offer her a lift

Me: “yeah let’s go” I started my GTI and it roared I drove
off going up to campus

Bayanda: “I don’t think I like her like that’s she’s too
innocent for me” I chuckled

Me: “are you sure”

Bayanda: “yeah”

Me: “cool I’m going to have fun with her, her
innocence is appealing” we laughed

Bayanda: “she’s probably one of those virgins from the
rurals will you be able to handle her nagging”

Me: “we don’t stay at the commune anymore and the campus is too large” I parked at student parking we got off

Bayanda: “you going to class?” Me:

“I’m lazy”

Bayanda: “me too” we walked to the quad our friends were already there we salute and sat down

Wendy: “I haven’t seen you these holidays Baya and you were hardly on any social”

Bayanda: “was busy with my woman she doesn’t like me being on my phone” she just took her bag and walked away as we laughed

Sbo: “don’t be mean to her”

Bayanda: “fucking her does not make her my girl she needs to stop acting”

Emily: “you shouldn’t have fucked her bra”

(Our crew had 7 people, bayanda and I, Emily who is a butch, Sbo, Wendy, Sizwe and Zinhle. We've been friends since first time we met at the commune beginning of the year, we all stayed there)

Zinhle: "true you messed her up"

Bayanda: "let's throw a party at the commune this Friday"

Sizwe: "you don't stay there anymore remember" they laughed

Me: "fuck off"

Emily: "a party can be cool"

Bayanda: "great"

Me: "girls draw up a budget for the food we'll handle the alcohol I gotta go" I ran off after seeing Zama going to her "yoh Zama wait up!"

Zama: "I have to get to class" she looked at my neck

“Bandile” I chuckled

Me: “you can’t tell who is who”

Zama: “you two are too identical”

Me: “I’m the hotter one” she giggled I stopped walking so did she “you beautiful babes” she looked down I got chance to look at her all over I noticed a ring on her engagement finger “what’s that?” I pointed to the ring

Zama: “oh it’s nothing” I got closer to her some girl shouted for her to come “I’m coming Sizo!!, I’ll see you around”

Me: “laters babes” I kissed her cheek she turned red blushing I chuckled walking back to my friends my phone rang it was my girlfriend Beth

Me: “hey baby”

Beth: “hey can you come over”

Me: "shouldn't you be at school" she was doing grade
12

Beth: "I'm not feeling well so I skipped" Me:

"I'm coming" she coughed

Beth: "thank you baby" I dropped a call went over to my
friends

Me: "dude I'm leaving Beth isn't feeling well"

Bayanda: "but I left my car behind"

Me: "I don't know get a lift call a cab but I gotta go"

Bayanda: "you such an asshole" I winked at him ran to
my car I drove off going to mhlanga ridge I called her when
I was at the gate it opened I drove in the door was opened I
got in went straight up to the 3rd floor that's where her
room was I knocked once and got in she was laying under
the covers I took off my sneakers got in the bed she looked
at me

Me: “what’s wrong baby” she looked awful but cute with her nose all red her blonde hair sticking out as if she’s been hit by lightning

Beth: “I’m sick Tucker can’t you see” I pushed back her hair

Me: “what can I do I hate seeing you like this” Beth:

“just hold me” I held her

Me: “where’s your mother”

Beth: “she went to buy me medicine after I told her you coming by” Beth and I were official my family knew about her and her family knew about me we started dating when I was in grade 11 she was just in grade 9 we met when Bayanda and I came over to visit dad during June holidays

Me: “I’m sorry baby” I pulled closer to me wrapping my arms around her body she coughed on my chest repeatedly I felt my heart clenching with sadness

“sorry” I kissed her head “I love you okay”

Beth: “I love you Tucker” I lifted her face she smiled weakly
“what”

Me: “you so beautiful” Beth: “I
don’t feel beautiful”

Me: “well you are” I kissed her slowly she pushed me back

Beth: “you will get sick as well” Me: “I
don’t care” we kissed again

*

*

Fezeka

.

It was my first time lecturing on this campus and they
just had to give me 2nd and 3rd level modules I

packed up my messenger bag after making sure I have everything I need I kissed my daughter's picture

I have a daughter Lisakhanya I call her Lisa she's turning 4 this year stays with me unfortunately things between me and her father didn't work out. I am from PE born and raised there studied at NMMU my parents are still there I'm the oldest of 3 children I got 2 little brothers Siviwe doing his 2nd year at UCT in LLB and Luyolo his in grade 7

I pulled down my dress pushed back my weave I took my bag walked out locking my office I walked to the lecture venue breathed out when I was outside the door I got in it was already full I walked down connected my laptop on the projector then looked up at the students when the first slide showed

Me: "morning as you can see on the screen I'm ms F.K Kani I'll be taking you for ecos204"

Guy: “morning sweet cheeks” the rest of the students roared with laughter I could feel my cheeks turning red I looked at him he had a smug grin on his stupidly hot face

Me: “show some respect!!”

Him: “yes ma’am or you can just punish me for being a naughty naughty boy” he fist pumped with some tom boy that was next to him I choose to ignore him I went on with my work

It was later that day I was done for the day I just wanted to go home crawl into to bed with my daughter when someone knocked on my office door

Me: “yes” it opened it was that stupid annoying boy from class “how can I help you”

Him: “I just came to apologize ms Kani” Me:

“why”

Him: "I was being stupid I didn't mean any disrespect I hope what happened won't be affecting my marks"

Me: "you will get what you deserve uh.."

Him: "Bayanda Bayanda James ma'am" he said with a smile that did foreign things to my body

PART 3 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

bandile

*

*

I woke up when Beth stirred it was Friday I had spent the whole week here with her on Tuesday I took her to the doctor she had flue

Me: "baby"

Beth: "I need to pee" I let go off her she got off the

bed I took my phone quickly went over the texts I had mainly from dad and Bayanda I hadn't been on campus since Monday Beth came back she laid on top of me

Me: "how you feeling"

Beth: "better honey thank you" the medication was really working

Me: "okay let's get you ready for school"

Beth: "I got the note for the whole week"

Me: "you can't be missing so many school days Bethany"

Beth: "don't start with me Tucker" I rolled us over getting between her legs she giggled

Me: "I'm in love with you" she held my cheeks I truly loved her I may mess around but she had my heart in the palm of her hand

Beth: "I know honey" I kissed her she sucked on my tongue quickly letting go our tongues danced together and she let out a soft moan which sent all the blood on my brain straight to my dick it stiffened same time I squeezed her boob she moaned again I could feel my dick wanting to pop out of my boyleg someone knocked on the door I groaned in frustration

Beth: "sorry"

Joan: "bethy princess open"

Beth: "I'm coming daddy" I got off her she went to open the door just peaking outside not letting him in

Joan: "are you getting better? How did you sleep?" Beth:

"I'm fine dad"

Joan: "is Tucker still asleep"

Beth: "yes"

Joan: "okay I'm leaving my plane takes off in an hour so
bye"

Beth: "see you next week daddy"

Joan: "be good for your mother"

Beth: "I'm always good" they hugged he left Me:

"your father is such a buzz kill"

Beth: "sorry baby" she got back in bed

Me: "I have to leave today" her smile vanished Beth:

"ofcos it Friday you have plans with Tyler" Me: "don't
say it like"

Beth: "whatever Tucker just leave"

Me: "you chasing me out of your home"

Beth: "yes leave"

Me: "you fucking crazy" I got off the bed

Beth: "it's what you want right to fight with me so

you can have your phone off the whole weekend fucking
God knows who” that hit home because there was lot of
truth in what she was saying I put up a brave face as I put
on my Nike joggers and a matching sweater

Me: “fuck you” she started crying...

Okay this was definitely not going how I wanted it go

Beth: “I love you” I stood still for awhile “I love you Bandile”
I crawled back to bed I pulled her to me

Me: “I am so sorry baby”

Beth: “don’t go” I wiped her tears and kissed her “just don’t
go Bandile please”

Me: “how about I take you out hhu I take you to see that
comedy you’ve been wanting to watch grab lunch spend
the whole day together I’ll leave at night”

Beth: "okay" i almost sighed in relief

Me: "good now smile for me honey" she looked up at me with her blue eyes still twinkling with tears my girl was really beautiful

Beth: "I'm still a little sad"

Me: "I'll make you come" she laughed really loudBeth:

"you stupid"

Me: "so you don't want to come" I asked playfully causing her to giggle

Beth: "I do" I took off her pjs

Me: "you locked the door" she nodded

.

Zama

*

*

it was Friday afternoon I had created a schedule for myself regardless of my timetable I went to campus at 8 and came back at 6 everyday if I was not attending I was in the library Mbali and I were a little close even though she spent all her time with Sbo who was friends with the twins I had only seen the other one around the commune he was mostly in Emily's room she was nice unlike Sharon she was just a bitch. There were 8 girls Emily, Sharon, Mbali, Kim, Yonela, Zinhle, Wendy and me then 8 boys Sbo, Sizwe, Luzuko, Tsego, Lungisa, Mfundo, Luthando and Jr.

I packed my bag left the library just in time to catch the bus back to DH residence I got in sat quietly with my earphones listening to music on my old Samsung j3 while chatting on my iPhone on my brother and Mbali

Siya: "I'm sorry sisi" he was supposed to come pick

me up so I could spend the weekend with him

Me: "it's okay Siya I just wish you had told me earlier I would have went home"

Siya: "sorry I didn't know I would have to work I cancell dad to come pick you up"

Me: "it fine don't you know mom doesn't like it whendad drives late"

Siya: "I'm sorry Zama"

Me: "okay I'll see you some other time I have to go" I logged out of whatsapp put my phone in my pocket the bus had stopped I got off went pass the shop bought bread then went up to the commune there were 4 cars parked outside usually it just bayanda's gray Gti I opened the gate I could hear people talking all the way from the gate as i got to the main door I met up with one of the twins I couldn't tell who it was

Him: “babes” I just smiled Bayanda always says sweet cheeks or just my name which means it was Bandile

Me: “hi”

Bandile: “coming back from campus this late or suyajola babes you wouldn’t do that to me” he touched his chest as if his wounded

Me: “aibo angijoli mina I never had a boyfriend before I I mean ... Ja bye” I ran to my room feeling like an idiot he was just staring at me grinning I tried opening the door but my key fell so I bent over to pick it up on to drop my iPhone I screamed “sorry” he said picking it up

Bandile: “you a little clumsy aren’t you” I looked down he took the keys and opened for me

Me: “thank you”

Bandile: “it’s not broken” he gave me my phone

“there’s a party going on a little later you will come right”

Me: “I don’t think I can” he got in leaving me at the door he laid on the bed his feet hanging out I closed the door

Bandile: “if you not going then I’ll sit in here with you when Bayanda gets mad at me I’ll say he must blame you” I opened my mouth to say something but nothing came out my heart was pounding out of my chest “you going to stand there like that” I closed my mouth my stomach growled I was seriously hungry I got lost in my work forget to go eat “you shouldn’t starve yourself”

Me: “I got to busy” I put my bag on the chair Bandile:

“make something to eat I’m also hungry” He was too comfortable!!! Somebody chase him out Me: “I’ll go fry some patties and bacon”

Bandile: “you won’t be able to make food in the kitchen they busy there” I felt defeated I hated cold food at night “don’t you have like cheese or ham or something”

Me: “I prefer something a little warm at this time of the day”

Bandile: “let’s go buy you food”

Me: “it’s late the transport is horrible here” he chuckled

Bandile: “you cute, come on” I tried taking my walletbut he was already pulling my hand

Me: “my wallet”

Bandile: “I got you” we went out he locked the door “yoh Baya!!!!” Bayanda showed his face from the TVroom

Bayanda: “oh hey sweet cheeks” I waved

Bandile: "I'll be back gonna buy some food for babes"

Bayanda: "ait" Sharon walked to us with an attitude

Sharon: "already found fresh meat Bandile"

Bandile: "don't be bitter nobody likes bitter meat" he walked out pulling my hand he opened the door of a red GTI "get in babes" I did he closed the door then walked in front of the car with so much swag he got in and drove off he caught me staring at me and chuckled I quickly looked away "don't be shy look I won't bite"

Me; "I wasn't looking" we drove in and went out the other side of campus

Bandile: "so you say babes, where you from?" Me:

"mthwalume"

Bandile: "where is that"

Me: "south coast" he nodded

Bandile: "don't know it but cool" We got to this mall written Westwood "so what you want to eat"

Me: "anything is fine"

Bandile: "I love meat do you like it" I nodded he got out the car so did I then he took my hand we walked in going to spur we ordered when the waiter left I played with my juice while he looked relaxed on the couch sipping on his beer I was tensed "what's up babes"

I kept asking myself if this is a date or not Me:

"it's nothing"

Bandile: "you sure"

Me: "is this a date" I blurted out he chuckled

Bandile: "so cute. Do you want it to be a date" I shrugged my shoulders

Me: "I mean if it's not it's cool It doesn't have to but it would b.... Uhm yeah" I brushed my shoulder looking down He put his elbows on the table then lifted my chin I looked at him

Bandile: "it's a date babes" I nodded

Shit! I could feel my palms sweating he looked so hot he was biting his thick pink lip I wanted to kiss him he was too close I could feel his breath on my face

Me: "bandile" Bandile:

"yes babes"

Me: "I can't breath" he moved back grinning

Bandile: "sorry" his phone rang he took it out of his pocket I saw the caller I.D it written wifey with a picture of a white girl he quickly declined the call put his phone back in his pocket "so tell me who is Zama" he cleared his throat

.

Fezeka

*

*

I was cuddling on the couch watching a movie with my Lisa her nanny was off for the weekend my phone rang

Lisa: "mommy answer it inomsindo"

Me: "wait" I took it and it was Bayanda facetimeing me it was so wrong but I was so attracted to him I kept telling myself it just an innocent flirt I quickly answered his face came on the screen he was in his car

Bayanda: "hey beautiful"

Me: "why you calling me out of school hours" Lisa showed her face on the screen bayanda's smile

went even wider

Bayanda: "I love babies is that your little sister"

Me: "what do you want?! I told you to stop calling me" I don't even know how he got my number but I loved that he has it I adored his morning texts they made my day

Bayanda: "you seriously need a dick in your life an orgasm will do you good" my face went pale as he hung up

Lisa: "what's a dick mommy" I was still shocked by what bayanda had said now Lisa just made me freeze "mommy!" She was so impatient

Me: "it's a bad word baby never say it okay" she pouted "Lisakhanya!"

Lisa: "okay"

Me: "good"

.

bayanda

*

*

I got off the call with Fezeka this woman was over playing this all hard to get act and I was actually over it I mean fuck her I'm not about to work this hard over pussy. I got out of my car went down the party was now in full swing I went over to my guys they were busy preparing the meat

Me: "you came out"

Bandile: "Zama fell asleep so I left her to sleep"

Me: "ait" I saw Wendy walking past in just bum short and a bra top

Bandile: "stop drooling" they all laughed Me:

"fuck off clowns"

Bandile: “ouma called dad was complaining to her that we never home”

Me: “he can’t force us to stay in his house” I left them there ran over to where Wendy was with other girls I lifted her up she squealed “let’s go make friends in your room” she wrapped her legs around my waist

Wendy: “no you were mean to me the whole week”

Me: “let me apologize and we can be friends again” I kissed her neck

Wendy: “okay” she said in a whisper I walked in the house straight to her room we got in she started stripping I sat on the bed watching her until she was completely naked “like what you see”

Me: “definitely!” I pulled her to me

PART 4 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

bandile

*

*

The party was too epic people started leaving I was too drunk to drive to balito dad would tell ouma and oupa I'll never hear the end of it Sharon was angry at me because I called her bitter meat I went to Zama's room and knocked non stop until she opened she looked so cute with her short pjs and an old worn out doek on her head

Zama: "Bandile"

Me: "can I get in"

Zama: "it's middle of the night"

Me: "kinda had a little bit too much of vodka I can't drive home"

Zama: “you can’t sleep here there’s one bed!”

Me: “you want me to drive drunk” her mouth formed a perfect O I wished I could shove my dick in it

Zama: “uhm okay get in” she moved aside I did she locked the door she went back in bed I took off my biker and t-shirt kicked off my sneakers then took my jeans off I joined her in bed her body tensed up

Me: “you know I won’t hurt you right” she nodded I got closer and held her

.

Zama

*

*

I woke up in the morning feeling warm and suffocated bandile was holding me too tightly for the first time ever I slept in the same bed with a guy and

it was my crush. I was seriously crushing on Bandile everything about him fascinated me his laugh, his smile, the way he bites his bottom lip when he finds something amusing, the way he walks, his eyes which were very different from bayanda's they were a smaller.

I wanted to turn so I could stare at him but he held me so tightly I knew that with one move he will be up I touched his hand it was around my waist I heard something vibrating on the floor I slowly moved his arms fortunately he didn't wake up he just stirred I looked for what was vibrating I bent over the bed it was his phone 'wifey' was calling I looked at the picture of her she was really beautiful with her blue eyes and blonde hair she cut the call a second later an sms came through I pressed on the home button the screen was flooded with her texts she was no pleased at all and Bandile was in huge trouble "now

this is what I should wake up to every morning” I looked up Bandile was awake I followed his eyes he was looking at my ass I remembered that my pjpants was really short my butt cheeks were out I put this phone down and moved back laying down

Me: “hi”

Bandile: “morning babes”

Me: “morning” he kissed my nose

Bandile: “I’m so thirsty”

Me: “I got water and juice in the fridge or and coke”

Bandile: “coke with lots of ice” I got off the bed poured him coke dropped few ice cubes when I turned he was busy on his phone frowning

Me: “here”

Bandile: “thanks Zama”

Okay I’m Zama now I got a little sad

Me: “you welcome” he got off the bed started getting dressed

Bandile: “thank you for letting me sleep here I have to go there’s ... Uhm ... An emergency at home” he finished up getting dressed

Me: “okay I’ll see you around I guess” he took a sip of his coke again then gave it to me

Bandile: “yeah later” he kissed my forehead and walked out practically running

Me: “wifey must be really important” I spoke to myself I took my phone I had a text from Sizo asking if I want to go to gateways with her and her friend I replied saying yes

.

#Bandile

*

I was speeding the whole to Beth's home I hated it when she played with my emotions like this I punched in the code the gate opened I drove in parked on the driveway I rang the bell and the maid opened "who is that rose" screamed her mom Jessalyn

Rose: "it's Tucker madam" I greeted Rose as I started going up Jessalyn showed up

Jess: "good morning Tucker" Me:

"morning Jessalyn"

Jess: "you making my daughter cry again" I was about to say something when Chris came in the view

Chris: "don't get involved mother" he passed by Chris was her little brother

Me: "I am not making her cry"

Jess: "I guess I was dreaming when I held her last

night as she cried herself to sleep”

Me: “can I go see her now” she waved me off I ran up to her room I got in she was sitting on the couch looking out the window “morning baby”

Beth: “go away Tucker” I went over to the couch I laid on her resting my head on her breasts “go bath Tucker you smell like a brewery”

Me: “I don’t want to”

Beth: “I kept calling”

Me: “I forgot my phone in my car”

Beth: “don’t feed me lies”

Me: “I respect you too much to lie to you” she sniffed

Beth: “is this year going to be a repeat of last year? I can’t deal with that Tucker I already lost our first child” her tears fell on my cheek I looked up she was really crying I got off the couch carried her to the bed

pulling her on top of me

Me: "I'm sorry baby but I promise you nothing happened last night we just drank at the commune I forgot my phone in the car I would never not answer your calls on purpose"

Beth: "you lying to me Britney saw you at Westwood" I shut my eyes tightly

Me: "I'm sorry" she broke down my heart broke "baby please don't cry not because of my idiotic ways please"

Beth: "all I did was love you Tucker and you keep doing me wrong"

Me: "just don't leave me please you my heart Bethany I can't survive without my heart" she shook her head

Beth: "we done Tucker"

Me: “no!!!”

Beth: “yes”

Me: “ek is jammer Bethany jy my hart vergewe my asseblief ek is lief vir jou ek het jou nodig Bethany” I was starting to panic

Beth: “no Tucker” she pushed me back getting off me “you have hurt me continuously! You just don’t learn even after we lost our child because of your fucked up ways you still don’t learn I need to focus on my life”

Me: “stop bringing up the child”

Beth: “because it upsets you? Fuck you! I had to endure everything. Do you have an idea what that miscarriage did to me emotionally?!!”

Me: “I was there remember through it all I was there with you don’t act like you went through it alone Beth!! He was mine as well so stop acting like you

were the only who was affected by it okay I messed up big time and we lost him I have been paying since that day so don't you dare start with me Beth" Beth was pregnant and last year in September she was 6 months she came over at the commune for a surprise visit and caught me between Sharon's legs she ran out I tried stopping her but she drove off in a speed got in an accident and we lost our boy

Beth: "just leave Tucker go back to your hoe" Me:

"fuck that shit I ain't going nowhere"

Beth: "this is my father's house and you are leaving!!!"

Me: "scream all you want I'm not going anywhere and I'm tired it early in the morning come to bed" I took off my shoes started stripping as I went to her closet I put on my pj bottoms went to bed she was still standing there

Beth: "Tucker" Me:

"come to bed" Beth:

"who is she"

Me: "a nobody we just got something to eat I promise you baby please come to bed"

Beth: "I don't believe you" I sat up looking at her

Me: "what will it take for you to believe me" she looked down I got off the bed cupped her face her eyes were blood shot red and swollen "I'm sorry I hurt you"

Beth: "you promised me you've stopped messing with other girls"

Me: "and I've stopped I swear on Andre's ashes I am not messing with anyone" she nodded I kissed her she just melted someone knocked

"Mom says come down for breakfast" it was big

sister

Beth: “we not hungry alexia”

Me: “I’m actually hungry”

Beth: “we coming!! Put on your top then”

Me: “go get it” she went in the closet while I texted bayanda letting him know where I’m at

Beth: “here” I wore my pj top and slippers while she put on a robe we went downstairs I greeted Alexia and Ben her big brother since I hadn’t seen them then sat down we started having breakfast while Jessalyn spoke about how I should treat her daughter better

.

Bayanda

*

*

Was woken up by my phone ringing non stop I took it and it was Fezeka calling

Me: "hey"

Fezeka: "you don't get to talk to me like that!! Do you hear me? Bayanda" I chuckled

Me: "I'll call you later my girlfriend is asleep I don't want to wake her"

Fezeka: "oh" her tone changed I dropped the call with a huge smug grin on my face

Me: "Wendy wake up" I shook her lightly she opened her eyes blinking a couple of times then smiled

Wendy: "morning"

Me: "I'm leaving" she frowned

Wendy: "we just woke up" Me:

"yeah so"

Wendy: “stay please take a shower with me I’ll prepare you breakfast” I smiled

Me: “you want me to spend a day with you”

Wendy: “please” I nodded “great” she giggled

Me: “I need to go home though so I can bath changemy clothes”

Wendy: “oh”

Me: “come with me” she gave me a wide smile and pulled me to her we kissed shortly

Wendy: “I’ll go bath” she got off the bed wrapped a towel around her body then left I just went through my social networks commented on the picture Bandile just posted of him and Beth in their pjamies

Funny thing about girls is that they still wanted Bandile while they knew he has Beth the two were all over each other’s social pages

By the time Wendy finished getting ready I was already waiting for her in the car she's slow and I'm very impatient

Wendy: "sorry" I drove off Me:

"next time I'll leave you"

Wendy: "ooh don't be a grinch" I looked at chuckling Me:

"you dressed up we just going to be indoors" Wendy: "just wana look good for you"

Me: "you always look good Wendy"

Wendy: "thank you. Will we be alone?"

Me: "yeah dad should be at work and mam'sophie doesn't work on weekends"

Wend: "so I can sleep over right" she was pushing her luck now

Me: "I'll drop you off at commune Monday morning"

she looked at me her mouth open “if you want to”

Wendy: “I’d love to”

Me: “then you sweet cheeks are spending the weekend with me” she looked out the window smiling.

Later on I opened the garage at home

Me: “looks like you might meet dad” all his cars were in

Wendy: “cool” she tried to downplay it but she was actually excited, we got off got in through the garage door I could hear voices in the lounge Wendy held my hand I just rolled my eyes we got in the lounge dad was with his friends

Me: “hello”

Dad: “son” I attempted to go up “hold on” Me:

“what”

Dad: "aren't you going to introduce us"

Me: "Wendy that's my father Brian James and dad this is Wendy"

Dad: "is sy jou vriendin"

Me: "no excuse us" we went up to my room

Wendy: "what was your dad saying"

Me: "nothing, you want food now or you will wait until I'm done showering"

Wendy: "I'll wait"

Me: "oh you can join me" I lifted her up she giggled as I walked in my bathroom

PART 5 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Fezeka

*

*

I waited and waited thinking Bayanda will call after I called him and he told he is with his girlfriend no lie that was really hurtful I wanted to hate him but my fragile heart was attracted to him it was so wrong in so many ways I mean his my student and he is 9 years younger than me but I couldn't help it I found him interestingly hot. So like a love sick teenager I kept my phone on me the whole weekend but he never called so now here I was in bed staring at the ceiling I didn't even want to go to campus I had his class for first period. I got off the bed made it then went to take a quick bath I got out the bathtub rinsed it then went to lotion after that I opened the closet took out navy ankle grazer and navy shirt I got dressed brushed my weave after doing my make up wore my navy heel pumps I went to the kitchen had cereal while checking if I got everything I need. After

kissing my angel who was still sleeping I drove to campus.

I breathed out heavily before getting in the lecture venue I scanned the hall hoping to meet his eyes but the disappointment in my heart could not be explained he wasn't in. It wasn't until it was late I was done with my classes I was actually packing up so I could go home when someone knocked on my door

Me: "come in" a delivery guy came in

Him: "delivery for ms Kani"

Me: "that's me thank you" it was bunch of lilies the guy left after I signed, there was a small card I took

hope you had a great weekend sweet cheeks I missed you

I just smiled I knew they were from Bayanda I took my bags and left as I drove out I saw him standing

next to his car busy on his phone I rolled down the window

Me: “thank you for the flowers they beautiful” Bayanda:

“beautiful flowers for a beautiful woman”

Me: “thank you” I saw some girl jumping on him he quickly caught her before she fell I drove off just as she kissed his neck feeling stupid I mean why would a guy like bayanda want someone my age as I got to the parking at my flat mfuneko called

Me: “yes”

Mfuneko: “hey bhabha”

Me: “what do you want mfuneko”

Mfuneko: “I’m coming to durban tomorrow I need a place to stay”

Me: “you can afford a hotel mfuneko” as I opened the door Lisa came running screaming mommy

Mfuneko: "how is our daughter"

Me: "here speak to daddy" I gave her the phone

Lisa: "hello tata" she giggled "e.e I miss you" I left her there went further in the house I greeted sis lindi the nanny went to leave my bags in the my room then got out Lisa was still giggling on the phone with her father

Me: "did you cook sisi I am tired"

Lindi: "no but I can cook"

Me: "no it's fine I'll order pizza"

Lisa: "here tata wants to talk to you" I took the phone Me:

"yeah"

Mfuneko: "she sounds happy" Me:

"she is"

Mfuneko: "I shouldn't have gotten mad over this

move I messed things up” Me:

“yes you did” he sighed

Mfuneko: “so tomorrow can I come”

Me: “we only have two bedrooms here mfuneko”

Mfuneko: “we’ve always shared a room kamva” Me:

“we not together anymore”

Mfuneko: “and it’s my fault but can I be with my girls please”

Me: “when will you be leaving”

Mfuneko: “the following week” Me:

“okay”

Mfuneko: “thank you bhabha I love you okay” Me:

“mfuneko”

Mfuneko: “don’t say anything I’ll see you tomorrow” Me: “bye”

he hung up my relationship with Mfuneko

was the definition of complicated I called to order pizza then went to sit in front of the tv with my glass of red wine

Lisa: "tata says his coming to see us mom" she clapped excitedly I smiled

Me: "his coming tomorrow" she squealed Lisa:

"can't wait I miss him"

Me: "and he misses you as well" she smiled my daughter was such a daddy's girl separating them almost killed Mfuneko but it definitely killed our relationship

.

Bandile

*

*

Beth threw herself on the bed with a sigh

Beth: "I'm done"

Me: "go back to the desk and study Bethany" she sat up and pouted

Beth: "I'm done Tucker I've been study for 4 hours without a break I need a snack"

Me: "well I'm still studying"

Beth: "I'll go make myself a sandwich do you want anything"

Me: "gaan jy pa daar vind"

Beth: "ive gemis jou pa" I looked at her and smiled

Me: "let's go" I got off the bed carried her over my shoulder I spanked her she giggled

Beth: "stop being bad"

Me: "you love it" I got out the door went downstairsdad and bayanda were watching tv

Dad: "put the poor girl down" I put her downBeth:

"hallo pa"

Dad: "Bethany princess" she went over to him they hugged he kissed her forehead "I didn't know you were here"

Beth: "Tucker had me buried in books since he picked me up"

Dad: "that's good" she pouted

Me: "she's hungry did mam'sophie cook"

Bayanda: "yeah now move from the tv can't you see I'm watching"

Dad: "dish up for me too"

Me: "no"

Dad: "I wasn't asking"

Beth: "I'll dish for everyone, Tyler?"

Bayanda: "yeah me too"

Beth: "come help baby" she pulled my hand to the kitchen I heard Bayanda and dad chuckling

Me: "what do you need" she started fiddling with the stove and the pots

Beth: "plates" I took out the plates along with the glasses I took out 3 beers and juice for Beth

Beth: "I want wine"

Me: "you have school in the morning"

Beth: "so do you"

Me: "you not me"

Beth: "you such a parent" I pulled her to me fast she laughed trying to push me

Me: "you should stop taking the injection" Beth:

"nah.a babe you know what will happen"

Me: "please remember how happy we were when we were expecting Andre"

Beth: "Tucker please" I cupped her face

Me: "don't you want a mini us running around"

Beth: "there's still time lets not rush things" I kissed her dad screamed from the tv room that they hungry Beth pushed me off "don't rush me please"

Me: "I won't rush you" she dished up we took the food and the drinks in the lounge we ate while watching tv

Dad: "your mom wants you guys to visit"

Bayanda: "she knows our numbers"

Me: "yeah"

Dad: "your'll need to bond with your little sisters"

Me: "they can get our numbers from their mom I mean why must we put some effort when her

husband made it clear that he doesn't like us and she still choose him over us her flesh"

Dad: "don't hold grudges Bandile" Me:

"then don't tell us about calling"

Beth: "you should call them Tucker they just babies" I

looked at her she smiled

Me: "remind me to call tomorrow"

Dad: "thank you Beth"

Me: "don't act like she controls me" bayanda chuckled

Bayanda: "oh yeah" Me:

"shut up big head"

Bayanda: "we have the same size head ass" Me:

"you an ass"

Bayanda: "fuck you"

Me: "fuck you" Bayanda:

"I'll tell Beth" Me: "you

such a dog!"

Beth: "tell me what" I looked at him

Bayanda: "that he loves you" dad laughed I shot him a dagger he put his hand up

Beth: "don't make a fool out of me Bayanda"

Bayanda: "I love how you pronounce my name" Dad:

"she sounds funny"

Me: "neh it just rolls on her tongue say it again baby" she giggled

And thank you Jesus topic changed!

Beth: "no" I pulled her cheek

You know that moment when you look at your partner and you like dang I love this person. That

happened every time I looked at Beth even when she made me angry

Me: "I love you"

Beth: "love you too" she mouthed

Dad: "Bayanda brought a girl home this weekend" Beth and I looked at bayanda shocked

Bayanda: "that don't make it more then what it is" Me: "who did you bring"

Bayanda: "Wendy"

Me: "you spent the whole weekend with her"

Bayanda: "I was bored"

Dad: "she's pretty son and you need a steady relationship"

Bayanda: "I am fine with my life as it is sir and besides I might be in love with someone" we all said

wow the same time I had never heard my brother saying his in love he was always infatuated

Me: "who is she"

Bayanda: "fezeka"

Me: "th.." Bayanda:

"yes" Me: "bayanda

no"

.

Zama

*

*

It was a few weeks later we had just came back from Easter holidays which I felt were just too short! It was just one week that I spent buried in my books. I was busy watching Glee singing along while eating

when someone knocked once then got in I just smiled
involuntary when I saw his face

Bandile: "hey babes"

Me: "hey you" he closed the door locking it as usual Bandile:

"missed you this week"

Me: "it was just one short week" he laid on the bed next to
me eat a few of my fries

Bandile: "I guess you didn't miss me" Me:

"I did"

Bandile: "it didn't look like I mean we hardly spoke on the
phone"

That's because your phone was always off!! Me:

"I tried calling"

Bandile: "okay so how was home and everyone" I
smiled and looked down on him

Me: "it was all good" he moved the laptop and pulled me to lay next to him I put my burger on the desk

Bandile: "I've really missed you" we kissed slowly

Bandile and I were together now it's been 3 weeks since I agreed to be in a relationship with him I knew he had his white girl but I didn't care I also loved him he was my first kiss my first boyfriend and I planned on having a lot of new firsts with him

Me: "mmh" he pulled out of the kiss and kissed my nose

Bandile: "where is my burger and why didn't you tell me you're in town I would have picked you up"

Me: "dad bought this for me my siblings wanted a mcflurry so he drove past mcD and bought us food when they were dropping me off"

Bandile: "okay" he sat up and took my burger started eating it

Me: "Bandile!"

Bandile: "people in a relationship share my love" he took another bite then gave me to bite I giggled and took a small bite he kept on doing that until it was finished

Me: "I'm still hungry"

Bandile: "we'll go buy food later okay" Me:

"okay"

Bandile: "now come here" he pulled to sit on him I was wearing an umbrella skirt we kissed again I honestly loved kissing him if it were up to him I would kiss me every minute of the day he unbuttoned my shirt and pushed it off me in a swift move I was under him in just my panties the bugle in his jeans was doing foreign things to my body he kept on moving on top of me that I found myself letting out a sound I've never let out before I was

actually MOANING!! He pulled back and looked at me with his eyes even smaller and red

Me: “what’s wrong” he chuckled and looked down his jeans I followed his eyes “oh”

Bandile: “I love you” he came back to my face we kissed again he took off his t-shirt my body shivered when his skin touched mine he felt so warm I held onto him he took off his jeans he started kissing my neck while he was busy rubbing on my clit every part of my body felt sensitive there was so much going on I didn’t know which feeling to concentrate on when he tried to pull down my panty I held on to it

Bandile: “babes?”

Me: “hayi Bandile”

Bandile: “hayi?” I nodded he groaned as if in pain “why not”

Me: “I’m not ready for that and I don’t want to fall

pregnant”

Bandile: “I have condoms”

Me: “no not yet”

Bandile: “when”

Me: “I don’t know”

Bandile: “give me a time frame so I’ll know that I should get someone who will take care of me until when”

Me: “wow” I don’t want to lie that seriously hurt me I pushed him off me then pulled a throw over my body after a few minutes of silence I was even starting to fall asleep he pulled me closer to him holding me behind

Bandile: “I’m sorry that was a shitty thing to say and I’m really sorry I wouldn’t do that to you”

Me: “just don’t rush me please I’m scared and we

just started being together like a minute ago”

Bandile: “you have nothing to be scared off I’d never hurt you but I understand”

Me: “thank you” he turned me around and removed the throw pulling the comforter over us I had my face on his chest and our thighs between each other

Bandile: “I love you babes okay don’t forget it” Me: “I love you too” he kissed my head

PART 6 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Bayanda

*

*

I was waiting for fezeka we had just finished our June exams I had basically spent the whole

semester trying to get her to go out with and she finally agreed to go out with me so I was waiting in my car downstairs she didn't want me to come up because of her daughter and I respected that I was just excited that she finally agreed. I saw her coming out the front entrance she looked flawlessly beautiful in a peach short dress that did wonders for her light skinned curvey body, I got out my car and watched her walking to me her long weave slightly bouncing

Me: "you look wow fezeka you breathtaking" she blushed

Fezeka: "thank you" I opened the door for her she got in I saw her exposed back all the way to the bump where her ass starts and it was a fucking huge juicy ass that I wish I could just burry my face on I closed the door and walked to my side slowly with a smirk on my face cause I knew she was looking at

me. I got in and buckled up I looked at her her dress had went up since she was sitting and her yellow thighs were out there exposed

Me: “you trying to kill me” she giggled

Fezeka: “just drive bayanda” I started the car and drove off we went to bertoua ordered and our food came we started eating

Me: “you look really beautiful and I’m so happy you finally decided to let me take you out”

Fezeka: “you not my student anymore”

Me: “so you didn’t want to go out with me because you were my lecturer”

Fezeka: “yeah”

Me: “wow talk about morality”

Fezeka: “and because you always have your tongue down some girls throat”

Me: “are you jealous” she blushed and looked away I chuckled “so jealous”

Fezeka: “I was not” I raised my eyebrow she giggled “what do you want from me bayanda”

Me: “you might pour that wine on face if I tell you” Fezeka: “tell me” I got closer to her face

Me: “I want you naked under me screaming with your nails buried in my back and my dick buried so deeply in your warm tight pussy soaking me in” her breathing picked up her face turned red her forehead was sweating she pressed her thighs together

Fezeka: “bayanda” she whispered

Me: “you asked, do you have any idea how long I’ve wanted to have to hear you call out my name while gasping for air”

Fezeka: “can we leave” she kept moving on her seat I

sat back with a smile on my face pointed to her plate with my fork

Me: “eat up sweet cheeks”

Fezeka: “ill be back” she took her bag and went to bathroom I followed her I looked for an occupied stall and there was just one I knocked

Fezeka: “I’m in”

Me: “let me in” she opened the door I got in “what’s wrong”

Fezeka: “uhm... Nothing..” I pushed her on the wall pinned her arms down above her head “bayanda” she panted I used my other hand pulled up her dresspressing my thigh on her pussy she gasped “Baya”

Me: “I haven’t done anything” I brushed her pussy muttering a curse she was wearing lace

Fezeka: “please” she moaned I pulled back keeping a

distance between us

Me: "I'm sorry I'll be at the table" I walked out went to sit on the table thinking about what just happened

I love her too much and respect her too much to do her in a restaurant toilet

She came back after a while and sat down she gulped her wine and poured another glass gulping it same time then breathed out

Me: "I'm sorry"

Fezeka: "don't do that" she half shouted I looked around "you don't get to make me melt then not put me together"

Me: "finish eating then I can put you together" I couldn't see the amusement in my voice "but if you don't behave I'll leave you like that"

Fezeka: "I hate you right now"

Me: "well I love you" she looked at me her eyes popping out

Fezeka: "you You lo.... You love me"

Me: "you think I would chase you the whole semester just for pussy" I chuckled "honey have you seen me around campus I'm always surrounded by girls I'm not in need of that. I love you fezeka I'm in love with you"

Fezeka: "why didn't you tell me before" Me:

"would it have changed anything"

Fezeka: "yes ... No ... I don't know bayanda but you should have told me"

Me: "well now you know" she nodded I called a waitress over asked for the bill

Fezeka: "I'm older than you 9 years older than you" Me: "I don't care, do you care?" She looked down

playing with her nails Fezeka:

“people will judge” Me: “I still

don’t care” I paid Fezeka: “i do

care”

Me: “then it’s on you. Let’s leave” I was really patient with her but God dammit she was driving me insane I stood up and left leaving her behind I waited in the car after a few minutes she got in I drove off

Fezeka: “bayanda”

Me: “don’t say a word” I drove in silence all the way to Westville I parked outside her flats she didn’t get off I looked at her she was playing with her nails like a fucking teenager

Me: “what do you want fezeka!!”

Fezeka: “don’t shout at me”

Me: “bye”

Fezeka: “mxm whatever” she walked banging the door I watched her until she was in then I drove off in a speed while calling Bandile

Bandile: “bro”

Me: “where are you” he laughed

Bandile: “date ended so early” Me:

“where the fuck are you” Bandile:

“azar”

Me: “I’m coming” I dropped the call made a u turndrove to azar

.

Zama

*

*

I was out with Bandile, Emily, Sbo, Mbali, Zinhle,

Wendy, Sizwe it was Friday everyone was done with exams so we were celebrating it was my 3rd time in a club Bandile had taken me before sometimes he got a little too controlling and made me stay at the commune while he went out. I was sitting next to Bandile Our relationship was great I was more in love with him then ever and I knew he loved me

Sbo: "woah there's bayanda" he stopped up and waved at him I saw Wendy smiling she really loved him and it was sad to watch

Bayanda: "what's up" he poured himself vodka and mixed it after drinking straight from it

Wendy: "are you okay"

Bayanda: "yeah come here" she went to him and sat on his lap they kissed

Me: "I'm gonna go to the toilet" I tried to stand up but stumbled a little those ice tropez were really strong I

had only had 2

Bandile: “come on let’s go” he stood and snaked his arm around my waist “I’m cutting you off”

Me: “okay” he looked at me shocked I know he was expecting me to fight him I don’t know why but Bandile made me stubborn he waited outside while I did my business in side then I got out he was busy talking to some girl she was giggling non stop it made my insides clench this was one of the things I hated about him he was too good looking and girls loved him

Me: “Bandile”

Bandile: “oh you done my love” the girl looked at me sizing me up I rolled my eyes

Me: “can we go”

Bandile: “sure” he held my waist and kissed my lips softly then we started walking towards the others

Me: "I turn my back for one minute you already entertaining other girls"

Bandile: "funny cause you know I only have eyes for you"
we got to the others

Sbo: "all I'm saying is you can't really have that much ass"
he pointed to the girl that was twerking for some guy
"and have that kinda face it wrong and not fair to all human
race" we all laughed the girl had a huge ass and hips but
the face was a pure wrong turn

Bayanda: "the tyga girl when you introduce to your friends
you wish you could make her turn around so they see the
ass first and the face last" we laughed

Sbo: "guys meet Nikky the booty I mean my girl" they
laughed

Me: "you are mean"

Sbo: "as you girls are mean"

Mbali: "I am not mean baby" Sbo chuckled kissing her cheek

Sbo: "says you baby! Remember what you did to Katie" they all laughed

Mbali: "she deserved it!!"

Bandile: "the poor girl didn't go to campus the whole month because of you"

Mbali: "it's not my fault she couldn't face people" Me:

"what did Mbali do" I whispered to bandile

Bandile: "she found Katie's nude pictures in Sbo's phone and posted them on line"

Me: "ouch!"

Mbali: "she was fucking my man!! I had every right to"

Sbo: "yeah baby you fight for your man" he said while laughing

Me: "and then Sbo walked away free" she shrugged her shoulders

That's the thing with us girls our men cheats and we blame the other girl not our guy we hate her want to hurt her because he has hurt me

Bandile: "let's dance" he stood up and took my hand we went to the dance floor he held my waist and started grinding I was used to bandile dry humping me we had done just about everything sexual besides penetration

Me: "I need water"

Bandile: "okay my love" he held my chin we kissed then he went to the bar while I was moved around the dance floor someone grabbed my ass I turned to shove him off but he held my waist

Guy: "it just a dance sweetheart"

Me: "let go of me" he pulled me closer

Guy: "come on I know you want it"

Me: "fuck off" I tried pushing him off me but he didn't move
Bandile pulled his shoulder and punched him on his face
the guy stumbled back bandile punched him again twice
he fell everyone moved Bayanda came running bandile
was kicking the guy repeatedly and pulled him back

Bayanda: "go now" bandile took my hand and ran out pulling
me with him luckily I was wearing thick heels we got in his
car and he drove off

Me: "baby" his knuckles had blood

Bandile: "I'm okay" his phone rang it was connected on the
Bluetooth he answered

Bayanda: "do not go home"

Bandile: "was going to the commune anyway"

Bayanda: "we right behind you"

Bandile: “cool” we drove to the commune I cleaned his hands Bayanda and the rest came back with alcohol we ended up drinking in the tv room I could tell bayanda was worried about his brother he kept on looking at him.

The sun was starting to come out when we all went to our rooms when I locked the door Bandile lifted me up I wrapped my legs around his waist as he took me to bed

Bandile: “did I tell you how beautiful you look today” Me: “just about hundred times”

Bandile: “you are beautiful” we kissed while taking each other’s clothes off bandile’s body was toned when I was completely naked he started kissing me from my feet up lightly biting me until he got to my kuku he sniffed it first and groaned in appreciation as always when he pressed his tongue on my clit my

body shivered he ate me up I still holding his head with my eyes shut when he removed his tongue and slide in his finger I let out a moan I moved back when I felt the 2nd one

Bandile: "it's okay"

Me: "don't hurt me"

Bandile: "trust me" he put it in I let out a louder moan it had always been one finger, he moved his fingers in and out and in circles while sucking and flicking his tongue on my clit until I felt it exploding from within me I called out his name while my body jerked as I came. He cleaned me up with his tongue then came up kissing my waist all the way up to my lips we kissed I could taste myself on his tongue he pulled back and looked at me it was that look that he always gives me when he wants us to go further he kissed my nose

Bandile: "let's sleep love"

Me: "go on"

Bandile: "hhu?"

Me: "don't stop carry on I want to do it with you now"

Bandile: "baby" I pushed down his boylegs with my feet he shimmed out of them "I don't have condoms"

Me: "oh"

Bandile: "wait" he wore his jeans and got out I got under the comforter and thought like this was it I was finally losing my virginity at 19 I mean that's notbad, right? Girls out there lose them earlier ages

Bandile got back and locked the door he took off his jeans and his dick sprung freely I swallowed saliva that thing was huge I had seen it before but never with the thought of it getting in my tiny whole I started 2nd guessing this whole thing he put on the

condom then came back to bed

Bandile: "you so tensed"

Me: "just don't hurt me please" he nodded we kissed while he squeezed my breasts rubbing and hitting my clit with his dick then I felt it trying to open up my walls I shut my eyes tightly trying to ignore the pain but when he went in pain shot throughout my body I cried out loudly

Bandile: "I'm sorry I'm so sorry"

Me: "oh my god! Get off me" he looked at me I was in tears he wiped my them then kissed my eyes

Bandile: "I'm sorry it will get better" we kissed he moved back I winced in pain he pushed back in even his lips couldn't muffle the cry of pain that came out of my mouth he kept on moving slowly I was just crying and praying he finishes up quickly after what felt like a century he finally did he kissed my

forehead then pulled to lay on top of him

Bandile: "I'm sorry I love you"

Me: "I love you too"

Bandile: "what can I do to help" my body was shaking

Me: "nothing" Bandile:

"don't hate"

Me: "I don't" he drew patterns on my body until I fell asleep

.

Bandile

*

*

After an amazing weekend I spent with Zama I wished I could reschedule our trip but I couldn't

everything was planned and Beth was excited about spending time with Ouma so Monday night after loading our bags in my car I drove to going to Beth's house Bayanda and I loaded Beth's bags while she said her goodbyes to the family when she was done we all got in the car I drove off Bayanda and I changed turns and we arrived in Middleburg at 6:20 Ouma and Oupa were already waiting for us by the door

Ouma: "oh gracious Lord Bethy is that you angel why didn't anyone tell me you coming" they hugged while he took out our bag

Beth: "wanted to surprise you Ouma I've missed you so bad"

Ouma: "not as much as I have missed you haven't seen you since ... Well you know when we lost Andre"

Me: “ouma nie nou asseblief” (Not now please)

Beth: “hy nie die geval graag daaroor praat” (he doesn’t like talking about it)

Oupa: “jy seuns vyk volwasse” (you boys look grown)

Bayanda: “ek gaan bed toe” (I’m going to bed)

Me: “me too we will talk later it been a long drive” we all went in the house

My ouma is xhosa she came to Mpumalang for job reasons and met my oupa who is white they fell in love got married had two babies my dad and uncle Marcus

We got in my room I took my clothes off and threw myself in bed and Beth joined me I held her even though I kinda wished I was holding Zama I just couldn’t get her out of my mind

Beth: “I love you”

Me: "I love you more" she kissed me I knew where this was going I was honestly not in the mood "let's rest honey I am tired"

Beth: "I can do all the work" she said getting on top of me she was already naked

Me: "Bethany"

Beth: "yes" she took off my boyleg

Me: "baby come on" she sucked my dick in my mouth and it grew immediately Beth had crazy blow job skills I was groaning and panting like a bitch when I close to coming she down letting my dick slide in her started doing me reserves cow girl style it didn't take long for me to come right after she did I also did then she laid on top of me I could feel myself drifting off to sleep

Beth: "you were right"

Me: "about"

Beth: “the injection I didn’t take it last 3 months and I’ve been feeling a little under the weather baby I just don’t want to jinx it until we’ve seen a doctor but there’s a possibility”

Me: “let’s talk later” I shut my eyes I was too tired to think about Beth being pregnant

PART 7 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Bandile

*

*

I was woken up by someone slapping me I just knew it was bayanda I kicked him hard he groaned and pulled me by my hair I got off the bed we started fighting we fought until oupa pulled us apart then he slapped the living shit out of us

Oupa: “clean yourselves up” he walked out bayanda and I looked at each he had a blue eye and I had a busted lip we laughed loudly

Bayanda: “you need to put more energy into your punches” he illustrated I nodded

Me: “you need to be faster and keep your face protected you take too slow to punch it should come off fast and repeatedly don’t use one hand”

Bayanda: “cool” we chuckled

Us: “your kicking is good though” we hugged

Bayanda: “it’s dinner time” he walked out I went to the bathroom washed my face then rinsed my mouth when I was done I put on my slippers went downstairs everyone was sitting around the table eating ouma just shook her head I sat next to Beth gave her a soft peck

Ouma: “you two need to grow up your’ll are ruining

each other's beautiful faces”

Bayanda: “girls love scars”

Ouma: “it needs to stop!”

Me: “I missed your cooking ouma”

Ouma: “don't even try it Tucker” oupa chuckled

Me: “I tried” Beth giggled next to me I looked at her with a smile on my face I loved this girl with my all I was taken by Zama but Beth was it for me

Oupa: “stop staring at the poor girl” I looked around everyone was looking at me

Me: “she's mine I'm entitled to it” Beth blushed I kissed her cheek we carried on eating over light conversations

.

Fezeka

*

*

Once again I spent a weekend sulking over bayanda even Mfuneko and Lisa couldn't get me out of my funk I just didn't want to do anything they went out by themselves and Mfuneko kept his daughter entertained it was Tuesday I breathed out in irritation I wanted to call him so badly but he hadn't been answering my calls and I called everyday since the date on Friday night I dialed his number and patiently waited for it to ring to voicemail I was about to give up when he answered

Bayanda: "ja" So

cold!!

Me: "hi how are you"

Bayanda: "I'm ait" I breathed out

Me: "I'm sorry" I heard someone speaking in Afrikaans he replied in Afrikaans

Bayanda: "yeah it's cool, is that all?" Me:

"Bayanda I'm apologizing"

Bayanda: "and I'm saying cool" I lost my cool Me:

"stop being a child!!" He chuckled

Bayanda: "isn't that why you won't be with me because I'm a child and you care more about what people are you going to say than your own emotions I mean forget how I make you feel as long as people approve right" I sighed

Me: "Baya please"

Bayanda: "just leave me alone fezeka stop calling me please" he dropped the call fresh tears swam out of my eyes I put my face on the pillow to avoid crying out loudly it was really hurting me my

bedroom door opened I quickly tried to calm myself when I heard her tiny footsteps

Lisa: "mommy" I wiped my face on the pillow then sat up

Me: "yes baby"

Lisa: "when are we leaving"

Me: "now come on let's go" I took her hand walked out

Mfuneko was sitting on the couch

Mfuneko: "you girls ready" he came in so he can help with the long drive home

Lisa: "yes tatam" Mfuneko chuckled lifting her up Me:

"you loaded everything in the car"

Mfuneko: "yep let's go" I grabbed my handbag we went out he locked up we went to the car and drove off

.

#Bandile

*

*

It been two weeks since we were here and I was loving every moment of it I liked durban it was fast and fun but Middleburg was home it gave me time to sit down to reflect on things find myself and having my wifey with me was just icing on the top it was like Beth and are in a couple's retreat. Those two weeks got us closer we even got a chance to speak calmly about Andre without raising her voice at me and blaming me for losing him ouma and oupa spoke to us they shared their love story it was truly fascinating and it made me realize that I love Bethany to the moon and back and I will spend the rest of my life with her which brings me to this moment

Me: “are you sure I mean you love this ring”

Ouma: “yes I do just like your great great grandma did”
she was giving me her engagement ring it had been in
james family for generations and generations

Me: “Beth will love it”

Ouma: “you the only grandson I have that is in a
proper relationship and we all love Beth”

Me: “but mah I’m still a student I don’t think I can do this like
how am I supposed to take care of her”

Ouma: “nothing will change besides her and the baby
moving in”

Me: “she told you she’s pregnant” she giggled Ouma: “no
I can tell though have you guys checked” Me: “no we will
when we get home” she nodded

Ouma: “take it Tucker you don’t have to propose

now”

Me: “thank you” I kissed her cheek “thank you thank you so much you’ve saved me lot of money” we laughed

Ouma: “just give me beautiful grandkids this house is just lonely now that you and Tyler left” I chuckled

Me: “I’ll give you a soccer team as long as Bethany agrees”

Ouma: “she will give me anything I want”

Me: “then talk to her because I am a machine”

Ouma: “too much information bandile”

Me: “I love you ma’ Bhengu” she pushed me lightly

Ouma: “you sound just like Andrew” she smiled “go on I need to nap”

Me: “okay later” I kissed her head and walked out putting the ring in my pocket I went downstairs

outside in the backyard Beth was there with Bayanda, Livy and Jake my cousins I sat behind Beth pulled closely between my legs kissed her neck

Bandile: "you wana marry me" she giggled they all looked at me as if I'm stupid

Bayanda: "wow bro"

Livy: "not cool"

Me: "shut up clowns I'm asking my girl" Beth:

"yes I do"

Me: "cool"

Jake: "are you proposing Tucker"

Me: "nah" Beth looked at me I took a string of her hair tucked it behind her ear "I love you"

.

It few days later we were back in durban it was

Beth's birthday as usual Jessalyn was planning an over the top party I had taken her out yesterday on Friday the day of her birthday it was now Saturday the day of the party I kept staring at her she was asleep with her mouth pouting her long lashes touching her cheekbone I brushed her cheek hereyes opened all big and blue

Me: "good morning beautiful" she smiled and held my neck bringing my face to hers we kissed after awhile I pulled back and gave her a soft peck "you slept well baby"

Beth: "yeah" I went down kissed her stomach yep herdoctor confirmed she was 9 weeks pregnant we haven't told anyone well besides Bayanda I can't hide anything from that idiot

Me: "I love you guys"

Beth: "we love you too now how about you get us a

cup of tea” Me:

“that’s all”

Beth: “yes please” I gave her a soft peck got out the bed I put on sweat pants then went downstairs I found mam’sophie eating in the kitchen I kissed her cheek we had small talk while I made Beth her greentea with honey then took it up to my room

Me: “baby”

Beth: “closet” I went there found her staring at herself in the mirror with her top up “I’m starting to show baby”

Me: “I can’t see anything it’s just hard”Beth:

“maybe I’m being paranoid”

Me: “you are, here have your tea so I can take youhome don’t want your mom yelling at me”

Beth: “I want to skip the party this year”

Me: "don't do that" I kissed her hot lips "I don't understand how you drink tea it tastes awful"

Beth: "even from my mouth"

Me: "even from your mouth" she smiled "drink up our son is thirsty"

Beth: "it's not a boy"

Me: "it is I can feel it" we walked out the closet she went outside on the balcony while I made the bed then went to prepare a hot bubble bath for her "come bath baby"

Beth: "join me"

Me: "I won't say no" I lifted her up kissed her

Beth: "I want you now" I pulled down her pj pants put her on the couch banged her hard after we both reached our climax we took a bath then I went to drop her off at home then I went back home this was

it i proposing to her tonight in front of her family and friends
I took a nap after downing double shot of tequila.

It was later when I pulled up at Beth's home the driveway
was filled with cars I parked got off it was already packed
with people Bayanda and dad were already there I wasn't
up for it the people were making me sweat I just went up
to Beth's room afterawhile she got in with a glass

Beth: "it's vodka with lemonade just like how you love it"

Me: "thank you love" I put the glass down pulled her to me
by her waist "you look breathtakingly beautiful" she
blushed

Beth: "thank you"

Me: "go down I'll be there in a minute"

Beth: "are you okay baby"

Me: "I love you"

Beth: "I love you" I took the glass gulped down the drink

Me: "let's go" she gave me a soft peck we went downstairs the party went on beautifully it was time for me to make a toast just like the last 2 years I pulled her close to me and looked down at her even in heels I was still taller than her

Me: "I don't have much to say besides that happy birthday my life and I love" I raised my glass "to the most beautiful woman in the universe"

Everyone: "cheers" I put my glass down and went on one knee

Beth: "oh God!!!"

Me: "I love you Bethany I've loved from the first day I've met you you've made me the happiest man alive I can't thank you enough you my life my queen my

everything all wrapped in one. My heart used to beat for you and now it beats for you and our baby” I touched her stomach people gasped “you are an amazing human and I know you will be an amazing wife and mother so in all and all Bethany Meredith Marlow will you make me the happiest I have ever been and take my surname marry me” she put out her shaking hand crying and nodding

Jessalyn: “say yes!!!!” People laughed

Beth: “yes” I put on the ring then stood up kissed her hard while spinning her around

.

Zama

*

*

I held the pillow tightly crying silently as I looked at

the video of Bandile proposing to Beth he was marrying her and she was pregnant the video was all over Instagram along with photos they looked so in love and happy I cried harder as I looked at the home pregnancy test next to me I guess now I know why his phone was off the whole school vacation

PART 8 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

I was still crying when someone knocked I quickly threw the pregnancy test under the bed and wiped my tears

Me: "come in" Mbali got in she

Mbali: "oh God you've heard"

Me: "how can he do this to me Mbali with no warning" she came to me and gave me a warm tight hug fresh tears swam out

Mbali: "I am so sorry Zama you don't deserve this you were always too good for him I'm sorry" we pulled apart she wiped my tears

Me: "does it have to hurt like this"

Mbali: "tell me what to do to make it better" Me: "I just want to sleep"

Mbali: "no no sleeping we going out we gonna make you look pretty then we will get some shopping done undo your ultra get your hair done nicely you will feel good"

Me: "not today maybe tomorrow" Mbali: "we have campus tomorrow"

Me: "oh lord! How will I face everyone? He shouldn't

have made our relationship so public now everyone will see me as the girl whose boyfriend got engaged with another girl that he got pregnant”

Mbali: “fuck what they think” I wiped my tears “Bandile loves you Zama we all know that especially us we’ve seen him with different girls but you were different for him just that Beth is Beth they’ve been together for a long time and his family approve ... Okay I don’t think I am helping”

Me: “no it’s fine I just need this day to cry about it so I can get over it”

Mbali: “I’m sorry boo”

Me: “thank you”

Mbali: “if it helps Sbo cheated on me as well with his ex from back at home”

Me: “did he make her pregnant and propose? Is it all over social media?”

Mbali: "I'm sorry"

Me: "you right let's go out"

Mbali: "town?"

Me: "yes"

Mbali: "great get dressed I'll go change out of this dress"

Me: "okay" she went out I went to the bathroom washed my face went back to my room I got dressed in ripped bum short a white vest and his denim jacket which was like a cardigan I tied my ultra in a lose bun and wore my white superstars myphone rang it was Bandile I didn't answer I was just so nervous and confused he called again I took it with shakey hands and answered

Me: "h ...he ...hello"

Bandile: "hi I'm pulling up in varsity drive will be there"

in 9 seconds can you wait for me outside”Me:

“why” he cleared his throat

Bandile: “I’m here please come out”Me:

“I don’t want to”

Bandile: “Zamagcina” he said firmly

Me: “I’m coming” I dropped the call took the keys went out locking I went to Mbali’s room and knocked Sbo opened half naked

Sbo: “Zama”

Me: “where’s Mbali” she showed her face she was fixing her hair

Mbali: “you ready? You look beautiful”

Me: “uhm Bandile is here I’ll go speak to him first”

Mbali: “okay” I nodded and went out he was parked by the street standing outside his car I walked to him

he just smiled my heart did flip backs he opened his arms I hated myself wanting the comfort I'll get from being in his arms I went in them he wrapped them around me holding me tightly he smelled amazing as usual

Bandile: "I've missed you so bad" he pulled back and cupped my face we kissed it felt so good I nearly cried his hands went under the jacket he grabbed my ass brought me closer to him I moaned he let out a throaty groan and picked me up he put me on the bonnet we kissed for awhile then he pulled back

Bandile: "you look beautiful my love" he pulled the jacket closer

Me: "thank you" he looked at me cupping my face while stroking my cheeks with his thumb

Bandile: "you heard" I nodded tears already filling my eyes "what can I do to make the hurt go away I love

you Zama I don't want to hurt you"Me:

"you already did"

Bandile: "I'm sorry"

Me: "you proposed to her"

Bandile: "she's pregnant and it not the first time I had no choice my grandparents forced me"

Me: "what if I was also pregnant would you marry usboth"

Bandile: "well are you pregnant"Me:

"I'm asking"

Bandile: "are you pregnant Zama"Me:

"no" he breathed out

Bandile: "I love you" Me:

"you love her more"

Bandile: "I love you Zamagcina" something just

made me submit and want to crawl next to him and never question him about anything whenever he said my full name

Me: "I love you too I love you so much" he wiped mytears

Bandile: "were you going somewhere"

Me: "do my hair and get some shopping done"

Bandile: "I'll take you"

Me: "I'm going with Mbali"

Bandile: "no I'm taking you I haven't seen you in over a month"

Me: "you never called and your phone was always off"

Bandile: "I'm sorry I forgot my phone at home when we left" I looked at him and he was lying I could tell he was lying

Me: “okay” he pulled me down and opened the door for me I got in I took my phone and called Mbali while he drove off

Mbali: “Zama”

Me: “sorry but Bandile is taking me to get my hairdone”

Mbali: “I thought something like that might happen itcool”

Me: “I’m sorry and thank you”

Mbali: “don’t let him sweet talk you Zama I know how he is”

Me: “we will talk later” I dropped the call

Bandile: “I don’t want people in my business Zama you know that”

Me: “she’s being helpful” he grinded his teeth Bandile: “I see” I looked out the window “hair or

shopping first”Me:

“hair” Bandile:

“town”

Me: “yes” we got to town went to the salon I undid my ultra washed my hair then did thick straight back when I was done he stood

Bandile: “you look beautiful baby but my ass hurts it been hours. Where do I pay?”

Me: “there” we walked over the counter he paid we left

Bandile: “it suits you with your big forehead” I giggled and pushed him lightly

Me: “it’s not that big” he put his arm around my neck

Bandile: “it cute you cute” we got in the car he drove off while we listened to pink I was singing along softly this is one of the things I loved about bandile

we had same taste in music we went to pavilion started with lunch then bought some clothes Bandile had too much for a student my allowance is r2500 but I avoid certain shops it those very same shops that he took me to whenever he took me shopping well he has only taken me shopping twice. Anywho we finished shopping went back to the commune hethrew himself on the bed

Bandile: "you made me exhausted" he kicked off his flux

Me: "you offered to come and I thought you want me to fit the clothes for you"

Bandile: "later" he pulled me to him I fell on top of him

Me: "you sleeping over"

Bandile: "yes" it was already night

Me: "okay" we kissed when he started taking my

clothes off I pulled back “I thought you exhausted” Bandile:

“I’ve missed you” I smiled and kissed him

.

Bandile

*

*

After an explosive session with Zama I got off the bed she was spread out on the bed looking sleepy and tired I took off the condom and tied it so I cango flush it

Zama: “come back to bed”

Me: “wait” I stood up and spanked her ass which jiggled so beautifully I pulled my jean they were surprisingly under the bed when I picked them up I saw something I took it I thought my eyes were deceiving me right there on the stick it was written 5

weeks pregnant I saw my life ending slowly. This was not happening!! Not now not when Beth is also pregnant!! Jesus Christ!. I held my head pulling my hair with the stick in my hand

Zama: "I was going to tell you" I looked at her she was panicking she always bites her nails when panicking

Me: "I asked you and you said you not pregnant. Why did you lie? Dammit Zama!!"

Zama: "don't yell at me" she started crying

Me: "oh fuck Zama!! Shit" I should have made her drink morning after pill when the condom broke

Zama: "it not my fault Bandile"

Me: "we just met like yesterday and I'm engaged I'm having a baby" I sat down "oh God I'm dead" Beth was seriously going to leave me now for good

Zama: "I'm sorry" Me:

"it not your fault"

Zama: "I'm scared bandile" I laid on the bed and pulled her to me

Me: "it's okay I'm here we will find a way forward together"

Zama: "my parents are going to kill me bandile and my brother will be so disappointed it bad enough that I betrayed my purity ring and now I'm pregnant"

Me: "there are other options baby"

Zama: "I can't Bandile I can't have an abortion I'll never forgive myself" I rolled us over putting her under me

Me: "you doing your first year as you've always said your parents trust you your little sister looks up to you and your brother sees you as nothing but his

innocent little sister you your parents angel all they want for you is to make something of yourself and never forget their teachings. I'm engaged and expecting a child with someone else I'm seriously not someone your family will approve of. I love you I love you so much and I am here for you whatever decision you make I'll be here with you every step of the way if you want to keep the baby or have an abortion it your choice my love but you not alone" I wiped her tears and kissed her

.

Bayanda

*

*

I was just laying around at home bored I had skipped campus I mean it was the first day anyway nothing much was going to happen I really missed Wendy

actually I didn't miss her I was just bored Bandile was with Zama "shouldn't you be at school Tyler" I looked over at dad he was coming down the stairs

Me: "I don't have classes" Dad:

"come to work with me"

Me: "and what do I know about medicine"

Dad: "you have it in your blood you just didn't want to embrace it come let's go"

Me: "let me put on shoes"

Dad: "okay I'll be in car" I ran up to my room put on my sneakers grabbed a jacket went out after saying bye to mam'sophie I got in the car and dad drove out

Dad: "where is your brother"

Me: "with Beth I think"

Dad: "he better not mess this up again"

Me: "it his relationship you all should stop meddling"

Dad: "he was not forced to commit to Bethany now he has to do right by that girl he has hurt her too many times"

Me: "mmh"

Dad: "and you where is Fezeka"

Me: "she says I'm too young"

Dad: "there's no age in relationships"

Me: "tell her that actually you should date and stop being so into our businesses" he laughed

Dad: "I'm waiting for someone special"

Me: "you will die if you don't release all those sperms" he chuckled

Dad: "just because I'm not dating doesn't mean I'm not having sex"

Me: “aha! Funny cause I’ve never seen any lady around”

Dad: “you two are hardly ever here”

Me: “point taken” my phone rang “Fezeka” dad lowered the volume I haven’t been answering her calls “hello”

Fezeka: “please come over please I’m at the hospital Lisa is hurt and I’m all alone” she was crying

Me: “I’m coming where are you”

Fezeka: “ntabebi”

Me: “just stop crying please I’ll be there” I dropped the call and told dad he drove there dropped me off at the entrance I called her she told me where she is I ran there she just threw herself at me crying my heart broke so badly

Fezeka: “there was so much blood Bayanda and she

wouldn't stop crying"

Me: "what happened"

Fezeka: "we were showering she fell and hit her face"

Me: "I'm sorry baby she's going to be fine" Fezeka:

"she has to Baya I can't lose my baby"

Me: "you won't lose her I promise" I held her chin and kissed her softly she held onto my jacket and deepened the kiss someone cleared their throat we pulled apart it was a doctor

Fezeka: "how's my daughter"

Doc: "she will be fine we stitched her forehead and her nose is broken right now she's doing a ct scan but I can assure you she will be fine" I held Fezeka closer she was shaking

Fezeka: "ct scan oh god"

Doc: "it nothing to worry about we just need to make sure before we discharge her. I'll keep you posted but it going to take awhile" she left

Me: "it's okay baby she's going to be just fine"

Fezeka: "I hurt her like that I'm her mother and I hurther"

Me: "it's not your fault come on let's sit down" I sat on the couch and pulled her to my lap she was wearing a gown I pulled it closer

Fezeka: "thank you for coming"

Me: "I wouldn't be anywhere else" she looked at my lips I brought her closer and kissed her shortly "so what you wearing under this robe"

Fezeka: "nothing" I groaned she giggled Me:

"I'll die"

Fezeka: "I love you I'm in love with you"

Me: “but?”

Fezeka: “no buts” I smiled I couldn’t believe this Me:

“my girl” I breathed out

Fezeka: “your girl”

.

#Zama

*

*

I couldn’t believe this after taking sometime to think clearly about it I made my decision and Bandile was supporting me through it after getting the pill I was bleeding like a cow that was just slaughtered the amount of pain I was in still couldn’t measure up to the emotional pain I was feeling after the bleeding I went to take a shower we did a scan there were blood clot stuck so there had to vacuum it out I

screamed loudly from the pain even with Bandile holding my hand I felt so lonely and it was fucking painful when it was done I cleaned up got dressed I was given a prescription list Bandile paid he held my hand helped me get in the car he drove off we went to the pharmacy bought the pills then we went pass mcD bought food and drove to the commune all in silence. He prepared a hot bubble bath for me I soaked myself in the water crying while he sat on the floor with his head between his legs when the water turned cold he carried me to my room we got under the covers

Bandile: "I'm sorry"

Me: "please don't speak" he sniffed his tears making my neck wet

PART 9 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

I woke up screaming from a nightmare

Bandile: "I'm here I'm here" I was already in his arms I was sweaty my throat was hurting "I'm sorry love" I had been having nightmares ever since the abortion for 2 months now Bandile kept insisting that it my unconsciousness playing tricks on me because I'm feeling guilty

Me: "just let go of me Bandile" he did I got off the bed walked to the fridge drank juice straight from the bottle then I went back to bed he kept his distance that was another thing sometimes I hated him even the sound of his voice annoyed me to a point where I would just cry

Bandile: "was it the same" I kept having the same

nightmare of a fetus drowning in blood Me:

“yes”

Bandile: “can I hold you please” I moved back pressing my body on his and he circles his arms around me he kissed my head “I’m sorry Zama I’m so sorry” I just cried softly “I feel so useless baby tellme what I should do”

Me: “I want to die”

Bandile: “don’t speak like that” he turned me to face him “we going to get through this okay”

Me: “okay”

Bandile: “I love you” he pulled me to lay on top of him I had lost so much weight I was wearing size 30if it weren’t for my ass and hips I’m sure I would be wearing size 28

Me: “I love you too” I rubbed my hair until I fell asleep.

I woke up because he was half shouting at someone on the phone while trying to get dressed

Bandile: “dammit Bethany I am coming I will not miss the appointment why you acting like this..... I slept late I had an assignment to do if you could just give me time to get dressed and come there it would be better I’m coming” he dropped the call I sat up he was putting his t-shirt on

Me: “you have a doctors appointment with Beth” he looked at me

Bandile: “I’m sorry” I pulled my legs up rested my chin on my knees

Me: “go” he came to sit next to me

Bandile: “if there was a way to not go I wouldn’t go” his phone rang again

Me: “just go Bandile please your phone is annoying me”

Bandile: "I love you" he kissed my forehead and left I checked the time I had 2 hours before my lecture I got off the bed opened the curtains and the window played some Lana Del Rey music, made the bed then went to shower, got out of the shower got dressed in a white strapless maxi dress tied my yanki in a messy bun, took some patty bacon and egg from the fridge I went to the kitchen fried everything Sharon got in she was always mean to me

Sharon: "trying to gain back the weight you lost" Me:

"leave me alone Sharon"

Sharon: "being Bandile's side chick is exhausting believe me I know he always tells you that he loves you he doesn't want to hurt you but he always hurts you and even though he loves you Beth always comes first" I looked away from her quickly wiped my tears "his hot and his sex is good he has all

these fancy things he takes you to all these nice places he basically introduces you to a different fancy life but his not worth it” she walked out with her hot water

Me: “he loves me” I whispered more to myself than her because I needed to hear it I went back to my room buttered a bun took out cheese I started eating while busy on my phone I had a text from dad saying he misses me I hadn’t been at home since i found out I was pregnant I even. When I was done eating I packed my bag pack my phone rang it was Bayanda

Me: “hey”

Bayanda: “hey are you done bandile said I should pick you up”

Me: “yes I’m”

Bayanda: “okay I’ll be there in a few minutes” He dropped the call I finished packing my bag then

waited for him after a few minutes he called saying his outside I took my bag and a denim jacket went out locking after myself. I got in his car he drove off

Bayanda: "how you feeling today" Me:

"better than yesterday"

Bayanda: "bandile tells me you had a nightmare again"

Me: "they come and go"

Bayanda: "have you thought about seeing a therapist Zama what you and Bandile did cant be easy I still wish he had spoke to me before you did the abortion I would have talked you out of it. You need to heal emotionally I told him to get you a therapist"

Me: "I'm fine Bayanda"

Bayanda: "I'm sorry my half is putting you through allof this"

Me: "How many more times will you apologize for him"

Bayanda: "I just feel helpless you both hurting and I can't do anything" we got at parking and got off the car he held my hand I just smiled "if my brother is not around I'm your man you know that"

Me: "I see you want Fezeka to have a heart attack"

Bayanda: "she knows. What time am I picking you up?"

Me: "Bandile won't be back?"

Bayanda: "I think so because he said I should take you to campus and back to the commune and make sure you eat so let me see your timetable" I paged my phone and showed him my schedule "you going to eat during your free periods or you will be at the library"

Me; "just pick me after my last class I'll eat then"

Bayanda: “yes ma’am” we got to my lecture hall he kissed my head Bayanda was slightly taller than Bandile

Me: “later”

Bayanda: “he loves you okay” I sighed Me:

“okay” he opened the door I got in

.

Bandile

*

*

I stared at the screen with tears blinding my vision and the heart beat beating loudly in the room

Doc: “there we go it’s a girl” Beth pouted she wanted a son but all I wanted was a happy healthy baby

Me: “it’s perfect” I kissed her “our little peanut I love

you so much”

Beth; “I love you too”

Me: “I meant the baby” the doctor chuckled while Beth wanted to cry “but I also love you honey you know that”

Beth: “but now you love her more than you love me” I stood up pushes her back holding her hair

Me: “absolutely impossible you my heart and she’s apart of my heart” I kissed her deeply until the doctor cleared her throat I pulled back

Doc: “let’s get you cleaned up Bethany while I get your dvd” she said wiping the gel off her stomach

Beth: “thank you” I helped her get off the bed she went to get dressed she came back

Doc: “have we decided on the birth” I zoned out I felt a sting on my arm Beth was pinching me

Me: "the hell baby"

Beth: "what you thinking about" I smiled

Me: "our peanut" she smiled and pecked the top of my nose

Beth: "we done" I stood up and pulled back her chair she stood up "thank you dr berry"

Doc: "you welcome my assistant will call you with the next appointment date"

Me: "thank you" Beth held my arm we left started at the pharmacy then got in the car

Beth: "can we start at tasha's baby I'm hungry" I drove towards gateway

Me: "guess we can finally get the nursery set up now and start buying clothes since we know the gender"

Beth: "I'm still not sure about moving in with you Tyler and dad, I think I need my mom for this Tucker"

Me: “mam’sophie will be there and ouma will come stay with us a couple of months it’s not like you won’t have help”

Beth: “but Tu...”

Me: “that’s it Bethany don’t question me about it”

Beth: “oh” she flooded her arms over her chest pouted and looked out the window

Me: “you look beautiful”

Beth: “I know!” I chuckled got in the parking I found parking got off went to open her door she got off I wrapped my arm around her waist pulling her close to me we went down to tashas found a table and ordered after brunch I drove us home.

We found mam’sophie there we greeted then went up to my room she sat on the bed I took off her shoes went to the bathroom took a towel made it warm then went to wipe her feet then took her oil

started massaging them she moaned throughout the whole time making my dick harder than it should be when I was done I threw myself next to her on the bed

Beth: “thank you honey”

Me: “you still sulking over moving in”

Beth: “after that I am good” she looked at my dick and giggled

Me: “want to help” I pulled her to me we kissed I went down kissing her neck i unzipped her dress kissed my little peanut when I looked up Beth was asleep “great” I just got annoyed between Zama shutting me out since the termination and Beth always being moody I hardly had sex I was dealing with too much already I didn’t want to go fuck someone else but hell my patience was running out. I took off her dress pulled a blanket over her I took

my phone went to the tv room watched a repeat of empire
I went on whatsapp and Zama was online I called her

Zama: "hi" she said softly my heart just melted

Me: "hi baby, are you okay did Bayanda pick you up"

Zama: "yes he did and I'm okay"

Me: "you ate"

Zama: "I had breakfast and I'll eat later when I get to the
commune"

Me: "I miss you already" she breathed out

Zama: "are you coming over"

Me: "not tonight baby I'm sorry" she didn't say
anything "I'm sorry Zama"

Zama: "she's sleeping over?"

Me: "yes"

Zama: "you were going to find out the gender todayright"

Me: "Zama"

Zama: "is it a boy or a girl I think ours would havebeen a girl I can feel it"

Me: "Zama please don't this"

Zama: "so is it a girl" her voice broke

Me: "I love you I love you so much Zamagcina"Zama:

"so you say"

Me: "don't you dare doubt my love for you Zamathat's where I draw the line"

Zama: "I'm sorry I love you too" I sighedMe:

"what do you want me to do" Zama: "spend

the night with me"

Me: "okay I'll come later"

Zama: “not later Bandile when I’m done attending” now this was my turn to not say anything she was being hard headed for no reason “if you don’t come Bandile don’t ever come again”

Me: “I’ll be there should I get you anything”

Zama: “no I’m fine”

Me: “what you doing now”

Zama: “just sitting in the sun was listening to music I’m waiting for my next class to start”

Me: “you going to get sun burnt”

Zama: “I don’t care it’s too nice” I chuckled Me:

“don’t complain to me when you all dark”

Zama: “you my boyfriend I have to complain to you, my class is about to start I have to go”

Me: “I love you”

Zama: "will you love me forever?"

Me: "I will love you till the end of time"

Zama: "okay"

Me: "kiss me through the phone" she giggled and did then hung up leaving me smiling like a fool "you love her don't you" I looked at who was talking it was mam'sophie leaning on the wall

Me: "yes"

Her: "and your wife upstairs" she sat on the couch Me: "I love her too" she clapped her hands once Her: "that's not true you just confused"

Me: "I love them both separately and for separate reasons"

Her: "I hear you and your brother talking you made that girl have an abortion Bandile I've never been so disappointed in you"

Me: "I didn't make her do anything we made that decision together"

Her: "and now you expect her to be with you and be okay with you getting married and having a child while hers was killed"

Me: "don't speak like that"

Her: "let that girl go let her find happiness somewhere else you not her guy now let her go"

Me: "I love her now please excuse me" I went up to my room took off my clothes and got in bed with my two girls I was going to have to take Beth home when she wakes up

.

Few weeks later Beth was 8 months and a week she was booked to go in the hospital the following week she was the most beautiful woman I have ever met little peanut was making her glow amazingly and she

was always happy which made me happy I think peanut was happy too because she was forever kicking and moving we were doing the nursery with Fezeka and Bayanda well Bayanda and I were moving things in while Fezeka and Beth were decorating little Lisa was busy playing on the floor the paint was finally dry it was all pink with butterflies on the sealing and Barney paintings along with pooh I was happy but breaking up with Zama was the hardest thing I had ever had to do and having to pretend to Beth that I'm not breaking apart was the worst but when little peanut started kicking I told myself it all worth it. Fezeka and Beth were giggling over a stupid joke Bayanda made when Fezeka screamed

Beth: "oh no" I looked at them Bayanda:

"the fuck Bethany" I ran out

Me: "Pa!!!!!"

Dad: "what?!!" I went back in the room

Bethany: "she's early"

Fezeka: "a week it not bad" dad got in

Dad: "oh this is not good the water should be clear get her bag Bayanda and call her doctor Bandile let her know we coming" I was started to pancake dad lifted her up they walked we all followed we got in dad's car he drove off to mhlanga Beth was just crying silently I didn't even know what to say or do to make it better I had already called dr berry we got there she was taken in. Believe me when I say those were the worst hours of my life even losing Andre was nothing like that I felt helpless and useless I kept trying to think if I did nothing wrong eventually the doctor came out with a smile I didn't even wait for her to speak

Me: “which room” she chuckled

Doc: “room 08” I ran towards the room I got in Beth was laying on the bed carrying peanut

Beth: “she’s so beautiful” I walked to them she really was beautiful with her blue eyes and black few strings of hair

Me: “can I hold her”

Beth: “go wash your hands first” I went to the bathroom washed my hands then went to them I took my baby and everything in the world made sense even the war in Iraq her eyes were now closed she was sucking her fist dad got in with Bayanda Fezeka and ouma carrying balloons and flowers anda huge pink teddy bear

Ouma: “ooh little munchkin let me hold her” Me:

“wait I just got her”

Ouma: “ongelooflike!!!” They laughed “give me the child Bandile”

Me: “no” I moved from her hair ignoring they stupid comments

Bayanda: “what are we naming”

Beth: “Penelope”

Ouma: “Andrenia”

Me: “Penelope Andrenia James” Dad:

“perfect” I brushed her cheek

Me: “my little Penelope” my tears fell on her face

Bayanda: “softie!!!”

Dad: “shut up”

.

#Zama

*

*

It was February I was doing my 2nd year even though my 1st year final mark were horrible and I failed an elective I managed to pass to 2nd year. The previous year 2nd semester was the absolute worst I wouldn't wish that pain on my biggest enemy it was October one moment Bandile and I were okay I was seeing a therapist we were working towards making us better getting us back to what we were before the abortion the next moment he was dumping me saying I deserve to be happy not knowing he is the one that makes me happy saying I need someone who will only love me and be devoted to me not knowing that his the one I need and want. It was unbelievable it was devastating it broke me I spent all my time in bed it was a miracle that I even got dp to write exams, when I got my result statement I had never seen my parents that disappointed I went from

straight Az to not getting more than 55. But God gave me another chance and I was determined to not go through what I went through with Bandile this year was all about me his daughter was two months now she was all over his social pages

Mbali: "hurry" I took a finale look at myself on the mirror

Me: "I'm not sure about this dress"

Thembeke: "you perfect you've changed twice already" I was wearing a badge black dress with an open back just below my ass and maroon gladiator heels with my long blond box braids left lose

Me: "okay let's go"

Elihle: "finally" I giggled took my clutch bag we walked out my room I locked we went out the gate the cab was waiting for us it was Friday night we were going to have fun the cab dropped us off at

azar we got there paid for entrance went to sit by the bar we all ordered our drinks i was in love with my ice tropez they having vodka the night went nicely until this guy came to see introduced himself as Sabelo and asked us to join him and his friends I was about to say no but my friends were already off their chairs so we went to join them they bought more alcohol

.

I woke up in the morning feeling exhausted I sat up I was in a huge bed in a room everything was white o tried remembering what happened last night the last thing I remember I was sitting next to this guy we were on the table with Sabelo his friends and my friends after that it was all blank. I looked under the comforter I was wearing my panty and a guy's t-shirt I felt like crying the door opened and the guy from last night got in with a glass of juice

Him: “hey you up” I nodded he sat on the bed I moved back he chuckled “I’m going to do anything to you if I wanted to I would have done it when we got back from the club”

Me: “where are my friends”

Him: “sleeping around the house we didn’t really get each other’s names yesterday well I got yours Zama but I don’t think you got mine you were sort of out”

Me: “oh”

Him: “I’m Brian James

PART 10 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

I stared at him as he smiled holding out his hand I was looking for some resemblance I mean Bandile's family was in Mpumalanga only his dad was here but Brian looked too young to be a father of 20 yearsold twins

Brian: "growing gray hair Zama" I giggled shook his hand "finally! So you just Zama"

Me: "Zama makhanya"

Brian: "you beautiful ma'Mguni" he chuckled "and she blushes wow" I giggled "God can you get anymore beautiful"

Me: "stop" he got on the bed sitting in indian style he was really beautiful with his thick pink lips short curly hair cut in a fade he wasn't wearing a top his body was buff like really buff I stared at his lips as he spoke I couldn't hear him until he clicked his fingers in front of me

Brian: "where did you just go" Me:

"worried about my friends"

Brian: "they should be good you were the only one who was a little too out of it"

Me: "did we Uhm ..." He smiled

Brian: "if we had you would feel it believe me" I felt my cheeks burning up just by his suggestive tone and the burning look in his eyes

Me: "oh"

Brian: "and she blushes you so cute" he looked at me "last night you kissed me"

Me: "oh God I am so sorry that's not me I've never done anything like I mean I had my first kiss last year" I quickly covered my mouth with my hand feeling stupid for saying what I just said

Brian: "I am honored to be your second kiss" he

winked “even though you don’t remember” he got up and kneeled on the bed putting his juice down “actually let’s fix this”

Me: “what?! No”

Brian: “yes” he held the back of my neck and looked deeply in my eyes I felt something I couldn’t explain I closed my eyes and felt his lips brushing mine I breathed out he sucked on my bottom lip we kissed slowly his lips were soft and cold tasted like guava juice our tongues twirled together he lightly bit my tongue I let out a moan his hand went down my back pulling me towards him if it wasn’t for the comforter that was covering me I would have been on top of him by then all these emotions that I hadn’t felt after the abortion came rushing out I was seriously horny he pulled back I looked down my heart was beating fast

Brian: “well I’ll be damned ma’Mguni that was mind blowing” he held my chin making me look at him he smiled “stop blushing you killing me”

Me: “stop making me blush”

Brian: “I can’t it just easy you easy” he gave me a soft peck “how you feeling no hangover you don’t need an aspirin?”

I’m horny!! I don’t need aspirin I need a dick

Me: “no I’m fine just thirsty” he bent over took his glass I drank the cold guava juice “thank you” someone knocked “Breakfast is ready!!” They shouted outside the door

Brian: “we coming” he got off the bed and offered me his hand I took it I got off the bed the t-shirt was like a dress it was actually longer then the dress I was wearing last night “this is not my house it Mpilo’s so I don’t think he has spare towels and stuff

luckily the floor is heated unless you want to wear your heels”

Me: “no I’m fine” he looked at my feet

Brian: “actually I..” He lifted me up I stared at him in shock before wrapping my legs around his waist “perfect” he walked out I wasn’t even paying attention I was just amazed by how his muscles felt as he moved someone chuckled he put on the counter and sat on the high chair next to me

Sabelo: “look who is up”

Guy: “it’s the twerker” I felt so embarrassed I covered my face with my hands

Brian: “stop Mpilo” he laughed

Sabelo: “how is she supposed to eat sitting on the counter” Brian pulled me down to sit on his lap

Mbali: “eat up we need to leave”

Sabelo: "so early baby"

Mbali: "yes" Brian came to my ear his hot breath sending shockwaves through my body

Brian: "that's Mpilo, Ethan and you know Sabelo" he whispered I nodded we had breakfast over small conversation then I went to get dressed in my dress because Brian needed his t-shirt he had to run to his surgery I was putting on my shoes when he got in the room

Brian: "you already dressed hoped I could get a peak"

Me: "haibo!" He chuckled

Brian: "I'm sorry I can't take you back to your place" Me: "it's okay"

Brian: "can I have your number" I looked up at him "please"

Me: “okay” I gave it to me

Brian: “great and now can I get a goodbye kiss” he said pulling me up he smashed his lips on mine we kissed this time with heat he was such an amazing kisser I pulled back when I felt his dick growing “I’ll call you” he gave me a soft peck then we went downstairs to the others

Ethan: “dude I can see your boner”

Brian: “shut up” he fixed his jean he said his goodbyes and kissed my head walked out

Sabelo: “let’s go ladies” the other said bye we walked got in sabelo’s car he drove off he dropped us at the commune we got in laughing over last night but our laughter died when Mbali was met by a hard and loud slap at the main door we all screamed

Sbo: “yagijwayela sfebe” he gave her another slap I pushed Sbo back he was about to slap me when

Bandile held his hand “you think I’m your fucking fool mbaliyothando” he grabbed her by her hair pulling her to his room she was crying and begging for forgiveness I ran after them Sbo shut the door at my face locking it

Me: “Sbo stop” I could hear him hitting her

Bandile: “don’t get involved Zamagcina” I looked at him and felt anger I just went to my room he followed me “how are you” I couldn’t open the door fast enough “I’m talking to you Zama”

Me: “ufusteki yezwa Bandile do you hear me get the fuck out of my face you useless stupid fucking moron I curse the day I laid my eyes on you I regret everything about you even your touch you were the worst mistake that I will live to regret the rest of my life I hope you die and follow our child!!!” I got in banged the door shut I breathed out crying I hadn’t

seen him since he dumped that day he left me in a pool of tears

.

Bandile

*

*

I wiped my tears I didn't think it was possible for someone to hate me like that it wasn't just hurt and anger that I saw in her eyes there was so much hate and her words tore me up. I knocked on her door I could hear her soft sobs

Me: "I'm sorry Zama I'm sorry but please don't regret or look down on what we had Zama please don't"

Zama: "go away please"

Me: "can you let me in so I can see that you okay"

Zama: "I'm not your responsibility"

Me: “please Zama” i waited and waited until I couldn’t hear her crying anymore I knocked softly she didn’t say anything I figured she was asleep I left I went out going to my car I drove off going home where I was welcomed by my angel’s cry she was very loud I got in the nursery the nanny was bathing her and she hated water

Me: “what’s wrong angel” Noxolo took her out of the water she wrapped her in a towel I took her

Noxolo: “Beth said to get her ready” I gave her back Penelope went out going to my room

Me: “baby!”

Beth: “closet honey” I walked there she was putting on shoes I went to kneel next to her and helped her out

Me: “where you going”

Beth: “I told you last night Tucker we having

breakfast with mom then going to meet with the wedding planner I asked if you want to come and you said no”

Me: “oh that”

Beth: “yes that” I stood up

Me: “you look beautiful”

Beth: “thank you honey” I pulled her to me we kissed shortly “you got your usb” I had gone to the commune to get my usb it had my report that I needed to finalize and email to the lecture

Me: “yep” she held my jacket and looked up at meBeth:

“so what you going to do today”

Me: “my school work and maybe play some videogames”

Beth: “okay” she gave me a soft peck then went to fix her hair I got out closet just as her phone rang it

was an unsaved number I answered Me:

“what’s up”

Caller: “uhm hel ... Hello can I speak to Beth” Me:

“who are you”

Caller: “Sam so can I speak to her” Me:

“no why you calling my wife”

Sam: “never mind” he hung up I went to the closet

Me: “why the fuck do you have guys calling your phone”

Beth: “what guys and why you answering my phone”

Me: “excuse me?! Why am I answering your phone? Are you listening to yourself?!!!!” I could feel my blood boiling

Beth: “I don’t touch your phone I expect the same from you” I chuckled in disbelief

Me: "Bethany don't drive me insane who the fuck is Sam"

Beth: "a guy from campus" she was doing psychology at Howard

Me: "I will kill you Beth with my bare hands I will fuck you up" she looked at me with a raised eyebrow

Beth: "mmh"

What the fuck!!

Me: "I'm being serious Bethany" I had fucking stopped cheating on her she can't start games with me now

.

#Zama

*

*

It was 2 weeks after I had met Brian he made me laugh stupidly he called at least 2 times a day sometimes he came over to see me and we spent hours in his car talking and making out. It was Saturday night I getting ready for my dinner date with Brian he had already called saying he is on his way I got dressed in a tight fitting turtleneck olive green dress with black ankle strap heel and black sleeveless coat I tied my braids in top half bun he called saying his outside I took my bag went out locking my door I went out the gate he got out of the car opened my door for me I got in he went to his side got in

Brian: "you looking breathtaking Zama" he drove off Me:

"thank you and you look good too"

Brian: "this old thing man"

Me: "don't even try" he chuckled

Brian: “okay maybe I bought a new shirt I haven’t been on a date in ages”

Me: “seriously?!”

Brian: “trying to impress” I giggled

Me: “if it any consolation my shoes are new” he quickly looked at my feet

Brian: “and they do wonders for your legs” Me: “thank you”

Brian: “and she blushes” he chuckled I pushed him lightly, we drove to gateway over light stupid conversation and went to tashas we ordered and our food came

Brian: “so tell me ma’Mguni what makes you happy?” I opened my mouth but nothing came out “don’t get asked that question a lot”

Me: “something like that”

Brian: "I want to make you happy" he held my hands over the table "I know it probably weird and I'm coming across too strong but I want to make you happy I want to love you let me love and I will love you until you learn to make yourself happy again, I would like to show you what true love can really be I can see the pain behind your eyes I saw it the first time I looked deeply in your eyes let me make you happy Zama don't be afraid" I looked down

PART 11 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

I looked at this gorgeous man no guys like Brian was gorgeous at a risk of sounding like a broken record he was more gorgeous than Bandile and he was

mature and strong

Me: "Brian I ne.."

Brian: "let's not be junior high school about it" I giggled

Me: "okay"

Brian: "what does okay mean"

Me: "it means you and I are in a relationship" he stood up and pulled me to him we kissed so passionately people kept clearing their throats but do you think Brian cared Hell Naw! Instead he deepened the kiss when I tried to push him back eventually he pulled back and gave me a soft peck I giggled stupidly

Me: "you are crazy"

Brian: "and I love you" he helped me sit down then he sat down "you beautiful"

Me: "is that why you love me"

Brian: "yep!"

Me: "wow"

Brian: "I'm joking it what got me to notice you though then I sent Sabelo to get you and your friends I mean your booty was just right there" I giggled

Me: "little perv"

Brian: "your perv that is"

Me: "yep my perv" he winked

Brian: "so what you wana do after dinner"

Me: "anything" he raised his eyebrows suggestively
Brian: "and she blushes!"

Me: "stop"

Brian: "we could catch a late night movie then I'll take you back to the commune"

Me: "okay"

Brian: "oh go back to my place I got the house to myself this weekend"

Me: "you want to have sex with me" he choked and started coughing he took a sip of his drink

Brian: "you want honesty or bullshit" Me:

"honesty"

Brian: "yes I want to have sex with you but it doesn't have to be now even though I'd like it to be now"

Me: "you should have told me to pack an overnight bag"

Brian: "you will use my things" I finished my wine while staring at him he was looking at me with a raised eyebrow I put the glass down

Me: "okay we can go to your house" he smiled

Brian: "great"

Me: “don’t use me Brian I will not be someone you just use for sex don’t make me empty promises just because you want sex from me, that whole I want to make you happy speech better not be a lie to get between my legs because I seriously don’t know how I can handle another heartbreak”

Brian: “who is your ex?” I was taken back Me:

“no one I want to talk about”

Brian: “he was a stupid guy to have hurt you like this Zama I would never do anything to hurt you well at least not intentionally”

Me: “I hope you being honest because if there’s one thing I’ve learnt from my previous relationship is to not take bullshit” he smiled

Brian: “good. Do you want desert?”

Me: “no I’m full babe thanks” he called for a waitress and asked for a bill

Brian: "I'm exhausted" Me:

"you work too hard"

Brian: "I have a family to take care of" Me:

"that you never speak about"

Brian: "it will lead to me having to tell you my age" Me: "I

don't care how old you are you Brian James" Brian: "let's

just say I'm a grandpa"

Me: "a hot grandpa" Brian:

"you think I'm hot"

Me: "you know you're hot so don't even try to downplay it"

Brian: "I'm amazed" he said while paying then he helped me up we left

Me: "by what"

Brian: "that you think I'm hot"

Me: "don't act like you didn't know" we got in his car and he drove off

Brian: "my woman thinks I'm hot" he said chuckling

Me: "oh God shut up" he broke out in laughter he was really speeding

Brian: "there's nothing wrong with thinking your man is hot ma'Mnguni"

Me: "I know"

Brian: "can you drive"

Me: "no"

Brian: "at your age! I'll get you into a driving school you could be driving right now I want to stare at you"

Me: "you want me to drive simply so you can stare at me"

Brian: "yes I can't get enough"

Me: “wow you are something else” he chuckled

Brian: “and what’s that”

Me: “can’t explain it” he slowed down at this gate it opened and he drove in the house looked amazing it was so huge with lights everywhere he parked outside the garage and came to open my door I got out he took my hand we went to the huge double door he unlocked I got in he got in after me then locked it

Brian: “this way” I followed him the light just automatically went on as we walked by we got to an all white room it had a bar there was also a cellar “you going to have red right”

Me: “yeah” he took a bottle of red wine I followed him again we got in this huge kitchen everything was silver he opened a cupboard well I thought it was a cupboard but it was actually a fridge he took out a

platter with cheese and grapes he put it on the counter and pressed a corner of the cupboard it opened up he took out crackers added them on the platter then pressed another cupboard he took out two wine glasses “please help love” I nodded and took the platter we went up stairs until we got to the end of the passage he opened the door I got in the lights went on the room was like the size of 3 regular bedrooms and it was mostly glass he put the wine on the table then took the platter from me putting it down “well this is my home you will see it properly tomorrow”

Me: “it’s beautiful” he held my waist

Brian: “it just needs you”

Me: “don’t sell me dreams” he chuckled and gave me a soft peck

Brian: “let’s get you comfortable” he took my hand

we walked to what I thought was an in suite but turns out to be a closet that could be a bedroom he took a pj top and gave it to me while he took the bottom we changed then went out he threw some pillows on the floor and opened the tv “wana watch a movie”

Me: “check to see what’s playing I haven’t really watched tv in awhile” we sat on the pillows with him behind me and me between his legs

Brian: “we can rent something” he went to the box office and rented a movie that we hardly watched because we were busy talking I loved that he was a doctor there was a lot to learn from him “I’m going to kiss you now” he said after hours of speaking we were on our 2nd movie the bottle of wine was even finished

Me: “okay” we kissed slowly but as time went on it

got heated my breathing changed he got between my legs he put his hand in my panty started rubbing my clit I moaned which made him groan he pulled back from the kiss and took off the top I was wearing I held my breasts

Brian: "don't" he said removing my hands "they perfect" I nodded in thanks I couldn't find my voice he came back to my lips we kissed I couldn't help the soft moans that kept coming out of my mouth. He moved from my mouth started kissing my jawline going down to my neck leaving soft kisses when he got to my breasts he gave them a squeeze before he started sucking them biting my nipples he moved from my breasts continued going down by this time every time his lips made contact with my body I let out a moan he finally got to wonderland he sucked in my clit I moaned louder and pushes my punani to his face he gently entered his finger "Brian" I moaned I

had my eyes closed he took out his finger replacing it with his tongue that he opened up when it was in “briiiian” I moved my hip “mmh” he had his thumb rubbing my clit it didn’t take long my toes curled I came with my body jerking he turned me around and licked all the way up my spine to my ass where he bit my butt cheeks before blowing cool air on them then he lifted my ass up and started muffing me again he made me sit on his face with his tongue in me I rode his face grabbing his head when I was about to come he lifted me off him I wanted to cry he stood up then carried me to bed he took his pj pants and looked for something in the bedside drawer he came back with a condom I looked down at his length swallowing saliva as he put it on he was freaking huge I wanted to plea with him to damage my womb

Me: “Brian”

Brian: “yes love” his voice had changed

Me: "please be gentle please"

Brian: "okay" he came back to my face we kissed I could feel his tip trying to get in I moved back a little he pulled me down he held his length guiding it in as he slowly entered me it felt like I was losing my virginity all over again I cried out holding the comforter he kissed my forehead "should I go on can you take more"

Me: "no not just yet" he nodded and moved back before slowly pushing in again he kept moving in a slow pace until I felt my insides clenching I needed more I needed faster "babe faster" he upped his pace but faster meant deeper I swear I could feel it in my stomach I came hard not stopping it kept on going and going it was nothing I had ever felt before it was a non ending bliss he put my legs on his shoulders and went in for a kill he pounded me hard and fast I came again this time with him we

screamed each other's name and he collapsed on top of me I brushed his hair we stayed like that until he calmed down then he pulled back I winced in pain

Brian: "sorry" he went in the bathroom I heard the toilet flush then the water go off he came out with a towel and wiped me it was clean then we got under the covers with me laying on top of him "I love you Zama"

Me: "I love you too Brian" he kissed my head

.

I woke up in bed alone I got off the bed put on the t- shirt it was raining heavily I went over to the wall and watched the rain hitting hard the door opened I turned it was Brian walking in with a tray filled with breakfast I smiled he put it on the bedside and came to me holding me from behind he kissed my neck

Brian: "good morning beautiful"

Me: “mmh good morning”

Brian: “you look extra beautiful this morning”

Me: “must be from all those orgasm you gave me last night or should I say even earlier this morning” he held me tighter sniffing my neck

Brian: “I love you” he made me turn to face him we kissed my stomach started making noises I pulled back “let’s feed you” we sat on the bed and started eating “so what do you want us to do today”

Me: “I have an assignment that I need to edit for tomorrow morning”

Brian: “when do you need to be back at the commune”

Me: “not not maybe a little later” I looked at him he was staring at me as I was eating “what?!”

Brian: “nix eat!” I nodded “I’m thinking maybe we can

go collect your school things and I'll take you to campus in the morning tomorrow”

Me: “not this time”

Brian: “oh” I looked at him he was frowning it took me back to Bandile but I quickly dismissed the idea

Me: “it just wasn't planned I can't I'm sorry my results took a bad hit last semester so I can't be sleeping at my boyfriend's place on Sundays” hesmiled

Brian: “I'm your boyfriend” I giggled nodded “yes I am”

Me: “you silly”

Brian: “no I'm happy” his phone rang “i have to take this please excuse me” he stood up I took my coffee went to stand by the wall the view was too perfect until he was done being on the phone

Me: "I think I've found my favorite spot" I heard a camera sound go off I turned he took more pictures I started covering my face while giggling which made him take more pictures

Brian: "and I think I've found my favorite person"

Me: "you crazy" he took one last picture then came to stand next to me

Brian: "you full i can take this back to the kitchen" Me:

"yes"

Brian: "I'll be back fix us a bath you will find everything in the bathroom"

Me: "okay" he took the tray going out I went to open water in the bathtub he came back when it was filling up we took a bath we got out lotioned I wore his tank top then we watched a movie cuddling in bed

.

Bayanda

*

*

Bandile and I were out with our women it was a weekend thing actually we had to go see mom because we were being forced to so we decided to take Fezeka and Beth with us to Cape Town for the weekend. Man I was totally in love everything about her fascinated me even the way she looked when she concentrated on something.

She opened her eyes blinking a couple of times then her eyes finally settled on me she smiled

Me: "morning lover"

Fezeka: "morning baby" I gave her a soft peck she hated it when I kissed her in the morning when she

hadn't brushed her teeth

Me: "you slept well" she nodded and got off the bed Fezeka had the most amazing body I watched her going to the bathroom with her ass swaying sideways when she came back I saw my favorite sight her fucking perky boobs I've always been an ass n pussy tyga guy but she turned me into a boob tyga guy her breasts were just too perfect

Fezeka: "what time is our flight" Me:

"in four hours"

Fezeka: "okay at least we won't be seeing your mother again" I sighed and pulled her to sit on top of me I hated that mom made her feel uncomfortable

Me: "I'm sorry"

Fezeka: "it's okay"

Me: "but she doesn't hate you that woman is just not

a nice person I don't even know what dad saw from her"

Fezeka: "she's your mother don't talk like"

Me: "she's a racist person it worse now that she married that idiot he made her worse she's just forced to love Bandile and I because we a part of her" she sighed

Fezeka: "I need to learn afrikaans" I chuckled held her ass bringing her closer

Me: "you don't have to I mean I don't know Xhosa"

Fezeka: "but you can hear and understand it"

Me: "I love you" she wrapped her arms around my neck and we kissed slowly at first but it turned hard pretty fast she moved back and held my dick directing it in her pussy then sat down letting it go allin

Fezeka: "I love you" we kissed and she started moving

Hours later we had landed in durban we took an uberhome
we got in talking

Beth: "I just wana go get my baby Tucker this has been
the longest weekend ever"

Bandile: "we'll go just now let me go leave the bags fi.." He
stopped talking we all stopped moving we could hear sex
moans dad has never brought a girl home ever

Me: "woah!" Beth and Fezeka giggled the girl screamed
louder calling out dad's name

Bandile: "his really going at it isn't he" I chuckled

Me: "let's get out of here" we went to leave our bags in our
rooms

Fezeka: "sounds like your dad is gifted"

Me: “the fuck Fezeka!” She giggled “let’s go can’t wait to see Lisa’s reaction when I give her this” I had bought what is probably the most adorable Barbie house it had a family with a pet and full on furniture

Fezeka: “she will love it” she kissed my cheek I took the house we walked out we got in my car and drove off to Fezeka’s flat

PART 12 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Bandile

*

*

We were sitting in the tv room watching tv I had Penelope on my stomach she was busy sucking on fist she was growing at such a fast pace she was too big for a 5 month old baby she was looking more

like my mother with every passing week I might not like the woman but she was beautiful so having my daughter look like her was good with me I ain't complaining dad was busy chuckling at his phone I took my phone and sent a text to bayanda

look at dad his phone beeped he looked at dad

Bayanda: "what's up with you" he didn't say anything "dad!!"

Dad: "hhu ... What?!" Bayanda and I laughed "whatyou clowns"

Bayanda: "who has you focused on your phone likethat"

Me: "you've been that way for weeks always gluedon your phone and you hardly home"

Bayanda: "we also hear the giggles and the sexmoans from your room"

Me: “you should get it sound proofed”

Dad: “this is my house maybe you two should move out”

Bayanda and I chuckled

Bayanda: “you can’t do that”

Me: “who are you seeing dad because you have never brought a girl home but now you always not here if you here you locked up in your room”

Bayanda: “why do you sneak her in”

Dad: “I don’t sneak her in just that it hasn’t happened that we come here and you two are home and she’s hardly here”

Me: “mmh she must be ugly if you don’t want us meeting her”

Bayanda: “I think she’s ugly too” dad laughed
Dad: “I’m a James we don’t do ugly woman”
Bayanda: “true”

Me: "so when are we meeting here"

Dad: "when she's ready"

Bayanda: "what's the big deal we won't kill her"

Dad: "she kinda doesn't know about you two ... Well she knows I have kids just not how old you two are"

Bayanda: "she's in high school" he threw pillow at him

Dad: "I'm not a pervert"

Me: "debatable"

Dad: "shut up you little chicken shit"

"Language in front of my daughter" said Beth getting in the tv room she took Penelope

Me: "shouldn't you be studying"

Beth: "I'm taking a break i miss her" she sat next to me I kissed her head

Bayanda: "let me love and leave you fam"

Dad: "Fezeka"

Bayanda: "yep" he took his car keys and leftDad:

"let me love and leave your'll as well" Me: "your
mysterious woman"

Dad: "yep" he kissed Penelope "don't wait up I'llcome
back late" he left

Me: "just you and I baby" She giggled

Beth: "wait I'll go put her down in the nursery" shewent
upstairs

.

bayanda

*

*

I arrived at Fezeka's place opened the door it was

locked but I had my own key I got in Lisa was watching cartoons

Lisa: "Baya!!!" She stood up

Me: "little Lisa" she came to me running I picked her up
Fezeka came out from her bedroom with some guy

Guy: "put my daughter down"

Fezeka: "Mfuneko don't start please" I put Lisa down
Lisa: "daddy this is mom's boyfriend Baya"

Fezeka: "I didn't know you were coming babe"

Me: "I didn't know I'm supposed to report to you know but it's cool I get it" I turned with an intention of walking out

Fezeka: "bayanda wait I can explain"

Mfuneko: "let the boy run home" that just irritated me to the core but I maintained my cool

Fezeka: “shut up mfuneko” Me:

“what’s going on Fezeka”

Fezeka: “nothing mfuneko was just leaving” Mfuneko:

“and where am I going to sleep” Fezeka: “told you to

book a hotel now please go”

Lisa: “mommy” she held onto her leg “please don’t chase daddy away” Fezeka sighed

Mfuneko: “see what you doing to our daughter and why are you introducing your ben 10 to my child Fezeka”

Asshole!!!

Me: “don’t use your child bru that’s not right”

Fezeka: “mfuneko leave please” he clicked his tongue and walked out banging the door

Lisa: “daddy is angry”

Fezeka: “his not baby go to your room and play I’ll call you when it dinner time” she nodded and walked to her room I just looked at Fezeka “I’m sorry”

Me: “had I not came here where was he going to sleep” she looked down “fucking perfect”

Fezeka: “Baya”

Me: “are you fucking him”

Fezeka: “no”

Me: “don’t lie”

Fezeka: “not after we got together I swear” Me:

“why didn’t you tell me his coming”

Fezeka: “I didn’t know he just called when he was downstairs wanting me to sign him up” I sat down with my head between my thighs like I seriously did not sign up for baby daddy drama she came to kneelin front of me

Me: “why was he in your room Fezeka were you fucking him in there the very same bed we sleep in” she started crying

Fezeka: “babe I wouldn’t do that to you I swear it was stupid of me to let him in my room”

Me: “and you expect me to believe you”

Fezeka: “you have too”

Me: “look I’ll see you I need to go home”

Fezeka: “please don’t do this bayanda please babe please” she held my cheeks I wiped her tears

Me: “just give yourself time to think about this because I am not about to share you with that idiot and I need to know that if need be you will not get angry at me for punching him because he is beyond rude”

Fezeka: “there’s nothing to think about I’m with you I

love you” I nodded and lifted her up she straddled me
“I’m sorry Baya”

Me: “okay I love you” we kissed shortly

Fezeka: “are you hungry I cooked your favorite” Me:

“you knew I was coming”

Fezeka: “I knew if you don’t come you can still eat it
tomorrow”

Me: “okay” she gave me a soft peck

Fezeka: “I’ll go dish up” she got off me I went to check on
Lisa she had fallen asleep in her play house I lifted her up
put her on the bed pulling a comforter over then I went out

Me: “Lisa is asleep”

Fezeka: “I’ll have to wake her up so she can eat”

Me: “okay” she went to wake her up we all sat in the
lounge and started eating after dinner she went to

bath Lisa I washed the dishes then went to watch tv after awhile she came back with a blanket and got between my legs putting her head on my chest covered us with a blanket

Fezeka: "can we watch something else not rugby" I chuckled and changed the channel

Me: "how was your day"

Fezeka: "hectic can't wait for exams were finished already the marking is killing me"

Me: "1 more week"

Fezeka: "yep then comes the supps I hate working" I laughed

Me: "when I work you can be a housewife" Fezeka:

"never! I would be bored out of my mind"

Me: "you can go shopping with your friends or our daughters make sure I'm fed and take up strip dance"

classes” she giggled

Fezeka: “you such a dreamer”

Me: “and my dreams always come true”

Fezeka: “and what’s with you and this whole daughter obsession”

Me: “I love girls everything about them is just so adorable it all fluffy and pink we going to have our 6 princesses”

Fezeka: “6?!!!”

Me: “yes half a dozen just running around looking like you all dressed up in pink sparkling tutus”

Fezeka: “wait until those tutus are changed for bum shorts and crop top then the dating starts which leads to pregnancy”

Me: “ok maybe 2 girls and 4 boys we will raised themall as boys only hoodies and sweatpants” she

laughed

.

Zama

*

*

I was finally done with my exams and everything went well now I could spend sometime with my bae God I loved that soul I was seriously at my happiest with him the last 4 months were just magical we saw each other almost everyday sometimes we would fall asleep in his car because he refused to sleep at the commune and I didn't want to go to his house all the time besides the last two weeks we didn't see each other because I had exams but now I was done and he was picking me up going to spend a few days at his house before I go home. My phonerang I answered excitedly

Me: "love"

Brian: "come out babe"

Me: "okay I'm coming" I dropped the call put on my white all stars I was wearing blue boyfriend jeans a white vest and a denim jacket I took my bag walked out locking the door

"Off to see your blesser" I turned it was Sharon this girl was really always on my case

Me: "his not blesser"

Sharon: "says you with a 30 inch Peruvian carrying a Prada bag" yes Brian spoilt me but he was not a blesser we loved each other

Me: "just shut up Sharon please"

Sharon: "mmh" I walked away when I got out the gate he got out the car

Brian: "baby!" He scooped me up in a tight hug

spinning me around I just giggled holding his head he put me down and leaned down we kissed shortly

Me: "I've missed you so bad" he opened my door I got in he went to his side and drove off

Brian: "I missed you baby I mean I'm all for your education but damn those were the longest two weeks ever"

Me: "I know the feeling" I reached over and kissed his cheek he smiled

Brian: "movie and dinner first or just straight home" Me:

"movie and dinner"

Brian: "okay"

Me: "how was work"

Brian: "hectic as always and your last paper" Me: "all

good I feel really good about my papers"

Brian: "that's good we going to celebrate" Me:

"when the results come out"

Brian: "what you want to do"

Me: "I think I'll be at home by then"

Brian: "do you have to go home" I chuckled Me:

"yes my parents are expecting me"

Brian: "just tell you found a man who wants to marry you"

Me: "don't be crazy"

Brian: "you will come back early right" Me:

"yep"

Brian: "okay that makes a fell a little better" he pulled up at the parking lot in pavilion we got off went to buy movie tickets first then went to spur we had dinner after dinner we watched a movie when we left

when we pulled up his driveway it was dark as it usually is
when we come here we got off and went straight to his
room I threw myself on the bed bouncing a little he came
to lay next to me we stared at each other

Brian: "hi"

Me: "hi" he pecked the tip of my nose

Brian: "you look beautiful love"

Me: "mmh"

Brian: "and she blushes!!" I covered my face with my hands
"never gets old" he removed my hands "there she is"

Me: "stop"

Brian: "let's shower I came from work went straight to you"

Me: "I showered before you came to pick me up"

Brian: "join me please"

Me: "a.a babe go shower" he stood up and pulled me by my ankle "Brian stop!!" He carried me over his shoulder I was kicking and screaming he walked over to the bathroom "Brian I will kill you I swear"

Brian: "then you will miss me" he walked in the shower opening it up to the max cold water came out by force

Me: "oh my God!! No you did not" I smacked his back he laughed and put me down the water had turned warm now "I hate you so much right now" he pushed back my weave

Brian: "and I love you so much" we kissed while taking each other's clothes off he lifted me up I wrapped my legs around his waist he banged me hard against the wall until we both came

Me: "I love you" he chuckled

Brian: "I know" he put me down we showered then got out
I wore his t-shirt

Me: "I need a hair dryer"

Brian: "I'll get you one" he walked out I removed the extra
pillows from the bed when he came back I dried my weave
then tied it in a ponytail I joined him in bed we spooned and
had meaningless talk until I fell asleep.

.

In the morning I was woken up by Brian getting off the
bed

Me: "baby" I sat up he keeled with on knee on the bed
and kissed me

Brian: "morning my love"

Me: "where you going"

Brian: "was going to bring you breakfast but come

on let join everyone in the dinning room”Me:

“a.a go get it we will eat here”

Brian: “no come on”

Me: “Brian”

Brian: “please babe please” I sighed

Me: “okay” I got off the bed went to the bathroom I washed my face and brushed my teeth I wore my uggs

Brian: “let’s go” he held my hand I put my head on his shoulder I thought my brain was playing tricks on mewhen I heard his voice as we got closer to the dinning room but nope it was not playing tricks he was their father his father my heart started poundinghard and fast

Me: “oh no” I said softly bandile was about to sit down

Bayanda: “what the fuck?!!!!” And Bandile just faintedPART

13 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

Beth ran over to Bandile putting his head on her lap had it been 8 months ago I would have ran to him I would probably be crying right now

Beth: “honey wake up” I was biting my nails I could feel Brian and Bayanda looking at me I hated myself at that moment I mean how could I have been so blind a part of me felt like I knew I was just in denial I mean he told me he has kids and his a grandfather I should have figured it out

Brian: “splash some water on his face” Bandile gave

Beth a glass of water she splashed him with water slapping him lightly he woke up she helped him drink it then he sat up looking straight at me with so much hurt in his eyes I looked away

Brian: "what's going on here"

Bandile: "nothing" if he wanted to lie that's on him but I was not about to lie to Brian we didn't lie to each other and I was not about to start now

Beth: "you fainted for no reason" she half shouted before shooting a dirty look at me they got off the floor

Bandile: "Beth not now"

Beth: "yes now Tucker!"

Bandile: "Bethany" he called out in an authoritative tone

Beth: "don't you dare use that tone with me Tucker"

James don't make me go crazy"

Brian: "I also want to know what's going on here you two can't just react like that over seeing Zama and expect me to turn a blind eye"

Bandile: "it nothing I was just feeling a little light headed"

Bayanda: "and I was surprised that we finally get to meet the mysterious woman or more like a girl she's younger than us"

Brian: "and you know that how"

Bayanda: "I mean she looks young"

Brian: "baby?"

Me: "can we speak in your room"

Bandile: "don't do this Zama"

Brian: "let's go" we turned and went upstairs I heard Bayanda cursing softly Brian opened the door I got in

I went over to the wall looking outside “baby Zama talk to me” my tears started falling how could I have been so blind how much of a bitch am I to have slept with a father and his son he snaked his arms around my waist I just cried harder he turned me around putting my head on his chest

Me: “I’m sorry Brian”

Brian: “what did you do Zama”

Me: “remember that ex boyfriend I told you about” he moved back from for the first time I saw Brian getting angry

Brian: “don’t tell me you fucked my son Zama”

Me: “I didn’t know his your son I swear I didn’t know Brian”

Brian: “and what? Knowing my surname wasn’t enough? That didn’t trigger something in that tiny brain of yours hhu?”

Me: "you can't be angry at me over my past Brian it not fair"

Brian: "his not a past his my fucking son!!! FuckZama you should have told me his name" he started walking towards the door

Me: "baby wait can we talk about this" I followed him out "Brian please!!" I started running after him he was walking really fast and his fucking long legs were making me angry

Brian: "let me breath Zama"

Me: "baby please I'm sorry okay" we were already outside he got in his Audi R8 I watched from the door as he drove off in a speed I just wanted to fall to the floor and cry my eyes

Bandile: "Zama" he tried touching me but I moved away

Me: "don't touch me don't even say my name"

Bandile: “he won’t forgive you for this”

Me: “just shut up please” I turned and ran upstairs I got in and sank to the floor I was still crying when someone started banging on the door before it flew open and Beth got in marching for me I stood up quickly before I could say a word she slapped me I pushed her back

Me: “what the hell is wrong with you?!!”

Beth: “you knew that he is mine but you still fucked him anyway” she tried slapping me again I held her arm twisting it hard she cried out in pain I shoved her off she fell

Me: “get the fuck out” she stood up

Beth: “you don’t get to tell me what to do” I threw my hands in the air in frustration she grabbed my weave pulling it i screamed the door opened Bandile got in and picked her up but she was still holding onto

my weave which caused me to fall hitting my head hard he threw her out and locked the door

Bandile: "I am so sorry are you okay" he asked lifting me up he put me on bed I couldn't stop crying and Beth couldn't stop banging on the door screaming for Bandile to come out

Me: "just go Bandile please"

Beth: "you better get the fuck out of that room Tucker before I brake this door"

Bandile: "I'm not going to leave you here alone you could be hurt"

Me: "go!!" He got off the bed and went out I stood up and locked the door and shut the blinds all over the walls before getting under the comforter and crying

.

Bandile

*

*

I regretted it the moment it happened she held her cheek with tears running down I have never hit her before but she just made me lose my cool and I punched so hard she fell and I'm sure she was going to bruise

Me: "baby I .." I tried touching but she moved back

Beth: "you hit me you punched me because of your hoe"

Me: "I didn't mean to I swear I didn't I'm sorry

Bethany I am so sorry"

Beth: "you cheated on me then you hit me for reacting"

Me: "Beth I'm sorry baby please forgive me" I tried touching her again but she slapped my hands i didn't

stop this time I picked her as she kicked the air trying to punch me while crying and screaming "I'm sorry I'm sorry my love"

Beth: "let go of me you cruel bastard" I put her on the bed took off her pj bottom as she tried fighting me

Me: "I'm sorry baby" I went down on her she gasped her screaming turned into loud moans she pushed my head deeper into her pussy I ate her up until she came but I didn't stop I went harder to a point where her legs started shaking she fell back on the bed from her multiple orgasm I went to her and kissed her pushing back her hair she grabbed my hair yanking it I pushed down my pj pants and slammed into her hard she cried out

Beth: "fuck Tucker" I kissed her cheek born that was already bruised turning navy a tear fell from her eye I wiped it

Me: "I love you I love you so much"

Beth: "I love you too" I moved in circles before going out and slamming back in her hard I kept moving until we both came hard screaming each other's name I pulled out then laid next to her tried pulling her to me but she got off the bed

Me: "Bethany" Beth:

"I'm leaving"

Me: "Beth please don't do this I'm sorry" she went to the closet I followed her "I'm sorry Beth I shouldn't have punched you" she pushed me

Beth: "that's the thing you didn't just punch me you punched me because of a hoe you were fucking while I was pregnant and thinking we happily engaged but you were out there fucking bimbos and now you punch me" I don't wana lie it was hurting me to hear her calling Zama names she wasn't

Zama was more of a decent person than her she knew things Zama had never heard of

Me: “please don’t go I’m sorry okay I love you Beth”

Beth: “I love you too I’m also sorry” she put on her jeans and a tank top with flip flops while I begged her to not go she tried walking out but I locked the door and put the key in my pocket we tried fighting for it

Me: “I will swallow it Bethany I promise you” she backed off me

Beth: “I want to go home Tucker”

Me: “this is your home and you want your brother to come after me when he sees your face”

Beth: “you hit me Tucker and I can’t be under the same roof with her please let me go home”

Me: “please don’t leave Beth please I’m sorry okay

but what Zama and I had was over months ago
please my heart”

Beth: “I’m not breaking up with you I just want to go home”

Me: “you will come back later on right”

Beth: “yes”

Me: “you promise me”

Beth: “I promise you”

Me: “okay” I kissed her then opened the door she walked to the nursery and took Penelope “you leaving my daughter behind Beth you say you want to go home and this is her home so you leaving her behind”

Beth: “I can’t go without my child Tucker you know that”

Me: “then I guess you not leaving”

Beth: "don't be a dick"

Me: "why not? You love a dick" she clicked her tongue and put Penelope down after kissing her forehead she left I went downstairs bayanda was sitting in front of the tv

Bayanda: "I can't believe you hit her bru that was so wrong we don't hit women" I sighed burying my face on my hands

Me: "I didn't mean to she kept swearing and screaming at me and she hit Zama for that spiltsecond I lost it"

Bayanda: "you were wrong and she will never forget that you hit her"

Me: "that's rich coming from judging by how you hit Stacy beyond recognition and she went into coma back in high school"

Bayanda: "and that's why I said you shouldn't have

hit her because you could have seriously hurt her you know we have anger issues why do you think dad left instead of staying and arguing with Zama because he knew where it was going to lead”

Me: “I messed up I know but please Bayanda”

Bayanda: “very eventful morning I feel like I’m on those fake reality shows”

Me: “dad is seeing my ex not just any ex but Zama I love Zama”

Bayanda: “loved is the word you should be using” I nodded

Me: “she can’t Bayanda they have to break up”

Bayanda: “I agree with you it wrong and twisted and she’s younger than us they can’t”

Me: “I think we should call oupa to talk some sense into dad”

Bayanda: "I'll call him but maybe you should talk to Zama tell her to break up with him"

Me: "she hates me she won't listen to me"

Bayanda: "she loved you too much to just hate you talk to her she will listen to you"

Me: "I hope so too because this can't happen"

Bayanda: "he loves her"

Me: "what hurts the most is that they actually love each other God I'm going to be sick" he chuckled "to think it was Zama the whole time all these months those giggle and the sex moans"

Bayanda: "you couldn't hear that those belonged to her you stupid shit" he said laughing

Me: "voestek bayanda" I smacked the back of his head

Bayanda: "I'm going to hit you"

Me: “oh come on I got a lot going on I’ll put you in a hospital”

Bayanda: “yeah maybe this is not the time” he stood up went to the kitchen I sat back on the couch with a huge sigh

.

#Zama

*

*

I was woken up by cold hands snaking around my waist I caught his scent my body just relaxed

Brian: “are you up”

Me: “yes” I turned around and faced him he touched my cheek

Brian: “who hit you baby”

Me: "Beth"

Brian: "I'm sorry I'll talk to her"

Me: "no don't I just want to forget it ever happened. I'm sorry Brian I really didn't know it never occurred to me I mean you look so young and they 20"

Brian: "and I'm 39" my eyes popped out he chuckled
Me: "you 20 years older than me"

Brian: "I know"

Me: "it doesn't matter I love you"

Brian: "and I love you more" we kissed shortly
"mam'sophie says you haven't eaten the whole day you locked yourself in here you even skipped dinner"

Me: "yeah"

Brian: "sit up so you can eat" I did he got off the bed gave me food I held his hands

Me: "what happened" his fists were bloody Brian:

"went boxing kinda forgot to wear gloves"

Me: "how do you kinda forget to wear a protective gear"

Brian: "i just did Zama my mind was somewhere else" he opened the tv I started eating I didn't even want to question him because I knew where his mind was I finished eating in silence then stood up so I could take the dishes to the kitchen

Brian: "where you going"

Me: "kitchen"

Brian: "put on pants" I was still wearing his t-shirt Me:

"hhu"

Brian: "pants" I nodded and put the tray down I went to the closet and put on my leggings I got out the closet took my dishes down I washed them then

went back upstairs I went to shower got out wore my pjs I went back to bed i snuggled up next to him he held me I just drifted back to sleep

PART 14 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

I woke up in the morning when I felt cold lips on my lips I opened my eyes found my man's eyes looking at me I smiled he moved back I sat up he was dressed up

Brian: "good morning baby"

Me: "morning my love" he pushed my weave back

Brian: "you slept well"

Me: "yes and you"

Brian: "yeah I have to go to work I got appointments"

Me: "oh let me wash my face first then you can dropme off at the commune"

Brian: "no stay I'll be back during the day just amatter of few hours"

Me: "no Brian you can't leave me here with yourfamily"
he frowned

Brian: "I'm serious about you Zama so you can'tavoid them"

Me: "at least if you here it better" Brian:

"you still in love with bandile"Me: "no

ofcos not"

Brian: "then they won't be any problems I spoke tothem they know how important you are to me"

Me: "I can come to work with you"

Brian: "you can't avoid them Zama but the car keys are in the closet on top of the safe you can go out if you want to"
I had my drivers license now

Me: "okay"

Brian: "and you have everything you need in this room
I'll tell mam'sophie to bring you food"

Me: "haibo baby I can't let that old woman serve me it not right she's my mother's age" he chuckled

Brian: "I love you"

Me: "I love you too" we kissed

Brian: "walk me to the door" I got off the bed wore my ugs he held my back bringing our bodies together we kissed to a point where I could feel his erection on my stomach he pulled back chuckling

Me: "the things you do"

Brian: "it your fault"

Me: "a.a don't lie" he gave me a soft peck I walked him downstairs I could hear their voices and the tv in the tv room we got to the door it was raining "on such a cold day though babe"

Brian: "I'm not a human blanket ma'Mnguni" he was smiling

Me: "come back early"

Brian: "latest 14:00 I'll be in bed with you naked" I giggled he put his hand on my head sinking his fingers in my weave "I love you"

Me: "I love you so much more" we kissed shortly

Brian: "now I regret not parking in the garage" he kissed my forehead and ran to his car he hooted once before driving off I turned after closing the door I attempted to go up when someone cleared their throat I turned it was mam'sophie

Me: "hello mah"

Her: "how are you my child" I had met her few months ago she was such a sweet woman

Me: "I'm okay mah and you"

Her: "I'm good, your breakfast is in the microwave everyone has eaten"

Me: "okay thank you" she nodded and disappeared I went to the kitchen passing the tv room Bayanda was there with Bandile "good morning" I didn't even wait for their reply I got in the kitchen warmed my food while pouring myself coffee

Bandile: "the cream is in the top right cupboard I know how you prefer your coffee white"

Me: "thank you" I took the creamer

Bandile: "so you and my father"

Me: "I don't want to talk about my relationship with

you” I took my plate and my cup went pass him I went to Brian’s room opened the tv then started eating I could hear Penelope wailing I don’t want lie my heart broke I thought about how my child would be 3 months now that only fueled the hate I had towards Bandile she wouldn’t stop crying I started thinking maybe she was alone I got off the went went out the room I followed her cry until I got to this room it was so beautiful it was truly a princess’s room I wondered if my child would have had a room like this had I kept her or she would have shared a room with me at home I went over to the bathroom her nanny was bathing her I turned to go out but my face slammed on Bandile’s chest

Me: “sorry” I moved aside but he held my arm I yanked it off

Bandile: “Zama”

Me: "don't touch me" Bandile:

"Zama I'm sorry" Me: "your
daughter is crying"

Bandile: "she hates water" I went out he followed after me
"you still not over it are you"

Me: "fuck off"

Bandile: "does my father know" I stopped walking Me:

"don't ruin this for me bandile please I love him" Bandile:

"break up with him"

Me: "nxa" I walked faster got in locking the door I took my
phone started chatting while eating

Mbali: "I can't believe his their dad dang boo you inshit, is
he angry?"

Me: "no not really I mean he was yesterday but not
anymore or his not showing it"

Mbali: "just love him don't let this come between you too"

Me: "and you when are you leaving Sabelo's house" after that time Sbo beat her up and it was so bad she had to stay at the commune for 3 weeks not attending because of the bruises they broke up she dumped him and started seeing Sabelo

Mbali: "lol I don't know he doesn't want me to go home so I think I'll spend my holidays here"

Me: "Jesus Mbali you need to give your punani a brake let it breath"

Mbali: "fuck you bitch!" I giggled Me:

"lol you know I'm right"

Mbali: "don't act like you don't want to spend your holidays with Brian"

Me: "if only he didn't come with the drama I would

but right now I just want to go home be with myfamily”

Mbali: “# sigh Do not let your step children get toyou” I laughed out loudly

Me: “Imao I am their stepmom? Lol you right I’mtheir mother they should show some respect!!”

Mbali: “yes tell them to call you mommy Lol”Me: “you crazy”

Mbali: “I’m so bored Sabelo is at work”Me:

“Brian is also at work”

Mbali: “so you just alone with your kids and daughterin law”

Me: “don’t play but yeah I’m with them even though I haven’t seen Beth since she slapped me I don’t thinkshe’s here”

Mbali: “she hit you!!! Fuck boo I hope you hit her

back”

Me: “not really”

Mbali: “I’m getting an uber I’m coming there wegoing to sort her out” I chuckled

Me: “lol don’t be crazy”

Mbali: “come visit me”

Me: “it cold and raining Brian will be back soon”Mbali:

“you love the dick over your best friend”

Me: “lol you saying that because you don’t know hisdick”

Mbali: “lol mxm bitch”

Me: “let me go bath”

Mbali: “later, love you”

Me: “love you” I logged out I got off the bed so I cantake the dishes in the kitchen and bath

.

Bandile

*

*

Bayanda and I were just watching tv when Beth got in with her brother I stood up and put my hands up he was already walking towards me

Me: “don’t do something you going to regret Kevin”

Kevin: “I already regret trusting you with my little sister” he threw in the first punch I stumbled back I really didn’t want to fight him because I was going to hurt him

Bayanda: “Kevin don’t disrespect my father’s house” he pulled him back but Kevin shoved him off

Kevin: “you cheat on her repeatedly then when she confronts you you hit her” he punched my stomach I

felt my breakfast wanting to come out

Bayanda: “Beth seriously!!!!”

Beth: “don’t shout at me”

Me: “Kevin bru that was the last one but if you hit meag..” I didn’t finish my sentence he punched my face I lost my cool I started hitting him back I don’t know what happened but like a minute later Bayanda was holding me back telling me to breath Kevin was laying on the floor not moving and covered in blood with Beth kneeling next to him crying

Me: “I ... No! I’m sorry I didn’t mean to Bayanda”

Bayanda: “you blacked out go to your room dad is coming” this is why we didn’t get into fights

Me: “Beth” she looked at me

Beth: “I hate you” I looked down started walking I saw Zama standing there with dishes in her hands

she looked shocked her hands were shaking I just walked pass her going to my room

.

Bayanda

*

*

Zama: “shouldn’t you call an ambulance Bayanda” Beth:

“shut up bitch!!”

Zama: “I’m trying to help”

Beth: “nobody asked for your help just get the fuckout of this house this is all your fault”

Zama: “you can’t chase me out it not your house”

Beth: “you couldn’t get the son now you got yourclaws on the father are you that desperate”

Zama: “don’t talk to me like that”

Beth: "I'll talk to you however I want slut!!"

Me: "enough!!!!!! This is my father's house show some fucking respect stop behaving ratchet Beth" Jesus Bandile's women Kevin woke up coughing Bandile really messed him up his face was already swollen

Beth: "Kevin are you okay oh my God" she started wailing dad got in running I saw Zama smile he winked at her before coming to kneel next to Kevin

Dad: "where's your brother Bayanda"

Me: "his room" he nodded he opened up his bag Dad:

"how you feeling Kevin"

Kevin: "dizzy what happened"

Dad: "you met Tucker's fist" Kevin coughed dad started checking him out

Kevin: "fuck I'm going to kill him" I chuckled

Dad: "look I'm going to take you to my hospital you need a head scan, broken nose, possible psychometric fracture"

Beth: "his going to be okay right"

Dad: "help me carry him to the car Bayanda"

Kevin: "I can walk" we helped him stand up took him to the car dad got in after giving Zama a soft peckhe drove off

Beth: "I'm going to kill your brother"

Me: "I'd suggest you let him breath for now" Beth:

"mxm"

Zama: "is he going to press charges"

Me: "it was self defense we all saw that and besides I'm sure Beth doesn't want to see bandile in prison just 3 weeks before their wedding"

Zama: "in 3 weeks"

Beth: “what you thought fucking him will make him leave me”

Me: “why did you bring Kevin here Beth what were you hoping to achieve”

Beth: “I wanted Penelope Tucker wouldn’t let me take her”

Me: “Penelope is not going anywhere you wanted to go to your home right and this is her home she’s not leaving I don’t know what you playing at” she clicked her tongue and walked in the house pushing Zama aside she huffed “sorry”

Zama: “it not your fault” she got in I went up to Bandile’s room I heard the shower so I went in the bathroom he was sitting in the shower fully dressed I sat outside it I’m not crazy

Bandile: “Is he okay”

Me: “yeah his angry though so is Beth”

Bandile: "I told him to stop"

Me: "I know little bro it not your fault" he nodded "how about we get you out of here before you catch a cold"

Bandile: "yeah" he stood up closed the water I left him there went to my room I changed into joggers a sweater and sneakers I needed to see my woman the drama in this house was too much I drove off in a few minutes I was getting in at Fezeka's house I found her on the couch covered in a blanket watching tv

Me: "hey love" she looked up with a smile

Fezeka: "hi babe didn't hear you coming in" I kissed her then got on the couch pulling her to my chest

Me: "that's because the volume is too high wheres Lisa"

Fezeka: "asleep I missed you"

Me: “you could have asked me to come here or you could have come home but I also missed you”

Fezeka: “Lisa been wanting to come she says she misses Penelope” I chuckled “as if Penelope can play with her”

Me: “good thing you didn’t come there’s too much drama right now Lisa can’t be around that”

Fezeka: “what going on”

Me: “dad is dating Zama”

Fezeka: “Zama as in Bandile’s ex”

Me: “yeah” she giggled

Fezeka: “wow!”

.

#Zama

*

*

It been a week since the whole saga of finding out Brian is Bandile's dad I don't want to lie after Bandile beat up Kevin he hasn't been his usual happy self he was always locked up in his room well Brian and I were also always locked up in his room if he didn't have to go to work it was really bothering me I hated that I still cared about him sometimes I wanted to go to his room just to make sure he is okay but I knew Brian would over think things. Beth was still at her home at this point no body knew if the wedding was still going to happen or not Beth's father once called Brian he was not pleased and it annoyed Brian. Anywho!!! I was leaving tomorrow dad was coming to pick me up all my results were out and I got nothing below 85 I couldn't wait to show my parents my results even my brother.

Brian and I were in the kitchen it was Saturday just

during the day he was making us lunch when someone rang the doorbell

Brian: “get that babe”

Me: “okay” I got off the high chair went to open the door it was a black woman and a white man “uhm hi” the woman looked at me in disgust it was as if I stink while the man looked at me up and down shaking his head in disapproval

Her: “are you not going to let us in” she got in pushing me aside I hit the wall

Him: “where is Brian”

Me: “kitchen” the woman led the way there I followed after them

Brian: “mah pa!!!” He looked at them in shock I just knew I’m screwed the woman started shouting in Afrikaans Brian kept his head down

PART 15 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

Brian kept cringing as his mother threw out words I couldn't even understand at that point I wished I had chosen Afrikaans as an additional language instead of Zulu his father also spoke but calmly his mother shot his father a look that could kill I just turned went upstairs to Brian's room I stayed there watching tv after awhile Brian came in

Brian: "I'm sorry"

Me: "please take me back to the commune"

Brian: "but you were going to leave tomorrow morning"

Me: "I need to pack anyway"

Brian: "no I can't let you go when you upset"

Me: "I'll be fine Brian I just want to go back to my place" he looked pulling his hair

Brian: "please ma'Mguni I'm begging you don't go it our last night together I'll only see you after a month"

Me: "take me to my place Brian" he nodded I got off the couch put on my shoes I went to the closet took my handbag and my thigh boots because I wanted to go home with them he took the car keys we went downstairs his parents were sitting in the lounge his mom clicked her tongue when we went pass. He opened the door I got in he went in his side and drove off he went past chicken licken drive through bought me a burger and wings all in silence he didn'teven ask me if I want it just the smell of it made me want to throw up he was about to drive off when I

ran out going to the nearest bin I threw up until nothing was coming out he gave me a bottle of water I rinsed my mouth then drank some

Brian: "are you okay"

Me: "yes"

Brian: "you sure"

Me: "yes" we went back to the car he had parked next to the garage store

Brian: "will you need anything else? Do you have something to eat in the morning?"

Me: "yes" he nodded and drove off I still couldn't stand the smell I opened the window "I don't want this food Brian" I don't even know why because it was my favorite comfort meal even he knew that

Brian: "why didn't you say so"

Me: "you could have asked me before buying it mos"

Brian: “don’t give me an attitude” I looked outside the window “what are you going to eat then”

Me: “I want hake and prawns with fries”

Brian: “okay” he changed his route driving towards the mall we got he parked and got out he came to open my door I got out he held my hand we drove to ocean basket we had lunch then he ordered me takeaway we left we got to the commune I didn’t want to get out ke shame I actually considered sleeping in the car or going back to his house

Brian: “babe” Me:

“mmh”

Brian: “what’s wrong”

Me: “I don’t want you to go Brian” I could feel my tears threatening to come out

Brian: “but babe you said you want to leave” I just

started crying silently he looked at me all confused then undid my belt he pulled me to him I held his t- shirt "let's go back babe"

Me: "no your parents hate me"

Brian: "I love you that's the only important thing"

Me: "what was she saying when she was shouting in Afrikaans"

Brian: "nothing relevant" he moved my face from his chest and held my chin I looked at him as he looked at me I was still crying it like he was searching for something in my eyes "I love you Zamagcina" he kissed me shortly "I'll marry you I promise I don't care about what everyone says as soon as you ready I'll marry you because my heart says you the one and that's the only important thing" I broke out in a soft sob he held me tightly I just cried

I must fell asleep because I was woken up by his

phone ringing I looked around I was in bed I sat up we were back in his house I took his phone Sabelo was calling I answered

Me: "hello"

Sabelo: "tshin ma'Mngun iphi ledodakho " Me:

"angaz I just woke up"

Sabelo: "tell him to call me we going to pmb in an hour I've been trying to call him" the door opened and Brian got in

Me: "there he is" Brian:

"who is it baby"

Me: "Sabelo" I gave him the phone they spoke as he walked in the closet I took the remote on the bedside switched on the tv Brian came out of the closet laughing

Brian: "yeah I'll met y'all there sure" he dropped the

call then got on the bed standing on his feet he pulled me up he started jumping on the bed I giggled while telling him to stop but he didn't I ended up joining him we jumped on the bed laughing until I got tired I laid down he joined me I got on top of him

Brian: "mmh I like your mind my love" I smiled and pulled off my dress he held my ass I took off his t- shirt then ran my hands all over his abs while grinding on him "we going to pmb babe"

Me: "when" I started kissing his neck going down Brian: "in an hour"

Me: "I'll be quick if you promise to be quick" he chuckled I was taking his shorts off along with his boylegs his dick sprung out free he was already hard

Brian: "I'll be quick" I took off my panty then slide down on him slowly until he was all in I was still a little uncomfortable with being on top Brian dick was

too large “fuck!!” I kissed him and started moving he tried taking my bra off I pulled back

Me: “don’t touch them baby they hurt”

Brian: “sorry”

An hour and few minutes later I was taking a mirror self of us I was wearing black high waist jeggings, an olive green lace crop top with my black thigh boots he was wearing black ripped jeans with an olive green long sleeve hoody t-shirt and black yeezyboots my weave was tied in a messy bun. He held my hand and we walked downstairs I could hear laughter coming from the tv room even Beth was back we got in his X6 and he drove off in few minutes we were parked outside cubana he got off and came to open my door I got off we went in his friends were sitting around the table that was already filled with drinks and meat platters Mbali

jumped off her chair

Mbali: "I've missed you" we hugged tightly for a very long time I've really found a sister in this girl

Me: "I also missed you boo" we let go of each other I went to sit next to Brian Ethan and Mpilo introduced the girl they were with

Mbali: "so boo I was telling Sabelo that I absolutely have to go home he can't keep me at his house unless he puts a ring on it" she showed him her hand I giggled

Sabelo: "why does she gets to be boo and I'm Sabelo maybe she should put the ring on it"

Mbali: "she doesn't have what you got my love" she pointed to his dick with her eyes she was definitely not sober

Brian: "are you okay with the champagne babe or you want your ice tropez" he asked in my ear

Me: "fine with the champagne babe" he poured it for me then mixed his Hennessy with ice and little bit of water then he sat back and point to his lap with his head I went to sit there it was a little later when Sisipho screamed for this girl coming towards us she was wearing a short badge red dress she greeted and Sisipho introduced her to Mbali and I the guys were looking at each other brain just got tensed I could feel him behind me she took the chair I was sitting on and sat down

Selunathi: "Brian are you not going to offer me a drink"
Mbali and I looked at each other

Brain: "if you don't drink what's on the table Selunathi call a waitress"

Selunathi: "you know I'm a wine person"

Sisipho: "Brian go get her wine" Mbali chuckled in disbelief
I shook my head at her

Mpilo: “come on baby don’t do that” she pouted he gave her a soft peck

Sabelo: “who invited you here selunathi” Sisipho:

“I did she’s my friend she was bored”

Sabelo: “Mpilo” he warned Mpilo stood up and pulled sisipho up to follow him

Selunathi: “what do you do Zama” Me:

“student”

Selunathi: “no wonder you look young” I gave her a fake smile “I’m a gynecologist my practice is here”

Me: “that’s nice”

Selunathi: “what year”

Me: “2nd”

Selunathi: “aren’t the twins doing their 3rd year Brian”

Brian: “stay out my of my business selunathi” I tried standing up but Brian held me down

Mbali: “this old magriza is trying to start something”

Selunathi: “shouldn’t you be at res or somethingpreparing for supp exams or something”

Mbali: “and shouldn’t you be at home with your cats drinking wine while watching Romeo and Juliet trying to relive your golden days” the guys chuckled I smiled Mpilo came back with Sisipho who looked like she has been crying they sat down

Sisipho: “I’m sorry Brian”

Brian: “I think it Zama that you have to apologize too because you brought my ex in her presence that wasrude”

Selunathi: “mxm”

Mbali: “dikazi dini”

Sabelo: “baby”

Sisipho: “I’m sorry Zama”

Me: “it’s cool” I just a little sad that brain was dating selunathi was beautiful and successful clearly around his age group I’m sure his parents would approve everyone continued having fun hours later I was still feeling some tupa way I wasn’t even drinking anymore sisipho and selunathi were on the dancing while standing around the table Mbali and sabelo were busy sucking faces Onica Ethan’s woman got too drunk to early so they left

Brian: “let’s go home” he whispered while biting on my neck he was also drunk which was a first because whenever we go out I always get drunk not him

Me: “okay” he stood up and pulled me up

Brian: “we leaving”

Sabelo: "we right behind you"

Mpilo: "us too"

Selunathi: "you drunk Brian can you drive all the way to durban"

Me: "I can take care of my man"

Brian: "you tell her baby" he put his arm around my neck while grabbing my ass we walked out

Me: "keys" he smiled and gave them to me he opened the driver's seat I got in and he went in on the other side I reversed Selunathi was standing there watching me I winked at her and drove off by the time I entered durban he was snoring I parked outside the garage and just stared at him he was so hot he smiled

Brian: "didn't your parents teach you it rude to stare" I giggled he opened his eyes

Me: “you up”

Brian: “the car stopped moving” Me:

“you gorgeous babe”

Brian: “you too now let go in I’d like to bury myself in you before we sleep” I smiled I don’t know what was happening with me but I had fallen deeply in love with sex

Me: “okay” we got off the car went in

Brian: “the things I’ll do to you” he said biting my neck I giggled someone cleared their throat I got shocked we turned it was his mother carrying a bottle of water

Her: “it after 03:00 Brian”

Brian: “goodnight mah or rather good morning” he held my hand we went up as soon as he closed the door carrying it he lifted me up and put me on the

couch clothes flew off he turned me around and slammed into me from the behind I screamed

.

Bayanda

*

*

I had been up since I heard dad's car early morning Zama's giggles just broke my heart Beth was spread out next to me we were getting married in a few days but I had never been so unsure about something. She only came back because my grandparents were here they loved her I don't want to lie I had fallen out of love with Beth I don't even see our marriage working I wanted to put a stop to it but I knew it would break her and I've already put her through too much. I got off the bed went to the bathroom I washed my face then brushed my teeth I

went to the closet put on shorts and a vest I wore my slippers and went downstairs straight to the kitchen the coffee was already done I poured myself a cup then sat on the hair chair dad got in

Dad: "morning son"

Me: "morning pa how are you" I don't lie this thing with Zama really messed up our relationship that we had spent the whole of last year trying to build

Dad: "I'm fine" he put food in the microwave Me:

"hake and prawns so early"

Dad: "it Zama she's going crazy over this I just came back from fish aways and now she's complaining that's it too cold"

Me: "it sea food"

Dad: "exactly!! She's driving me crazy" I chuckled I had never seen dad like this "where is Beth"

Me: “asleep”

Dad: “do you think she will be comfortable with me bringing Zama to the wedding it’s her day so I don’t want to spoil it in anyway”

Me: “it won’t be a problem” for Beth she will love gloating but it will kill me to say my vows with Zamathere

Dad: “okay” he took out the food “oh and tell your brother I said I’m cutting both your allowance over the stunt you two pulled bringing your grandparents into my relationship” he walked out leaving shocked I mean he can’t do that how are we supposed to survive on r4000 that mom gives us we don’t even have petrol cards mam’sophie got i greeted her she started making breakfast no lie I was seriously stressed over this allowance cutting business I was still lost in my thoughts when Beth got in carrying

Penelope I just smile and took my daughter she made this crazy world make sense to her father

Me: "hello daddy's princess" I started playing with her I was so in love with my baby "hey Beth"

Beth: "mmh" things were really not the same between Beth and I

Me: "I don't even know why we still getting married" she turned in a speed and looked at me mam'sophie dropped something

Beth: "repeat that"

Me: "you heard me" I got off the high chair I got out the kitchen and met ouma

Ouma: "did I just hear you correctly Bandile"

Me: "I don't know, did you" yoh she slapped me so hard I almost dropped Penelope

Ouma: "let me know when you think your balls are

too big”

Me: “okay” I could feel my anger brewing she raised her hand to hit me again but I moved “are you sure you really want to do that”

Ouma: “you wouldn’t even think about it” I moved aside and went up I got in my room I put my daughter on the bed then laid next to her she kept onmaking those baby sounds while grabbing her feet the door opened and Beth got in

Beth: “you don’t want to marry me anymore Tucker” Me: “I do” she breathed out

Beth: “then why did you scare me like that”

Me: “was just irritated that you have been ignoring me since that whole punch accident”

Beth: “you hurt me Bandile” she said softly and my heart melted like it always did when she used that

name

Me: “come here” she walked to me we hugged tightly

Beth: “tell me we going to be fine”

Me: “we going to be just fine I love you so much”Beth:

“I love you so much”

.

#Zama

*

*

It been a week since I was home I missed Brian so much I would find myself crying I was in my room watching a movie with Sthe mom and dad were out with Mbiso when my phone rang I smiled it was my babe

Me: "baby" She looked at me giggling I don't even know what she knows about abo baby

Brian: "my love"

Me: "I miss you so bad"

Brian: "why don't you take a walk"

Me: "it hot" it really was I was wearing a white dress shirt and bum shorts underneath

Brian: "don't you want to see me" I sat up Me:

"ofcos I do"

Brian: "I'm a little lost" he sounded embarrassed I giggled "I wanted to surprise you"

Me: "where are you"

Brian: "Scottburgh" I laughed

Me: "what the hell baby! You have a gps. I'll text you the directions"

Brian: "thank you I love you"

Me: "love you too" he dropped the call I sent him the direction the whole time Sthe was looking at me "what kid"

Sthe: "you have a boyfriend"

Me: "what's a boyfriend"

Sthe: "a boy who is a friend you tell him you love him call him baby share lunch with and kiss by the tuck shop" I chuckled

Me: "you have a boyfriend sthembile" she nodded Sthe:

"his name is Zikhona his in my class"

Me: "mom will hit you if she hears that"

Sthe: "I heard him talking to dad about being grandparents does that mean I am going to have a baby" I chuckled

Me: "no I don't think so" I got off the bed took my

clothes off I wrapped a towel around my body and went to take a quick cold shower got out lotioned then wore a yellow boobtube maxi dress I brushed my weave Brian called saying I must come out I put on white sandals then walked out he was parked 4 houses away from home he got out when I was near he lifted me up spinning me around I could already feel the stares from the neighbors worse he was driving his R8 I knew they were going to talk about how I went to study in durban and food a sugar daddy

Brian: "you gained weight baby" he said putting me down

Me: "I'm happy and free" we kissed shortly "let's get in" a group of boys were already standing my the road looking at us

Brian: "okay" he opened the door I got in he went to

his side

Me: "I can smell it baby" he laughed and leaned over in the back seat he gave me the take away from ocean basket

Brian: "I almost didn't buy it" I was already eating Me:

"good thing you did"

Brian: "you being weird"

Me: "She has a boyfriend" we laughed

Brian: "i fell sorry for Makhanya"

Me: "she's like they kiss by the tuck shop and share lunch"

Brian: "when we have kids we going to make them date the same sex!"

Me: "that's in a million years"

Brian: "my plan is to be done having kids by 43 or 45"

latest and I still want 3 more”

Me: “you already 39 and I don’t plan on having kids in the next 10 years”

Brian: “compromises”

Me: “in marriage” he chuckled we sat in his car having meaningless conversation this boy knocked on the window and asked for a cigarette Brian doesn’t smoke he took out his wallet to give him money but there was only r100 notes so he gave him one the boy couldn’t stop saying thank he even said his going to make sure that no one asks me out he will tell them all that I’m taken by a rich boer Brian just laughed while I was annoyed he left later it was starting to get dark I took my woollies plastic that was filled with junk threw it in my room via the window my parents were back. They had dinner I wasn’t hungry after dinner I cleaned the kitchen then

went to watch tv with the twins until mom got in the lounge

Mom: "Zama your father and I would like to speak to you"

Me: "okay ma" I followed her to their bedroom they sat on the bed I sat on the chair dad couldn't even look at me my heart started pounding fast

PART 16 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

Dad: "what don't we do for you Zama" I looked at him puzzled

Me: "nothing dad you give me everything I need and want"

Mom: "then what do you want from old man" Me:

"hhu"

Dad: "the man in the Audi! Why do you have to embarrass us like it!!!" I knew they were assuming Brian is old because of the car had they seen him they wouldn't be saying his old because he looks like his in his early 20s

Mom: "calm down baba. Zamagcina what your father is trying to say is that .."

Dad: "why are you being a slut" I cringed mom sighed

Mom: "what are you doing with guys who are not your age"

Dad: "do you want to fall pregnant Zamagcina!! And you had to come and do your shit here in front of our neighbors how must they look at us"

Me: "I didn't mean to be disrespectful I apologize" I stood up left them there with dad screaming my name I locked myself in my room I was seriously not in the mood I've always been respectful to my parents did everything they wanted me to do never had a boyfriend or crazy friends I spent my days with my books or watching tv but now I am a slut that is embarrassing them in the neighborhood I mean it not like I was standing in a corner with my baby daddy who is a drunkard and a weed head like most of the girls my age around the area. Someone knocked I didn't say anything then I heard Mbiso's voice calling my name I opened the door they got in I locked we watched cartoons on my laptop while eating junk food until we fell asleep

.

Bayanda

*

*

Fezeka: “it not your bachelor party Bayanda I expect you to behave not even a lap dance I’m serious” I chuckled

Me: “how many times must I call you”

Fezeka: “at least once an hour”

Me: “okay baby but if anything happens I’ll wear a condom I promise” she dropped the call I called her back 3 times without her answering I sent her an *i was joking baby please answer your phone* I called her she answered but didn’t say anything “I was joking baby come on lighten up” she sniffed

Fezeka: “I’m insecure as shit right now Bayanda and you know that but you decided to play like that”

Me: “it was stupid of me I’m sorry I promise you I

swear on our love I won't do anything"

Fezeka: "I don't want you to go"

Me: "Fezeka we spoke about this it my brother's bachelor party that I organized I can't not go" Jake screamed on the passage that we need to leave "I have to go baby I'll call every hour"

Fezeka: "I love you and I'll see you in the morning"

Me: "love you more you my heart" she giggled and dropped the call I got out of my room ran downstairs straight out

Bandile: "dude I'm the only person who should be waited on not you" he was already tipsy we had been drinking since sun set

Me: "let's get out of here" the opened and Ouma got out

Ouma: "the ceremony starts at 10:00 I trust you all

going to be there”

Bandile: “ofcos” we got in our cars Jake was driving his father’s rang rover evoque we got to 47th we got in we had booked a table we got there ordered bottles it was Bandile, Jake, Sbo, Emily, Sizwe, me, Ben and Joe our friends from high school

Emily: “let’s get some girls here”

Bandile: “now you speaking my language I need to fuck someone” I shook my head chuckling we looked around

Sbo: “found them!” He pointed to a group of girls

Bandile: “perfect they need someone to buy them alcohol anyway I mean who sits with one bottle of moet when there’s 6 of them” we laughed

Jake: “broke girls trying to fish for guys who will keep them entertained for the night, I got this” he stood up and pushed his blonde hair back

Me: “cocky bastard”

Jake: “comes with the James surname” he walked towards the girls it didn’t even take 2 minutes he was coming back with

Sizwe: “unbelievable”

Bandile: “better believe it!!!” They got to us I didn’t even make it a point to remember their names I was not interested Bandile already had his arm around one of them and his hand between her thighs she was wearing a mini dress I just focused on my alcohol and music an hour passed I went out called Fezeka then went back in I don’t know what was wrong with Fezeka she was suddenly all insecure and always over emotional when I spoke to Bandile he said she’s cheating on me but now that’s one thing I refuse to believe that woman loves me

“If you can love somebody like me you must be

messed up too” Sbo sang along loud dancing with one girl bringing me back to what was happening.

At two we left with the girls they were all drunk I just prayed we don't run into the police we went to morning side I had rented a house there they parked behind me Bandile got out screaming

Bandile: “I'm just a sucker for pain!!!!” He pulled the closer to him spanking her ass she giggled

Me: “hoe” I spoke to myself and walked in met Sbu by the door the music was already pounding

Sbu: “my man!!” We shoulder bumped Me:

“everything set for this guy”

Sbu: “yeah” they all got in “shut had he got in her first I would have thought his you” he said pointing to bandile who was already sitting on the couch

Sizwe: “extra bitches” yep they were definitely drunk

Me: "I know, you got girls"

Sbu: "as your request" Me:

"strippers"

Sbu: "in the room changing"

Me: "perfect!" I introduced Sbu to the guys the girls were already eating there were burgers, meat platters and finger food I got myself a bottle of beer I was only sticking to beer I went outside a bit further from the music and called Fezeka

Fezeka: "mmh"

Me: "I hate waking you up"

Fezeka: "I don't"

Me: "I miss you I'll come there when this is all done" Fezeka:

"no take care of your brother"

Me: "sleep baby I'll call you in an hour"

Fezeka: "no call me when you get home it's okay" Me:

"okay I love you my heart"

Fezeka: "love you too" she dropped the call I went in the strippers were already out doing their thing my boys were going crazy I sat down and watched

Props to all the stripers out there!!!!

The girls were doing their thing no lie even I got a little too excited I mean the ass was just out there all jiggly not to mention the breasts and those moves fuck we all got lap dances it took everything in me to not come during that shit after that we partied even harder I went around telling the guys that condoms are under the pillows in the rooms bandile walked past me with his arms over two girls he winked I chuckled they went to one of the rooms I pulled this girl that had been stealing glances at me since the club

Me: "let's go have fun" she nodded I took her hand we went to one of the rooms we started kissing

.

Bandile

*

*

I was woken up by my phone ringing non stop I got up my head was banging there were two naked girls spread out on the bed I smiled and got off the bed I took my phone from my jean it was mom calling

Me: "mom"

Mom: "where the hell are you Tucker?!! You and your brother better get your flat asses here now" she dropped the call I shook my head it was really painful I got dressed and walked I went in every room waking them up Jake was still fucking some

girl

Jake: “the fuck Tucker”

Me: “I’m getting married take your dick out or you will deal with ouma” I looked at the girl who had her breasts covered “nice ass babes” I walked out poured some vodka in a glass ate some cold ribs they all finally came out from the rooms we leftouma started shouting as soon as we got in the house

Bayanda: “we here now and we wasting timelisting to you yell at us instead of going to get ready” he said walking past her we all followed him we went our separate ways I found my black tuxedo on the bed along with the black shirt and black D&D slippers I went to take a quick shower got out got dressed I took a finale look at myself on the mirror and I looked fucking hot I fixed my color then got out

just in time to see Zama coming out of dad's room she looked breathtakingly gorgeous in a nude tight fitting strapless dress just below her knees and white heels she had a short weave for the first time ever I saw her in make up I quickly looked away when I saw dad coming out as well

Dad: "here's your bag love"

Zama: "thank you baby" I was walking away fast when dad called my name

Me: "pa" they walked closer dad was wearing black tuxedo with a white shirt

Dad: "ready son"

Me: "as I'll ever be" I wanted to look at Zama but I knew looking at her will make things worse between dad and I

Dad: "the party?"

Me: “epic! Out of this world” he chuckled Zama dropped something dad bent down and took it

Zama: “thank you” she put the powder in her white clutch bag

Me: “I should go before ouma and mom hunt me down”

Dad: “see you at the venue” I nodded and left them there I got downstairs all the guys were there

Me: “we can leave”

Mom: “finally!!!” She walked out Lesley came to stand next to me she was my little sister 14 then it Elsa 10

Lesley: “she’s more pissed off about finding that girl your dad is with here than you being late” we chuckled she followed after her we all got out got in our cars and drove off to botanic gardens.

An hour later I was standing at the alter with the groomsmen and the bridesmaids everyone was wearing black I looked around people my eyes automatically landed on Zama she had her pretty little head on dad's shoulder next to them was Fezeka who was carrying Lisa I looked at Bayanda next to me he was my best man ofcos

Bayanda: "she's not talking to me" he whispered I looked at Fezeka

Me: "over last night"

Bayanda: "yeah"

Me: "I'm sorry bro and thank you"

Bayanda: "I expect the same for mine even though yours left me broke" we chuckled music started playing "it now or never little bro"

Me: "this is it big bro" Beth came out with her father she looked so beautiful in her white dress and hair

tied up my heart skipped a beat I was taken back to the first day I met her at the mall with her friends in just bum short and a tank top to the day I took her virginity to her giving birth to our beautiful Penelope I moved forward took her from her father

Me: “you look so beautiful honey” I kissed her cheek “I’m so in love with you”

Beth: “I love you” we walked to the preacher and the ceremony went on

.

#Zama

*

*

It was now two weeks since the lectures began at school I was spending the weekend at Brian’s house actually I had spent the whole week there he

dropped me off on campus and picked me up but if work was busy I drove myself I was had just been speaking on the phone with my brother who was worried about my relationship with my parents they thought I was being rebellious I thought they were being unfair and judging Brian based on what they heard from the people who had seen him when he came to visit. Brian got in with lunch I just caught the smell of it then I ran to the bathroom I threw up everything I had eaten earlier which was a lot Brian held back my weave until I was done I went to rinse my mouth

Brian: "I think it's time I took you to the doctor" Me: "no I'll go buy stamita"

Brian: "no!! Are you crazy" I looked at him Me: "you are crazy, why you yelling?"

Brian: "I'm sorry just that uhm Come I'm taking

you to see a doctor” he said already pulling my hand I yanked it off

Me: “no! I am fine”

Brian: “you are not fine Zama you been throwing up like a crazy person” he took my flops helped me wear them we left he called some girl on our way we got there immediately went in but I couldn’t understand why he was taking me to gyna we got in the lady stood up

Brian: “Neeha thank you for squeezing us in”

Neeha: “you gave me no choice Brian so why were you panicking”

Brian: “we pregnant”

Me: “no we not!!”

Brian: “baby”

Me: “don’t drive me crazy Brian Monwabisi James

and I am leaving” I attempted to go to the door but he held my waist and put me on the chair

Brian: “can you check them out” I started crying
Me: “I am not pregnant”

Neeha: “let’s just see”

Me: “I am on an injection Brian gives me an injection every two months” Neeha looked at Brian who looked down guilt written all over his face that’s the thing with Brian he wears his heart on his sleeves

Neeha: “let’s just do an ultrasound for your peace of mind Zama” I nodded she stood up and took my hand leading me to the bed I sat down she did her thing and the heartbeat was too loud to ignore Brian smiled widely and kissed my forehead “and you are 14 weeks”

Brian: “amazing” he was kissing me all over my face I on the other hand had no reaction I was just numb

Neeha: “everything seem according just going to check your bp and I’ll need to draw blood to check for any genetic disorder well that’s if you taking me as your doctor”

Brian: “we are you the best and that’s what she’s getting” he squeezed my shoulder

Neeha: “don’t remember last time I saw you this excited” he chuckled

Brian: “you’ve never seen me in love” he wiped the gel of my stomach Neeha did her thing then gave us prescription we left he drove to the mall started at the pharmacy then went to ocean basket bought take aways went back to his house the whole time I was just answering what he was asking as soon as we got in his room I got under the comforter I felt him getting in behind he tried holding me but I moved forward

Brian: “baby”

Me: “what did you inject me with” he didn’t say anything after about 20 minutes of silence I got off the bed went to the closet he followed me I started packing my clothes

Brian: “baby please don’t do this please it was contraception”

Me: “look at me in the eye and lie to me Brian” he looked away “no do it your a liar now so go on”

Brian: “I’m sorry”

Me: “what did you inject me with Brian is this why you didn’t want me going to find my own gynae”

Brian: “it was antibiotics Zama I’m sorry okay” he kneeled next to me tears were just falling freely I feltso betrayed so hurt and confused

Me: “how could you do this to me Brian”

Brian: "I love you"

Me: "mxm you don't know what love is"

Brian: "I was selfish I know but I have my reasons Zama please I'm sorry"

Me: "can you please take me to the commune"

Brian: "no we going to sit here and talk about this" he stood up

Me: "fuck you" I moved aside but he held me

Brian: "swear at me fight me slap me whatever but we are going to be parents Zama"

Me: "I'm a student Brian how can you do this to me on purpose I thought you loved me and you wanted me to be successful I should have kn.." I didn't continue because I knew it was going to hurt him but I should known he will do me wrong he is after all Bandile's father what did I expect

PART 17 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

I left him standing there got out of the closet I went to out going downstairs he followed after me then stood in front of me when I reached the last stairs asking me to not do this

Me: “so I can’t eat in your house” he looked at me confused “I’m hungry Brian my stomach is basically empty I threw up everything I didn’t even get to eat that stupid lunch”

Brian: “what do you want I’ll go get it or I can make it for you whatever you want”

Me: “I want you to move from my face” he frowned

and moved aside I went to the kitchen Beth was there feeding Penelope they were back from the honeymoon they were moving soon their parents got together and bought them a 3 bedroom apartment in morning side as a wedding present

Me: "hi"

Beth: "mmh" Brian cleared his throat "hey" I just rolled my eyes and took out ham, cheese, mayo, lettuce and tomato from the fridge I made my sandwich while eating a banana I actually made 4 slices now it made sense the sudden increase in appetite

Beth: "you already getting fat why you trying to make it worse" I looked at her then looked at my plate I don't want to gain weight I had already gained a jeans size well I was actually back to my normal size the size I was before the whole abortion situation I took

the other sandwich put it on another plate

Brian: “eat Zama”

Me: “no I don’t want to gain more weight”

Brian: “you hungry eat”

Me: “I will leave this house if you don’t leave me alone” he put his hands up Beth chuckled I poured myself a glass of milk then went upstairs I sat on the couch and started eating while watching tv he sat next to me putting my feet on his lap

Brian: “I know you not happy Zama but I’m really happy I hope my happiness will rub off you soon”

Me: “you said you wanted to make me happy but now you making me cry”

Brian: “believe me you going to be happy you will see this child will make us both happy”

Me: “my parents are going to kill me”

Brian: "will marrying you make things better"

Me: "I don't want to get married you know that just like you knew I don't want a child right now"

Brian: "then what can I do to make it a little better" Me: "take this baby out of me" he chuckled

Brian: "that's impossible she still needs to bake a little more"

Me: "she?"

Brian: "I'm being hopeful we got enough boys in the James family"

Me: "I'd also love a girl" he looked at me smiling

Brian: "you going to love her I can feel it" I sighed in defeat because he was right I might be a little angry and more disappointed at him for being selfish and sneaky but I will love our baby even more than I love her father

Me: “you right” he looked at me like he always does as if I’m the only woman in the world

Brian: “who said you can’t find love in the club”

Me: “stop I’m still angry” he kissed my feet I just shook my head

Brian: “I’m sorry Zama”

Me: “you fooled me Brian I’m so disappointed” Brian:
“I’ll make it right I promise you”

Me: “can you go get me the other sandwich” he laughed standing up he kissed my head

Brian: “anything else”

Me: “maybe you can get me some white grapes I mean it’s a fruit right I can’t really gain weight from eating fruits” he smiled

Brian: “no you can’t” he went out I took my phone sent Mbali a text telling her that I’m pregnant she

called immediately Mbali:

“bitch you lying!” Me: “I

wish I was”

Mbali: “fuck bru! I thought you were preventing” Me:

“Brian tricked me Mbali”

Mbali: “fuck Brian”

Me: “we’ll talk Monday on campus” Brian was getting in

Mbali: “okay boo but are we happy about this or those it sucks”

Me: “we confused and hurt”

Mbali: “that bastard how dare he confuses us like this” I giggled she also did

Me: “bye Mbaliyothando”

Mbali: “love you and my God child”

Me: “hhu! We love you too” I dropped the call Brian:

“we?”

Me: “the baby and I” he gave me my food

Brian: “how badly did she curse me”

Me: “I’ll tell you on Monday” he chuckled

Brian: “are you still angry at me”

Me: “yes” he tightened his lips and nodded

But my man is hot you guys like his just effortlessly gorgeous

Brian: “I’ll make it better I promise”

Me: “don’t make promises you can’t keep” Brian:

“you will see” he took my food from me

Me: “I will kill you” he chuckled before smashing his lips on mine we kissed slowly while he pushed me to lay on the couch running his hands all over my body

suddenly my hunger for food was replaced by something else I pulled his shirt apart sent all the buttons flying all over the room I let out a moan when I felt his skin he chuckled and started rubbing my kush

.

Bayanda

*

*

I stood by the door frame and watched her going through my phone I don't even know what she was hoping to find because there's nothing to find I don't even know how she got my password I cleared my throat she got shocked and quickly put it under the pillow

Me: "there's no point" she rolled over and sat up looking all cute and angry I shook my head and

looked at her she was really angry “you going through my phone”

Fezeka: “you got something to hide” Me:

“did you find something” Fezeka: “who is Wendy”

Me: “you went through my chats”

Fezeka: “who is she?!!”

Me: “a friend and don’t raise your voice at me Fezeka”

Fezeka: “that sends you nudes”

Me: “she’s a little out there but there’s nothing going on”

Fezeka: “are you fucking her?!!” I closed the door before the nanny and Lisa heard her going crazy

Me: “the only person I’m fucking is you Fezeka why

are you going crazy”

Fezeka: “why is she talking about missing your dick and the things you do to her I don’t even want to say the rest”

Wendy had always been a nasty person especially via texts but she also had that adorable fragile side that only I saw

Me: “why are you being like this Fezeka”

Fezeka: “why are you fucking her” I honestly haven’t fucked Wendy since Fezeka and I got together yeah sure I entertained her because she loved me and I’m not a cruel person

Me: “I’m not fucking anybody I wouldn’t cheat on you”

Okay! I fucked that girl at the party but that was it Fezeka:

“bayanda”

Me: “I am not I promise you, baby what’s wrong why

are you acting all crazy are you cheating on me”

Fezeka: “what?!!!! Don’t flip this”

Me: “can you keep your voice down Jesus Lisa is right outside in the lounge” she flooded her arms over her chest “you acting like a child right now fezeka and I’m sick of it if you can’t fucking trust methen I don’t know one more thing just because you cheating on me doesn’t mean I am nxa” i took my phone she tried fighting me for it I walked out straight to the main door I got out didn’t even take the lift I ran down the stairs I got in my car Fezeka was really cheating on me and I didn’t even need proof it was all there on her face I drove straight to the commune when I parked my car there Zama was getting of another car I sat back and watched and a man came out they were laughing at something my anger just got worse like why the fuck would she cheat on my dad they took out plastics from the

boot I got out of the car ready to punch the nigger Zama:

“Bayanda! Hey” okay she didn’t look guilty Me: “sure”

Zama: “this is brother Siyabonga, big bro this is Bayanda a friend” I raised my eyebrow at the friend word a part of me wanted to say her stepson just njefor control

Siya: “nice meeting you”

Me: “same here, let me help you” I took the pick n pay plastics

Zama: “thank you” we went in the gate I left the plastics in her room

Me: “later” I left going to Wendy’s room I knocked and got in locking the door she was busy with her books wearing pjs her hair all messed up with her glasses on she looked so cute

Wendy: "Bayanda"

Me: "I missed you" she smiled Wendy: "it
late are you sleeping over"

Me: "yeah" I kicked off my shoes and took my jacket off
throwing it on the floor then got on the bed she moved
from the desk and came to lay next to me putting her head
on my chest I held her closer

Wendy: "what's wrong" Me:

"hectic day that's all"

Wendy: "do you need anything"

Me: "just this" I kissed her head she snuggled closer

.

Fezeka

*

*

Time went by I cried until no tears were coming out at first he wasn't answering my calls eventually he just switched his phone off on the other side mfuneko kept annoying me with texts he called

Me: "leave me alone mfuneko"

Mfuneko: "I can't and we have to talk about this baby"

Me: "it was a mistake you know it was a mistake I'm with Bayanda" I messed up and slept with him it been eating me up

Mfuneko: "stop fighting this Fezeka and don't tell me about that stupid boy"

Me: "voestek mani stop calling me"

Mfuneko: "we have a daughter I can't and I love you" I dropped the call and screamed in frustration I wished I could throw the phone on the wall I tried Bayanda again it went to voicemail I dialed that

Wendy girl's number I had stolen it from his phone it rang unanswered my mind started going crazy I called it again just as I was about to give up she answered

Wendy: "hello" I felt like dying her voice was so soft and sweet the type of voice you want to listen to just before falling asleep

Me: "uhm hi it Fezeka can I speak to Bayanda"

Okay that was stupid of me

Wendy: "Bayanda?" It came out as a question "Fezeka you want to speak to Bayanda"

Me: "yes" she cut the call and I just knew his with her I sent her a text *i am coming after you hoe his mine* I expected her to reply but when she didn't I called her and her phone was now on voicemail

.

Bandile

*

*

It was Sunday we were moving into our new apartment no lie I was truly happy not just because we were moving into our own space but also because I won't have to watch dad being happy with my ex we all helped out with the moving and everything as usual Beth and Penelope had the largest things it took us the whole Sunday to move and unpack we finally finished we all sat on the couch in the lounge eating pizza and beer it was Bayanda, Kevin his girlfriend Max, Sbo, Alexia her big sis with her husband Leroy after dinner they all left it was just now me and my mini family with the nanny ofcos. I was laying on the bed chatting with my friends when Beth got out of the closet dressed in a

sexy black lace lingerie and heels

Me: “mrs James” she giggled and walked towards the bed
“did I forget an important date?”

Beth: “just want to thank you and welcome you to our new
place”

Me: “spin for me” she did slowly Beth had a banging body
always had I thought Penelope will ruin her but nah she
looks even better she quickly lost the baby weight she
even has abs now she got on the bed and crawled to me
with a sexy look on her face and her breast all up she sat
on me and flipped her hair we kissed while she took off my
clothes with my help Beth loved sex and she didn’t ask for
it if she wanted it she just took it I could never say no to her
when she started sucking me my eyes rolled back i
grabbed her hair hard making her yelp

Me: “sorry” she put it further into her mouth gagging

herself I wanted cry

.

#Zama

*

*

I was now five months and a week pregnant I didn't go home for September holidays mom called giving me a mouthful saying I'm using school as an excuse to stay with my boyfriend which wasn't even true I had lot of school work. I was slightly showing if you saw me naked though or wearing something tight fitting the thing is I was just gaining weight all over my body it wasn't just my stomach that was getting big that why people couldn't really see unless they knew that I'm pregnant which was hard because only Brian and his friends because he likes bragging about his child and Mbali knew ofcos mam'sophie

too because I was usually at Brian's house who was so annoying at times I've lost count of the times where I got so furious that I demanded he drives me to the commune which he did because he couldn't say no to me especially when I'm angry only to drive us back to his place he didn't understand why I was not ready to tell my parents. Besides that I was truly happy and I was enjoying my pregnancy Brian was just the best this Saturday his friends came over one of them actually Ethan ate my Oreos it was the last pocket mam'sophie was going to do the grocery on Monday every time before I sleep I have them with warm milk so I went downstairs with so much enthusiasm food made me really happy I opened the cupboard and they were not there so had to close the cupboard and open it again still nothing I started crying going up to Brian's room he was asleep it was around 01:00 I had been studying I woke him up

roughly he jumped off the bed started asking me what's wrong I told him by this time I was crying like seriously I even had hiccups he went to buy them at the garage.

So this day I was at Brian's house it was just us mam'sophie had already left and Bayanda was hardly ever in the house so I was wearing leggings and a vest so my stomach was out there I went downstairs in the kitchen to warm my ribs leftovers from last night when someone cleared their throat I turned it was Bandile I hadn't seen him since they moved his eyes stayed on my stomach

Bandile: "so it's true you having my little sister or brother"

Me: "uhm Bandile it's wasn't planned and I ... Uhm .. I'm sorry" I don't even know why but I was feeling some serious guilt

Bandile: “so his child get to live and mine gets aborted”

Me: “I ..” I closed my mouth shaking my head as tears began to run down my cheeks

“What?” I turned it was Brian he was standing by the door

PART 18 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

I looked at Brian and let out a soft sob

Brian: “leave Bandile”

Bandile: “you chasing me out of your house”

Brian: “no I am saying leave because you’ve made

my woman cry and she's pregnant I don't want to see her in tears, I am saying leave because lordknows how badly I want to slap you right now but you and I both know if I start I won't stop you will end up in the hospital so I am saying leave" bandile turned and left I heard the door banging shut

Me: "I .."

Brian: "sit" I sat down he took my ribs from the microwave gave them to me then gave me a bottle of water

Me: "drink"

Brian: "Neeha said no acid or caffeine" Me:

"but I wa.."

Brian: "Zama" I hated it when he used his authoritative voice I nodded and started eating as much as his intense stares were freaking me out I was not about to ignore my food nah fam miss me

with that shit food and food.

I finished eating in silence he took my plate and glass rinsed it

Brian: "I'll be back"

Me: "but I thought you didn't have any plans tonight"

Brian: "that was before I found out you aborted my son's child my grandchild" I started crying loudly

Me: "don't judge me when you don't know what I went through you've always known that i had a bad break up with my ex. He promised me the world I was stupid and naive enough to believe him even though I knew he has Beth, the condom broke I fell pregnant he told me to abort it because he has a fiancé who is pregnant he manipulated me and I fell for it because I was too blinded by what I thought was love. Don't you dare judge me when I was the one whose soul was ripped apart as I bled because

of your son when I woke up in the middle of the night screaming from nightmares as if that wasn't enough he dumped me claiming it for my own good but how was it for my own good when it tore me apart. I was the one who almost repeated her first year because I was stupid enough to fall for a lazy smile and charming words I went for therapy because of the damage your son caused. And now you sit there with judgement in your eyes telling me that I killed your grandchild well I'm someone's daughter and your fucking son killed me" I left him there with tears running down his cheeks I went up to his room took my handbag and my school bag I took his car keys I went downstairs straight out the door as I got in the car I saw the main door opening and he came out and ran to the car I just drove off I drove to the commune when I got there Tory was about to get in I asked him to open the big gate he did I drove in and

he closed it behind me I got out the car locking itMe:

“thank you”

Tory: “are you okay” I hadn’t stopped crying

Me: “I’m fine” I went to my room after getting in I closed the door I didn’t even switch the lights off I just took off my bra set the alarm on the watch because I had switched both my phones off I threw myself on the bed and dozed off immediately

.

I woke up when my alarm rang my head was pounding I went to shower came back took a panado then opened the windows I made the bed got dressed in a lose black maxi dress I fixed up my curls I made cereal and ate i wanted to make a sandwich but I didn’t have bread so I went to knock on Wendy’s room but Bayanda opened

Bayanda: “you are here”

Me: “can you ask Wendy if she can give me 2 slices of bread”

Bayanda: “what’s wrong Zama you’ve been crying is the baby okay”

Me: “you the one who told Bandile I’m pregnant”

Bayanda: “his my brother” Wendy pushed him aside and gave me the bread with a smile

Me: “thank you” I went to my room took the car keys went back to Bayanda I knocked he opened “here please return it to your father”

Bayanda: “Zama what’s going on”

Me: “just please make sure he gets his car” he nodded I went to my room made my sandwich packed it in a lunch box put it in my bag then I left went to wait for a bus to campus it finally came I got in paid then went to sit down in 5 minutes I was getting off on campus the day dragged on when I

was done attending I went back to the commune Brian's car was not there anymore I packed a bag with a few clothes it was Thursday and I didn't attend on Fridays I went to take a taxi to town then another to Mthwalume I got there it was starting to get dark I walked for a few minutes going home luckily I got there before my father had the gate closed I knocked and opened the door the twins ran to me screaming my name we hugged I greeted

Dad: "so late Zamagcina do you want to get robbed if you missed home so bad why didn't you tell me to come pick you up"

Me: "I didn't want to trouble you dad" Mom:

"at least you home safe" I nodded Me: "I'll go

leave this in my room"

Mbiso: "I'll take it for you" he took my bag Sthe:

"what did you buy us"

Mom: "she's coming from school Sthe she doesn'twork"
Sthe frowned

Me: "sorry we will go buy somethings tomorrowwhen you come back from school"

Sthe: "okay"

Mbiso: "me too Zama" I nodded they high fived

Mom: "it Thursday Zama what about school tomorrow"

Me: "I don't have classes"

Mom: "you getting fatter I'm sure you only eat junk food there"

Me: "yeah" we just chilled talking later we had dinnerthen I washed the dishes after that we prayed I said my goodnights and went to my room a little while later mom got in my room

Mom: "Magcina"

Me: “mom” I sat up she sat next to me

Mom: “we’ve missed you and I am glad you home but be honest with me. Why are you here during the week and I can tell you’ve been crying”

Me: “mom” I wanted to cry

Mom: “I know things have been difficult between us but you have to understand you are just our little baby girl and to see you growing up so fast it not easy to accept especially for your father”

Me: “I’m pregnant mom” there was silence for over 5 minutes she just looked down

Mom: “is it that coloured man” Me:

“yes”

Mom: “oh Jesus Zama what were you thinking dating an older guy” I told her everything Brian’s age, him being Bandile’s father who is my ex, how crazy

in love we are and his family being against my relationship she just looked at me with her mouth open. Don't ask me where I got the courage to tell her but I just needed to and I needed her at that moment I felt lost

Me: "I feel so alone mom I know you disappointed and I am sorry but I need you right now I need you sobad" by this point I was crying she wrapped her arms around me and held me tightly that was definitely not the reaction I was expecting

Mom: "I am so disappointed in you Zamagcina but I will hold my tongue because right now you need mylove more than you need a lecture from me" I nodded crying harder after awhile she pulled back and kissed my head "give me his number" I dialed it on her phone then gave her back her phone mine were still off from last night

Me: "I'm sorry mom"

Mom: "so am I because you don't know what you got yourself into, I'll speak to your dad"

Me: "thank you" she switched off the light and went out I cried myself to sleep I missed Brian so bad my heart was aching

.

The following day when I woke up everyone had left so I took a bath had breakfast then went back to bed. I woke up when the twins came back from school I made us lunch after lunch I cooked my parents came back while I was cooking dad just looked at me with so much disgust fresh tears swam out of my eyes

Me: "dad I'm sorry"

Dad: "nxa" he went to his room mom shrugged her shoulders I sat in the lounge watching tv later when

it was time for dinner I dished up and sent Sthe to go give dad his food he was still in his room Sthe came back with the food

Sthe: “mom dad said he wants food not something that is prepared by girls who open they legs for people who are old enough to give birth to them” I couldn’t believe dad would actually say this Sthe mom stood up went to the kitchen I just went to my room where I cried myself to sleep again my baby hadn’t moved since that day I left Brian’s house.

.

In the morning I was woken up by mom shaking me

Mom: “wake up child we have to clean and cook your uncles are coming over so are your in laws” I sat up fast

Me: “you called Brian”

Mom: “your father did now go wash your face and

come” I nodded and got off the bed I went to the bathroom washed my face and brushed my teeth I went to the lounge everyone was eating breakfast Siyabonga was also home I didn't even hear him come I greeted and only the twins greeted back I looked down went to take my food in the kitchen I ate there after breakfast I cleaned by the time I was done my uncle and his wife along with my aunt were home I went to bath while the woman cooked after about an hour I heard a car parking I went over the window I saw Brian's parents, him, a black man I assumed was his uncle from his mother's son and Sabelo I heard the door opening then greeting took place I opened my door went to stand by the passage where I heard shouting my dad was shouting saying Brian is an old man who took advantage of me I peaked in the lounge Brian was looking down I felt like running to him my uncle

managed to keep his brother calm aunt served them with drinks I screamed a little when I felt someone hitting my shoulder I turned around it was Siyabonga

Siya: “you room” I nodded and went to my room I sat on the bed.

I guess I fell asleep because I was woken up by someone slapping me lightly I opened my eyes it was mom with a plate of food I sat up

Mom: “eat you haven’t eaten all day” it was already dark

Me: “I slept the whole day” she nodded “are they gone” she nodded “why were they here”

Mom: “to pay damages for the child and your virginity he said you were still a virgin”

Me: “I was” she nodded I mean he might as well pay for it since it his son who took it

Mom: "you always were a well behaved child now eat and sleep" I did just that

.

The following day dad was still not talking to me I left with Siyabonga who was barely talking to me he dropped me off at the commune then left when I got in my room I laid on the bed with a sigh at least it was one less problem in my life I took my phones from my bag and switched them on text and missed calls from Brian came flooding it was mostly him begging for me to switch my phone on telling me how terribly sorry he is to him begging me to come out the gate and asking me why did I return the car some voicemails he was crying and clearly drunk others were from Sabelo some even from bayanda asking me to forgive his father who had slept outside the commune on Wednesday and Thursday and bandile asking me how can I do this to him

saying I never loved him in the beginning he just irritated me Bandile is too selfish there was also a voicemail from Neeha's receptionist to confirm an appointment for tomorrow I figured I'll call in the morning and let her know I'm coming. I just had dinner and watched some series.

The following day I woke up confirmed my appointment there was a text from Brian saying he will be here 11:00 our appointment was at 12:00 it was now 09:00 I made myself some breakfast and ate after that I fixed the bed went to bath got lotioned got dressed in black jeans and a black tanktop I wore my white all stars fixed my curls had food again I was still eating when Brian called I didn't answer instead I took my bag along with my plate and went out he came out of the car when he saw me

Brian: "Jesus baby I've been so worried" he hugged

me holding me tightly I just didn't do anything after awhile
he let go and opened my door I got in he went in on his
side "Zama"

Me: "mmh" I continued eating

Brian: "I'm so sorry baby I was wrong in so many levels
I'm so ashamed"

Me: "drive" I could feel him staring at me after awhile he
breathed out then drove off

Brian: "I'm sorry Zama please come back home" Me:

"it's not my home"

Brian: "you know it is what is mine is as much yours as it is
my children's"

Me: "I don't want to talk Brian"

Brian: "I love you I love you like a lot Zama I will slay
dragons for you no matter what form they come in" after
that the ride was just filled with silence and the

sounds of The Weekend until we got there Neeha did her thing then it was time to see the baby I was so excited her heartbeat was so strong and loud it just had me smiling for days

Neeha: “there we go 10 fingers 10 toes and a little penis”

Brian: “penis?!!”

Me: “it’s a boy”

Brian: “we having a boy my love” he smashed his lips on mine I opened my mouth in shock he slid his tongue in I let out a moan and held onto him Neeha cleared her throat Brian pulled back

Brian: “wait until we get home I’ll show just how appreciative I am” I could feel my face heating up “and she blushes fucking perfect my love” Neeha giggled Brian gave me a soft peck and sat down

Neeha: “well the little James looks all good to me”

Me: “thank you” she smiled Brian wiped the gel off me and pulled down my tank top I sat up Brian took my prescription list we left he was holding my hand with a wide smile I don’t want to lie seeing my boy just made me forget about the world’s trouble I was going to be a mother in just few weeks we got in the car he drove off going to the mall we went to buy my medicine then had lunch all in comfortable after that we went woolworth I needed some tops I was still browsing when Brian disappeared and came back with the cutest pair of blue baby shoes

Me: “too adorable for words”

Brian: “I know right”

Me: “but not yet” he brought his eyebrows together

Brian: “why not because I was thinking we should even start on the nursery”

Me: “my child is going to stay at home with my

parents”

Brian: “now you acting crazy and I will not take it Zama because my child will stay at his home not your home his home his father’s house” I looked at him then threw the tops at him and stormed out of the store I went to wait by the car after awhile he came out with a plastic when he was closer he unlocked the car I got in he put the plastic in the back and got in driving off

Brian: “your hormones are one thing I will not miss when you give birth”

Me: “mxm”

Brian: “so much disrespect” I looked at him he chuckled when he turned to the street that leads to his house I cleared my throat

Me: “I want to go back to my place”

Brian: “no you don’t my son misses his father”

Me: “you such a bore shame”

Brian: “I know right”

Me: “mxm” he chuckled

Brian: “I love you”

Me: “I love you too”

Brian: “I know” we got to his house I went to the kitchen to get water his mother was there making tea I greeted she looked at me up and down

Her: “shouldn’t you be at school or you planning to drop out and live of my son’s money since you already trapped him with a child” I didn’t say anything I just took water from the fridge and grapes I rinsed the grapes Brian got in and kissed his mom’s cheek she said something in Afrikaans Brian chuckled and took out the baby’s picture from his pocket

Brian: "isn't he just the cutest thing ever"

Her: "oh Brian he absolutely is ... Wait! It a boy" Brian
nodded she squealed "Andrew!!!!" His father came in

Him: "what"

Her: "it's a boy look at this" she walked over to him Him:

"congratulations son"

Her: "can't wait to hold him"

Okay she hates me not my son how nice I rolled my eyes
and went out Brian followed me

Brian: "what was that"

Me: "what was what"

Brian: "eye roll"

Me: "you seeing thing" I sat on the bed he took off my
shoes

.

It was a few days later I was at Brian's place when my phone rang it was the landlord Mrs Dlamini I answered

Me: "hello"

Her: "hello Zama how are you"

Me: "I'm well"

Her: "your rent is a week late and I can't get hold of your parents" come to think of it I hadn't received my allowance the only money that came to my account was from Brian

Me: "I will speak to them and I'm sorry"

Her: "okay bye" she dropped the call I called my mom

Mom: "Zama"

Me: "I just got a call from the landlord she says dad"

didn't pay my rent" she sighed

Mom: "I know"

Me: "mom!!!"

Mom: "I'm sorry but your father is very angry
Zamagcina"

Me: "where does he expect me to stay or what does he
think I will eat mom how can you let him do this"

Mom: "just give him time" I dropped the call and just cried

PART 19 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

I guess I fell asleep crying because I was woken up

by Brian kissing me he was back from work

Brian: "you've been crying, what's wrong?" He sat on the bed

Me: "dad didn't pay my rent he also didn't give me my allowance"

Brian: "how much is your rent and how much do you spend on grocery"

Me: "rent is r2000 and grocery is usually about r1000"

Brian: "and your hair"

Me: "not that much now since I have 3 different weaves already maybe about r500 to wash and install"

Brian: "and how much do I give you" Me:

"r8000"

Brian: "how much do you have in your account right

now” I huffed

Me: “about r12 500”

Brian: “so why are you crying over money you just upsetting our child for no reason”

Me: “you don’t get it baby dad is cutting me off it more than just money”

Brian: “make me get it”

Me: “he hates me his basically disowning me and his forcing you to take care of me because he knows you will”

Brian: “then maybe you should cancel your lease and move in permanently with me I mean you here most of the time anyway there’s no use in paying rent and spending money on food there”

Me: “I can’t move in with you we not married and besides if dad finds out that I’ve moved out it will

make things worse”

Brian: “I have the landlord’s account number I’ll pay your rent and take you to do grocery tomorrow”

Me: “no it’s fine I’ll do it I have the cash”

Brian: “okay now please don’t cry over stupid things like money when you sad my son is also sad which means if my two favorite people are sad I’m also sad” I giggled

Me: “is that how it works”

Brian: “yeah it is”

Me: “you know what will make your son and me happy”

Brian: “what”

Me: “sea food” he smiled

Brian: “lucky for you babe you have the best man in the universe I went pass ocean basket and bought

you food I'll go warm it for you and bring it up with a bowl of white grapes”

Me: “see why I'm so madly in love you and why I decided to trap you with a baby” he laughed

Brian: “I kept wondering why and how you fell pregnant when you told me you preventing you little sneaky girl” he pulled my nose I giggled

Me: “go get me my food Brian”

Brian: “yes mrs James” I smiled at the thought of sharing a surname with Beth and his mom, he kissed my cheek and got off the bed I took my phone and transferred money to the landlord she called back saying thank you. He came back with my food and it smelled absolutely godly

Me: “this is why I love you so much”

Brian: “here I was thinking it my looks and my dick”

Me: “nope it the food you buy me”

Brian: “if that’s the case then I need to buy some restaurants so I can keep you forever”

Me: “that would be a smart move my love”

Brian: “I want to marry you Zama”

Me: “can I graduate first”

Brian: “there are lot of married students baby we love each other we having a baby what’s the point of waiting I’m getting old here”

Me: “you just 39 Brian don’t be dramatic”

Brian: “and I’m ready to settle down and start a family with you”

Me: “you want to make me pregnant again” he laughed

Brian: “you will have our next baby when you done with your internship”

Me: “you do understand that we haven’t even been in a relationship for a year”

Brian: “I don’t care I love you and it feels right in my heart”

Me: “propose to me properly I might just say yes” Brian:

“you want hearts and flowers”

Me: “yeah” he chuckled he took one shrimp from my plate and I slapped his hand

Brian: “you not going to share” Me:

“your son is hungry” Brian: “baby

it a platter size”

Me: “I’ll be hungry later as well” he lifted up my t-shirt then kissed my stomach

Brian: “mum’sophie cooked lamb chops with mash and garlic bread” I moaned

Me: "oh God here we can share eat as much as you want then we will eat dinner later"

Brian: "I think I'll still be full"

Me: "you can't let me eat alone I'll get fat"

Brian: "just a minute ago you didn't want to share"

Me: "I want us to get fat and round together" he chuckled and started eating

Brian: "let's be fat and round together" I smiled
Me: "I love you so much" he winked

.

Bayanda

*

*

I stood there and watched mfuneko who had a huge grin after i walked in and found them arguing

Me: "what's going on" Fezeka rushed to my side I really don't understand why this guy was always in durban when he stayed in another province

Fezeka: "nothing"

Mfuneko: "just stop playing the little boy and tell him the truth Fezeka"

Fezeka: "just leave mfuneko please" Me:

"tell me the truth Fezeka"

Mfuneko: "we slept together and now she won't stop coming back for more"

Me: "Fezeka is this true" she looked down

Fezeka: "it was once I'm sorry"

Me: "you fucked him then came back and fucked me"

Mfuneko: "we made love Fezeka and I don't fuck we make love we love each other" This is why I avoided

falling in love after I broke up with Melissa in high school woman are evil they have the power to destroy you, they toy around with your heart and emotions, claim to love you yet once you turn your back they stabbed you. I vowed to not fall in love again after Melissa cheated on me and I beat her upto a point that I put her in a coma I choose to take a chance on Fezeka and now she does this to me

Me: “yall love each other”

Fezeka: “I love you Bayanda you know I love you”Me:

“but you make love to him right”

Fezeka: “Baya baby” she was already cryingMe:

“is he lying”

Mfuneko: “why would I lie” The nigga was gloating as if he has done something amazing by fucking my woman and telling me about it I attempted to go butshe held my arm I shoved her back she cried out this

idiot had a nerve to punch me I just lost it I don't remember what happened but within minutes he was on the floor covered in blood the white wall had blood

Fezeka: "you killed him Bayanda" I looked at her she was kneeling next to him with blood on her hands

Me: "you fucked him then came to me accusing me of cheating you beat up Wendy for no reason whatever happens to that idiot is your fault"

Fezeka: "what?!"

Me: "you should have been honest with me!!!!"

Fezeka: "oh God what will I say to Lisa" I felt his pulse it was there just weak

Me: "his not dead man" she wiped her tears dirtying her face with blood

Fezeka: "oh thank God call an ambulance"

Me: “why you so relieved Fezeka do you still love the guy”
she pointed at I honestly haven’t seen that much blood
besides on movies

Fezeka: “you could have killed him Bayanda his Lisa’s
father someone’s son!”

Me: “I’m out of here”

Fezeka: “you can’t leave me with this mess”

Me: “his your boyfriend clean it up I’m done with you” I
walked out left her crying then I thought this idiot will press
charges I called dad

Dad: “son” I cleared my throat “what did you do” Me: “I
messed up I need your help his unconscious”

Dad: “fuck Tyler!!! Text me the address” he dropped the
call I texted him the address then went back in fezeka was
still kneeling next to him crying

Me: “did you call the ambulance”

Fezeka: “you smashed my phone on the wall” Me:

“mmh”

Fezeka: “you have to do something Bayanda”

Me: “his going to be fine it just punches and kicksman”

Fezeka: “you banged his head on the wall repeatedly
Bayanda!! Oh Jesus what have I gotten myself into”

Me: “had you kept your legs closed we wouldn’t be in this
situation it your fault”

Fezeka: “bayanda I’m sorry it was a mistake” Me:

“how many times”

Fezeka: “what?”

Me: “how many times did you fuck I want to know the
rounds the days the time how long did he last” she looked
at me crying I could feel my anger brewing all over again

Fezeka: "Baya please"

Me: "how many times dammit?!!!" I lifted her up with her neck she started crying louder kicking the air "answer me"

Fezeka: "once it was once"

Me: "rounds"

Fezeka: "Baya" i tightened my hand her eyes rolledback i loosened it "1 round I swear"

Me: "how long did he last"

Fezeka: "I don't remember it was months ago Bayanda please you hurting me"

Me: "who else have you been fucking" she shook herhead

Fezeka: "no one"

Me: "don't fucking lie to me!!!"

Fezeka: "I swear please Baya it hurts"

Me: "why did you beat up Wendy are you a ratchet slut now you no longer a lady you go around beating up people don't you have self respect"

Fezeka: "fuck you Bayanda you sleeping with her" I pressed harder she blinked a couple of times the door opened

Dad: "put her down!!! Now" I let go of her neck she fell on the floor coughing uncontrollably

Sabelo: "you really messed up this time" they were with the ambulance people the guys took out mfuneko "I'll handle this Brian but you need to handle your sons we can't keep cleaning after them"

Dad: "I got this!" He walked out dad walked to me I backed up "you don't learn do you? Do you want to go to prison" he punched me so hard I fell down "we have a gym for this type of shit you walk away and

go to the gym you don't beat someone like this" he pulled me up with my t-shirt "I don't have time for this Tyler now clean up this mess"

Me: "sorry" he went to check on fezeka who was still crying her eyes out I watched from afar he gave her some pills she drank them then an injection he threw a cream at me

Dad: "rub her back then put her to bed while at it pray that the guy pulls through and agrees to not press charges and you going back to anger management clearly you head is still fucked up" he walked out I went fezeka picked her up she winced in pain I took off her top

Me: "fuck baby I'm so sorry" her back was really bruised all navy I started rubbing her while trying my best to ignore her cries she fell asleep while I was rubbing her I cleaned up the floor and the wall when I

was done I went to throw the water in the toilet
flushed the house phone rang I went to answer

Me: "hello"

?????: "it mrs Tia from daycare dropping off Lisa"

Me: "I'll be done in a second" I took the mop and the cloths
I was cleaning with along with my t-shirt and fezeka's t-
shirt went to throw it out after putting it in a plastic I went
downstairs got Lisa

Lisa: "Baya"

Me: "hey little Lisa" I picked her up she kissed my cheek

Lisa: "where's mommy"

Me: "sleeping she's got a headache" she frowned Lisa:

"is she going to be okay"

Me: "ofcos" we got in the flat I put her down she went to
leave her bag in her room

Lisa: "I'm hungry Baya" I looked at the cupboards and the fridge there was nothing easy I was too lazy

Me: "how about a burger" she squealed jumping up and down I chuckled "burger it is" I left Fezeka a sticky note saying we went for burgers

Lisa: "we should wake up mommy"

Me: "no we will bring one for her" she nodded we went down I buckled her up then got on my side I drove off going to Westwood we went to wimpy got some burgers and milkshake got her ice cream and we left we got to the flat she started eating while watching cartoons I went to Fezeka's bedroom she was up just crying silently

Me: "Fez" she looked at me I looked down "I'm sorry" she tried saying something but her voice didn't come out I've never felt so bad even with Melissa it wasn't this bad she pointed to the door "you want me to

leave” she nodded I shook my head “I am not leaving fezeka I’m sorry”

Fezeka: “leeeeavvveee” it was slow and rough she was crying I walked out her room but I was notfucking leaving I sat with little Lisa watched Sofia the first

.

#Zama

*

*

Brian came home angry his face was redMe:

“baby”

Brian: “I will kill these boys Zama I am so fuckingover with protecting them they don’t think”

Me: “what’s wrong” I got off the couch where I was studying exams were around the corner

Brian: "it's b.." The baby kicked hard I held my stomach
"what's wrong" he came to me the baby kicked again I
took his hand pressed it on my stomach he chuckled his
face relaxed immediately

Me: "looks like we got a soccer player here"

Brian: "his kicking love" it was the first time the babykicked
while Brian was next to me

Me: "yes"

Brian: "I love you I love you both"

Me: "we love you too" he kneeled next to me and lifted up
my dress and kissed my stomach leaving a hickey I
laughed "are we still going out"

Brian: "ofcos" he stood up and held my waist trying to wrap
his arms around it which was a little hard mystomach was
out there now anybody could see I'm pregnant "I'd never
change our plans because ofsomeone I'll go take a quick
shower while you get

dressed”

Me: “okay” he gave me a soft peck I went to the closet took of my dress I decided to join him in the shower so I went to the bathroom he smiled when I got in the shower

Brian: “miss me”

Me: “I feel hot”

Brian: “you incredibly hot” I giggled

Me: “don’t mean it like that” we took a shower got out got dressed I wore black jumpsuit with a caramel coat just on my shoulders with caramelsandals I was not about to wear heels with my feet that got swollen easily we left got to this beautiful restaurant we had a full 4 course meal he paid then we left going back to his place we were walking to his room just having random talks when he stopped on the door next to his bedroom

Brian: "I want to show you something" he unlocked the door I got in first the whole room was covered in different flowers and roses and on the wall with blue paint it was written 'Will you marry me ma'Mnguni' he knelt in front of me

Brian: "I love you and you know that with no doubt, you my heart Zama I've been in relationships before but I've never been this happy and content, I want to love you and you make you happy for rest of my life baby, I can't promise you a life with no fights because you a little stubborn and big headed" I giggled "but I can promise to try my level best to make sure you never cry because of me to make sure that you go to bed with a smile on your face and your heart filled with joy n love, I will love you and our children like it my last day on earth everyday I already worship the ground you walk on I thought this room could be the nursery anyway I love you

Zamagcina you wanted hearts and flowers you already have my heart and there are your flowers now will you make me the happiest man in the universe and marry me please pretty please I'll buy you all the sea food and grapes you want" I smiled with tears running down my face

Me: "yes yes I'll marry you" he breathed and took out what has got to be the most gorgeous princess cut pink diamond ring it was so huge he slid it on my finger

Brian: "will adjust it when you've lost the baby weight" he stood up we kissed "let me take you to bed"

Me: "no make love to me right here surrounded by all these flowers"

Brian: "whatever Mrs Brian James wants" we started kissing while he gently laid me on the floor

PART 21 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

Now dad was being really unreasonable I got off the bed went to rinse my mouth then wore Brian's sweatpants and his t-shirt with my ugs I went to his study opened it slowly he was facing the window looking outside

Brian: "don't fuck with me Sabelo you said you have it handled!!! Bullshit! I will yell if I want to Jesus Sabelo I don't need this right now just fix this because I will not watch my son go to prison.....I don't know and I actually don't care if threatening him isn't enough you know what to do Because I have a pregnant fiancé Handle it!!!!" He

dropped the call and pressed his forehead on the window I knocked and got he turned his face visibly relaxed “baby you up its late what’s wrong” he walked towards me

Me: “dad called and I need to study anyway, who were you talking to on the phone you sounded upset”

Brian: “work stuff baby nothing to worry about hows my baby doing” he brushed my stomach

Me: “his okay asleep I think but he will be up soon wanting his oreos and milk” he chuckled

Brian: “we still have them right”

Me: “yeah” he sat on the desk and pulled me to stand between his legs “is there something you would like to tell me”

Brian: “something like what”

Like why the hell would one of your sons be going to prison

Me: “anything at all”

Brian: “besides that I love you nope”

Me: “will you ever see me as your equal Brian or I’ll forever be a kid to you even after we married”

Brian: “aibo ma’Mnguni where is that coming from”

Me: “you don’t share things with me Brian and you treat me like a kid” he gave me a soft peck

Brian: “you my equal baby” there was really no point in talking about it because that’s one thing he will never treat as

Me: “have you eaten”

Brian: “yeah”

Me: “I’ll eat get some studying done then sleep”

Brian: "okay"

Me: "I'm going home tomorrow"

Brian: "what? Why?"

Me: "I have to speak to my dad his not exactly excited about us getting married" he sighed

Brian: "what did he say"

Me: "that the wedding won't happen" he rubbed his eyes

Brian: "so you think going home will help" Me:

"I have to try"

Brian: "you have exams next week"

Me: "I'll only spend the night I'll leave late then come back in the morning"

Brian: "I don't like you driving a long distance Zamayou 7 months"

Me: "you mean I'm fat" he smiled

Brian: "you pregnant"

Me: "was planning to take a taxi anyway dad would freak out if he saw me driving your car they already think I'm blinded by your money"

Brian: "there is no way you taking a taxi have you seen yourself and besides just no"

Me: "stop making me feel like a whale" I wiped my tears he wrapped his arms around me

Brian: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to upset you baby and you don't look like a whale I was simply saying I can't risk your life and our son's life by letting some taxi driver drive you"

Me: "don't lie to me"

Brian: "I'm being serious love and you not big Zama you pregnant you almost due" I nodded he kissed my

head "I'll take you home tomorrow after work and pick you up the following day in the morning okay"

Me: "okay"

.

Bandile

*

*

Beth got in the lounge irritating me further I was playing speed

Beth: "hey baby" she kissed my cheek "what you doing" she sat next to me

Me: "isn't it obvious" I crashed my car I just threw the joy stick on the floor

Beth: "why you upset"

Me: "where you coming from Bethany"

Beth: "was studying on campus"

Me: "it almost midnight don't patronize me" Beth:

"yes I was there"

Me: "with who"

Beth: "friends from class what's with the 3rd degree"

Me: "don't do that do not lie to me" she tried standing up I pulled her down

Beth: "ouch Tucker let go of my hand" I did

Me: "sorry" I was so fucking pissed that dad and Zama were getting married I was taking it out on her

Beth: "what's going on baby" I sat back and pulled her to sit on top of me

Me: "you were with your friends"

Beth: "yes" I nodded

Me: "okay, ready for exams" she nodded

Beth: "Penelope already asleep" Me:

"yeah it way past her bedtime"

Beth: "feel like I hardly spend time with her thesedays"

Me: "yes you do" She pouted I gave her a soft peck "you beautiful"

Beth: "thank you"

Me: "I love you so much Bethany" she held the back of my head sinking her fingers in my hair and kissed me we kissed deeply then she pulled back and began playing with my hair

Beth: "when last did you get your hair cut it too long now" I chuckled I haven't cut my hair in awhile it was long now about 9 inches it was straight and curly at the end

Me: "the girls love it like this"

Beth: "your wife doesn't"

Me: "don't I look cute" she shook her head giggling Beth:

"I'm driving you to the saloon tomorrow"

Me: "okay baby, did you hear daddy is getting married"
she smiled widely she couldn't even hide her joy Beth was
insecure when it came to Zama

Beth: "wow! That's great right baby"

Me: "yes it is" she kissed me "you too happy about this"

Beth: "you blame me" I shrugged my shoulders "you love
her Tucker or you loved her she wasn't just one of your
random fucks I know it was pathetic of me to stay with you
bu.."

Me: "you were not pathetic" I cut her off

Beth: "all I'm saying is I'm happy she's off limit like
officially because you and I both know you not

stupid enough to cross your father you might be stupid enough to risk our marriage for her but you wouldn't cross your father" she was wrong because for Zama I was stupid enough to cross my dad and risk it all

Me: "you right but I love you more I choose you and our Penelopey" she smiled

Beth: "I love you" she gave me a soft peckMe:

"are you hungry"

Beth: "I just want to sleep it been a long day"

Me: "you want some loving" she shook her head giggling "you never turn down some loving" I said standing up with her on top of she wrapped her legs around my waist I turned the tv off switched off the lights after setting the alarm then went to our room Ithrew her on the bed

Beth: "I'm on my periods"

Me: “since when cause we made love in the morning I took off her jeans

Beth: “started just before I went to campus you had already left” I peaked in her panty she was wearing a tampon “see”

Me: “married people shouldn’t get periods it not right!” She laughed

Beth: “I’m gonna go take a quick shower you welcome to join” I laid next to her

Me: “nah” she stood up took off her shirt

Beth: “here I was thinking you might get a blow job” I jumped off the bed she ran to the bathroom I ran after her

.

In the morning I was woken up by my little princess’s voice and hands she was busy chooing while

grabbing and pulling my eyelashes I opened my eyes she
squealed

Me: “morning penny” I pulled her nose she giggled shaking
her head her blonde hair falling on her face

Beth: “morning baby” she kissed my cheek Me:

“you slept well my love”

Beth: “yeah and you” I sat and took Penelope Me:

“me too, I’m starving though”

Beth: “okay I’ll make you breakfast” she got off the bed so
did I went to brush my teeth which was a little tricky with
penny busy trying to grab my toothbrush after that I went
out the bedroom Beth was making breakfast while the
helper was cleaning I sat on the high chair putting penny
on the counter my phone rang it was dad my heart
skipped a beat thought about my failed attempt to kiss
Zama dad was dangerous not just you my father and I’m

scared of you dangerous but really dangerous like I'll fuck you up badly dangerous I didn't answer then Beth's phone rang she took it

Beth: "hello Oh his here busy with Penelope..... On Friday? Okay we will be there Send my greetings to Zama" she giggled "ofcos dad I'll send you a picture she's growing up too fast Bye" she dropped the call and turned to look at me "where's your phone"

Me: "in my pocket it on silent"

Beth: "that was your father inviting us to dinner onFriday"

Me: "why did you say we will go without talking tome"

Beth: "because we going I don't need your permission"

Me: "I really don't understand you sometimes"

Beth: "why don't you want to go there? Is it because your stepmom will be there" I just shivered at the thought fuck Zama can't be my stepmom

Me: "ofcos not I just had plans with my friends" Beth:

"then cancel those plans"

Me: "okay"

Beth: "see easy" she gave me penny's food "feed her please" I started feeding her which was a mission she hated eating by the time the food was finished almost half of it was all over my pj top and my face the helper took her so she can bath her I went to my bathroom took off the top washed my face went to eat in front of the tv

Beth: "don't go around the house half naked Tucker" Me: "it our place"

Beth: "I don't like the way she looks at you"

Me: “then talk to her baby” she looked at me and I laughed

Beth: “she’s like scary”

Me: “she works for you at the end of the day”

Beth: “I’ve been thinking” she said getting on top of me I put the plate on the coffee table and sat back holding her ass

Me: “about what”

Beth: “letting Beth go stay with my mother we can get her weekends”

Me: “why she’s not in our way”

Beth: “we young Tucker you 20 and I’m 18 we married with a kid already I feel like we rushed things just yesterday you were talking about giving Penelope a brother I think we need to cool off have fun do what people our age are doing go out and get

insanely drunk fuck like rabbits all over this apartment”

Me: “she’s our daughter Beth our responsibility” Beth:

“we not abandoning her baby”

Me: “can I think about it”

Beth: “okay but I’ve already spoken to mom she is more than happy and excited about it” she said already biting and licking my neck Beth has always been good in sex and she used it to her advantage at times I couldn’t even understand her knowledge because I’m the only guy she has ever been with

Me: “i love you”

Beth: “tell me you think it a good idea” she got to my weak spot just behind the ear I shivered moaning

Me: “yes”

Beth: “you agree”

Me: “yes Jesus Beth!” She pulled giggling

Beth: “I love” she gave me a soft peck and got off me

Me: “no you did not!!” I grabbed her and went to our room

Beth: “I’m on my period Tucker”

Me: “you mouth and ass isn’t bleeding” I threw her on the bed her hair covered the pillow immediately sex took a backseat I just stared at my beautiful angel she was smiling her blue eyes twinkling “dammit I love you Bethany”

Beth: “I love you so much more” I laid next to her

Me: “come here” I pulled her to lay on top of me I sniffed her hair “I love your scent. You’ve used the same shampoo from the time I met you it smells like home”

Beth: "are you okay baby"

Me: "I just really love Bethany I might be a heartless jerk but you the only one who holds my heart"

Beth: "I love you"

.

#Zama

*

*

Brian dropped me off just outside the gate it was really late he had an emergency at work and came home late I kissed him goodbye he gave me my bag

Brian: "I love you and don't let anything upset you okay you heard Neeha no stress"

Me: "okay love you too"

Brian: "the bed is going to be so cold" I giggled

Me: "sorry" we kissed shortly

Brian: "I'll be here in the morning now go I'll leave once they open the door" he kissed my head brushing my stomach I went in and knocked when mom opened I waved at Brian he drove off

Mom: "is it him that dropped you off" she was looking at the car as it drove off

Me: "yes" she made way I got in

Mom: "it so late" I greeted dad who just nodded I sat down "you look big" I chuckled nervously

Me: "there's two of us, where are the twins"

Mom: "sleeping" after that there was silence mom kept looking from me to dad

Dad: "stop looking at me" there was silence again Me: "it a boy"

Mom: "oh my God wow! When did you find out"

Me: "a month ago"

Mom: "Brian must be excited"

Me: "we are" dad stood up "can I talk to you dad"

Dad: "it late Zamagcina we will talk tomorrow when I come back from work"

Me: "I'm leaving in the morning I'm busy with exams" he sat down

Dad: "I'm listening"

Me: "I don't understand dad why you won't let me marry Brian we love each other and w.."

Dad: "how old are you"

Me: "19"

Dad: "how old is he" I sighed

Me: "39 but it.."

Dad: "how old am I"

Me: “45”

Dad: “mmh”

Mom: “but does it matter babakhe” both dad and I were taken back mom doesn’t question dad or at least not in front of us

Me: “we love each other and he treats me like a queen daddy I don’t think I could ever find someone who could love and appreciate me better, he inspires me he fully supports me in everything did you see how amazing my results were that was because of him he pushes me to be the best I can be the age gap doesn’t matter to me”

Dad: “I’m sorry Zama but I do not approve and you are not going to change my mind” he stood up

Me: “so you would rather have my child be an illegitimate child when both his parents want to marry each other, you would rather I date a boy my

age who will play me use me up then toss me aside when he finds someone better. Brian is old yeahsure but his mature his over being a player he wantsto settle down with me I also want that I don't want to find a husband after I've been with 100 different guys I don't want to marry someone who still thinks having lot of woman in his life is cool daddy" I wipedmy tears he just went to his room mom came to sit next to me brushing my back

Mom: "I'm sorry Zamagcina I'll speak to him just give him time" I nodded

Me: "I'm marrying him whether he likes it or not I'll go to court if need be I'll get married without y'all there"

Mom: "don't talk like that, are you hungry" I shook my head

Me: "I'm going to bed" I stood up went to my room and called Brian

Brian: “baby” I just cried harder and the baby wouldn’t stop moving “Zama talk to me what’s wrong”

Me: “I I He”

Brian: “I’m coming back I’ll come get you okay just wait for me okay and please try to calm down I’ll be there soon”

Me: “okay”

.

Bayanda

*

*

I woke up tired I had slept late studying I reached for my phone I had lot of texts and missed call but all from people who were not important there was still nothing from Fezeka and it was driving me crazy I

called her and it rang to voicemail

Me: “Fez come on baby I miss you please stop punishing me like this. I’ll go see mfuneko and talk to him if that’s what you want” the phone beeped signaling that there was space left I screamed in frustration it was like it was mocking me I got off the bed went to the bathroom washed my face brushed my teeth I went out took my phone called Fezeka again “hello” came Lisa’s voice

Me: “hey little Lisa it Baya” she squealed

Lisa: “Baya! I miss you when you coming back we can go buy burgers again mommy said you went to school”

Me: “tell mommy I said I’m coming back today then we can go buy burgers”

Lisa: “okay wait” I heard her scream then heard Fezeka’s voice getting closer “here”

Fezeka: "stop calling"

Me: "I can't I miss you I love you"

Fezeka: "just stay away from me" Me:

"don't you love me anymore"

Fezeka: "I love my daughter more" she dropped the call leaving me confused as fuck I called her back but it went straight to voicemail I felt like throwing my phone against the wall I went out going downstairs to the kitchen I found Zama eating while mam'sophie was making breakfast I greeted then poured myself coffee

Me: "what the hell is that Zama" she was eating some greenish frozen thing

Zama: "it vanilla ice cream with avocado" mam'sophie giggled

Me: "fuck man sies!!"

Mam'sophie: "don't speak like that to your mother" Zama's eyes popped out I chuckled

Me: "sorry mom"

Zama: "don't" I was actually fine with Zama and dad she made him happy that's all that matters at the end of the day just wish she hadn't been with Bandile first because the age thing really doesn't matter I mean who am I to judge when fezeka is 9 years older than me at least with Zama it dad whose old

Society is most likely to accept a relationship where a guy is older than the girl rather than accepting a relationship where a girl is older than the guy

Mam'sophie: "you are their mother"

Zama: "a.a I'm my son's mother I'm Zama to them"

Mam'sophie: "you marrying their father"

Zama: "yes but Uhm" She looked down playing

with her ice cream she looked absolutely adorable with her blushing chubby cheeks “they older than me” I chuckle so does mam’sophie

Me: “that doesn’t matter”

Zama: “okay but you will not be referring to me as your mom”

Me: “yes mom” we laughed

Zama: “stop”

Mam’sophie: “and breakfast is served” she says putting plates in front of us Zama starts eating immediately mam’sophie looks at her smiling

Zama: “thank you”

Me: “and you avo ice cream” Zama:

“you can eat it Brian eats it” Me: “he

made you pregnant”

Zama: “you don’t know what you missing” Me:

“I’d rather not” she giggled

Zama: “touché”

Me: “so you really marrying dad” she sighed

Zama: “I love him Bayanda you and your brother need to stop”

Me: “no I have nothing against it Well not even though I do wish you were not Bandile’s ex”

Zama: “we can’t change the past but if Bandile doesn’t stop calling me I’ll tell Brian even about him trying to kiss me”

Me: “he tried to kiss you” she nodded “that idiot! I’ll speak to him” how can Bandile be this stupid

Zama: “I don’t want to come between them Bayanda but your brother really needs to back off”

Me: “he will even if he needs to bleed first”

Zama: “don’t threaten to hurt him” I chuckled

Me: “you know you can’t marry my father if you still have feelings for my brother”

Zama: “I don’t love Bandile I care about the both of you as Brian’s children”

Me: “ok good well let me love and leave you mom” she pushed me as I got off the chair

Zama: “I’m not your mom!” I laughed going up to my room I took a quick shower got out got dressed and left. When I got to Fezeka’s flat obviously the security didn’t let me up so I called her she didn’t answer then I called the landline

Fezeka: “hello”

Me: “don’t drop the phone I’m here for Lisa”

Fezeka: “what do you want with my daughter”

Me: “we miss each other so we going for burgers”

Fezeka: "bayanda don't use my child"

Me: "I would never just let me up please Fezeka talk to me tell me what's wrong so I can fix please"

Fezeka: "bay.."

Me: "I miss you please"

Security: "you can go up" I nodded and started going up

Me: "thank you"

Fezeka: "don't" I got in the lift and dropped the call when I got there Lisa was standing by the door she ran to me I lifted her up

Lisa: "Baya! You here to take me to get a burger right"

Me: "yeah we going to leave now let me go talk to mommy first go watch cartoons"

Lisa: "okay" I put her down Fezeka was standing

there looking at me she looked so beautiful

Me: “can we talk” she walked to her room I followed her
closing the door “how have you been you”

Fezeka: “here” she threw papers at me I read
through them Mfuneko was suing for full custody

Me: “he can’t do this”

Fezeka: “what’s stopping him” Me:
“you her mother”

Fezeka: “yeah so”

Me: “baby I ...” Nothing came out after that it was my fault
and there was nothing I can do about it she started crying I
walked to her and held her she just cried louder “I’ll fix this
fezeka I promise you I’ll talk to dad uncle Sabelo is a judge
I’ll fix this baby I promise you”

Fezeka: “how can he do this to me”

Me: "it's my fault I'm sorry I'll fix it"

PART 20 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Bayanda

*

*

After putting Lisa to bed I sat on the couch and thought about what had happened today I really fucked up maybe dad was right I needed to take anger management classes again but I hated those they made you talk about emotions like a little bitch. I got up and went to check on Fezeka she was asleep I woke up she needed to eat she opened her eyes and just started crying I wiped her tears I helped her sit up she winced when her back rested on the pillow I gave her food she shook her head

Me: “you need to eat”

Fezeka: “my Thr.... Throat urts”

Me: “at least have the shake” I gave her the shake she slapped it off my hand it fell making the carpet wet and dirty “really now Fezeka! Mxm”

Fezeka: “leave”

Me: “I’m not going anywhere Lisa needs someone to take care of her and as much as you hate me you need me right now” I stood went to the bathroom and cleaned up her mess I tried my best to remove the stain on the carpet then I went to the kitchen chopped some fruit put them in the blender along with ice cream I made her another shake then took it to her this time she drank it “Lisa is asleep she was a little worried about you but I told her you just have a headache” she nodded

Fezeka: “you.....fucked her?”

Me: “ofcos I didn’t Fezeka I love you I would never do that to you and you just don’t” she looked down crying

Fezeka: “so....sorry Baya” I kissed her

Me: “I love you and we will get over this okay” she nodded

Fezeka: “love you too”

Me: “let me prepare a bath for your baby” she nodded with a smile I went to the bathroom prepared a hot bubble bath for her “done” I lifted her up gently put her in the water I sat on the floor and watched until she attempted to get up I helped her up

Fezeka: “I canwa...lk...you know”

Me: “I know I just love carrying you” I took her back to bed lotioned her then got her dressed in my pj top I took off my clothes got in bed with her making her

sleep on top of me “I love you” I kissed her head I ran my fingers down her spine until she fell asleep

.

I woke up in the morning when her alarm rang I quickly shut it down and gently moved her aside before she woke up I went to wake up Lisa which was a struggle this child was seriously not a morning person I gave her bath got her dressed then gave her a cereal she ate while I made her lunch packed it in her bag she finished eating went to brush her teeth when she was done I went to drop her off at day care then went back to the flat she was still asleep I made breakfast for the both of us when I was done I took the food to her room woke her up

Fezeka: “mmh”

Me: “come let’s eat” my phone beeped I looked at it

and it was an sms from dad saying Mfuneko says hewon't
press charges

Fezeka: "thank you" Me:

"how is your throat"

Fezeka: "better now thank you" she sat up we
started eating "shit Lisa!"

Me: "I took her to daycare"

Fezeka: "thank you"

Me: "Mfuneko is fine"

Fezeka: "can I g.." She looked down I sighedMe:

"I'll take you later to see him"

Fezeka: "thank you" Me: "I

see you still care"

Fezeka: "he's Lisa's father and my boyfriend put him in the
hospital"

Me: "he asked for it"

Fezeka: "bayanda!"

Me: "no Fezeka! Don't Bayanda me that idiot has been asking for it for months I will not be looked down on just because I'm younger than you things could have gone way better had he just accepted the situation and moved on"

Fezeka: "I'm sorry"

Me: "you supposed to be sorry" she sighed

Fezeka: "will you ever forgive me"

Me: "yes I will when the time comes"

Fezeka: "okay"

Me: "you going to apologize to Wendy"

Fezeka: "I ain't doing that shit"

Me: "you gave her a blue eye fezeka for no reason" I

don't want to lie when fezeka rocked up at the commune Wendy and I were chilling in her room watching a movie she didn't even ask any question she got on top of Wendy and beat her up she was sostrong she even fought me it freaked me out I had tobuy Wendy a new laptop because Fezeka had brokenit

Fezeka: "I am not apologizing to your side dish and she better stay away from you or I will seriously fuckher up"

Me: "no fighting Fezeka or I'll teach you how to behave in public I'll fuck you up until you learn somemanners"

Fezeka: "mxm"

Me: "I'll start now if you don't watch your tongue" she looked at me with her eyes half closed "close them completely if you want to but I will not have my

woman behave like a ratchet hoe out there I'll teach you
manners with a belt if need be"

Fezeka: "don't threaten me"

Me: "it not a threat" Fezeka:

"whatever"

Me: "mmh" she rolled her eyes

Later on we went to check on Mfuneko he was really bad
his face was all swollen his head had a badge the
machines started beating fast and loudly when he saw me

Fezeka: "I think you should leave" Me:

"yeah"

.

Fezeka

*

*

After Bayanda went out Mfuneko calmed down I walked closer to him held his hand I don't want to lie it broke my heart to see him like that Mfuneko was my first love my high school sweetheart we loved each dearly and I couldn't help but blame myself for this it was my fault that he was on a hospital bed it was my fault that his face was not even recognizable and it was definitely my fault that Lisa almost lost her father

Me: "I'm so sorry" I wiped his tear he pressed some button the bed went up and he sat up "how badly is it"

Mfuneko: "4 broken ribs, got stitches on the back of my head luckily there's no brain damage" I tried touching his face but he moved back "don't touch me Fezeka"

Me: "please don't press charges"

Mfuneko: "you say that as if I have a choice I have no choice but to not press charges Fezeka and I don't want anything that has to do with you my mother will contact you with regards to Lisa for now but trust me I will be applying for full custody of my daughter" I let out a soft sob "because I will not let my daughter be around those monsters Fezeka you have always been a smart woman I don't know how you can be so blinded by lust that you don't see this"

Me: "he made a mistake Mfuneko you can't take away my daughter from me Lisa needs me"

Mfuneko: "it not just him it his dad his uncle" Me: "I don't understand" he sighed

Mfuneko: "just go Fezeka you will hear from my lawyer but for your sake I hope you know what you doing" his bed went down he faced away from me

Me: “mfuneko please don’t do this don’t turn our daughter’s life upside down” I went over so he can see me “I’ll go on my knees and beg if need be but please don’t do this mfuneko we can make it work you won’t have to talk to me our mothers can communicate but please don’t do this”

Mfuneko: “give me time to think Fezeka but right now just get out of my face” I nodded and got out quickly I found Bayanda by the door I just walked past him crying he tried to hold me but I pushed him off

Me: “it your fault it your fucking fault and if I lose my daughter Bayanda I will hate you for the rest of my life”

Bayanda: “what did I do baby”

Me: “you have a nerve to even ask!! Mfuneko is threatening to sue for full custody and it all your

fault” he tried holding my arm but I slapped him hard and left him rubbing his cheek I went out caught a cab asked the driver to take me to Lisa’s school I picked her up then the cab took us to my flat I spoke to the security guy asking to not let anyone up but he told me Bayanda was already up I asked the two of them to accompany me I found Bayanda pacing up and down in the lounge

Bayanda: “baby..” He stopped when he saw the securities

Me: “I want you to give me my keys and leave” Lisa:

“mommy?”

Me: “go to your room Lisa” she ran to her room

Bayanda: “baby please don’t do this”

Me: “my keys” he tried coming to me I moved back the securities moved towards him and he chuckled and rubbed his eyes

Bayanda: "Fezeka"

Me: "my keys then leave" he took out the keys separated them

Bayanda: "only because I respect you rather than that you know I can take these securities and lock you up here. I'm sorry Fez but I will fix this you won't lose Lisa I promise you" he gave me the keys kissed my head then walked out

Me: "please never allow that man in here" they nodded and went out I closed the door locking it then went to check on Lisa who I found crying in her room "what's wrong baby"

Lisa: "you chasing Baya away why mom what did he do was he bad"

Me: "baby I wasn't chasing baya away I was telling him to go to school ofcos he was not bad he will be back okay don't worry" I wiped her tears

Lisa: "okay, I miss daddy"

Me: "we will call later when his back from work now are you hungry let me see you stomach" she giggled and lifted up her t-shirt

Lisa: "I'm not hungry but I want chips and I want to watch tv"

Me: "let's go" I took off her sneakers made her wear slippers then we went to the kitchen I poured a pocket of chips in a bowl took another bowl poured sour worms and jelly babies I took juice we went to the lounge I closed all the curtains the place became dark and we watched movies

.

Zama

*

*

I was at the commune just chilling with Mbali and Thembeke I had came back from collecting some notes on campus I decided to spend sometime with my friends before driving back to Brian's house or rather our house

Habe I'm entitled now!!! # Joke

Anyhow we were just chilling talking while I was stuffing my face with a tuna mayo and cheese sandwich when my phone rang bae's face showed on the screen I went out to answer in my room since we were in Mbali's room I left the door unlocked just laid on the bed

Me: "baby"

Brian: "if only you were laying on our bed why are you not at home"

Me: "just wanted to talk to Mbali"

Brian: "I don't like you driving when it dark Zama"

Me: "it not dark yet baby"

Brian: "by the time you enter balito it going to bedark"

Me: "I'll leave now okay" he pouted I laughed "nowwhat Brian"

Brian: "I miss you come home"

Me: "I'm coming" someone knocked "someone is at the door" I stood up struggling and went to open it was the twins "it your sons"

Brian: "let me see"

Me: "say hi to daddy boys" I turned the phone they just waved

Brian: "you two better not trouble Zama or they will be trouble and you Bandile I'm watching you don't you dare upset my fiancé" they eyes popped out I turned my phone so he can see me

Me: "I'll see you in a few"

Brian: "okay I love you"

Me: "love you too" I ended the call "get in" I moved aside they got in

Bandile: "you marrying my father?" Me:

"well hello to you too"

Bandile: "don't play games are you marrying my fucking father?!!!"

Bayanda: "Bandile bru calm down you be losing your cool she's pregnant"

Bandile: "she's my girlfriend she can't marry him"

Me: "ex!! I'm your ex girlfriend Bandile you dumped me remember and that made available to any guy it just so happened that the guy is your father"

Bandile: "is that to get back at me for choosing Bethis this some twisted revenge"

Me: “oh don’t think highly of yourself you know your father and I love each other” I sighed “I loved you Bandile I obviously still care about you but as my boyfriend’s son actually as the son of someone I am going to marry. Why don’t you want to see me happy? Brian makes me happy I’m his whole world, don’t I deserve that? Isn’t that what you said when you broke up with me? You said I deserve someone that will make me happy and Brian makes me happy”

Bandile: “you can’t marry my dad Zamagcina please I’m begging you don’t make me suffer like this I love you Zama I never stopped”

Me: “I’m sorry but it already done”

Bandile: “please don’t do this his my father Zama please”

Bayanda: “Bandile”

Bandile: “no she can’t do this Bayanda” he was

already crying I looked away “I love you Zama please I can divorce Beth we can do this make us work”

Me: “I’m pregnant bandile I’m having your little brother”

Bandile: “I don’t care I want you as you come”

Me: “no Bandile you don’t get to come me and try to confuse me I am happy with Brian bayanda please leave with your brother”

Bayanda: “we actually came here to ask if you can talk to dad about giving us back our allowance”

Me: “I’ll speak to him”

Bayanda; “bandile lets go”

Bandile: “Zama don’t do this I love you and you can’t be my stepmom please don’t do this” I went to open the door bayanda went out bandile walked towards the door but instead of going he smashed his lips on

mine I pushed him and gave him a slap

Me: “if you ever try that again I will tell your dad and your allowance will be the least of your worries now fuck off”

Bandile: “I love you Zama you and I are meant for each other i won’t let this shame of a wedding happen he went out I was so angry but also hurt that Bandile really doesn’t like to see me happy I also went out locked the door I went to say my goodbyes to the girls then got in Brian’s Range Rover and drove off going to his house after driving by kfc to buy some fried chicken I found him in the nursery he was with the art guy who was busy painting some really beautiful children’s art I really didn’t understand the deal behind nurseries

Brian: “hey baby what did the boys want” I was so conflicted I wanted to tell him what Bandile did but I

also didn't want to be the reason why they fight
Brian's family already hates I didn't want to give them
more reason to hate me

Me: "they want their allowance back" he laughed I just
smiled "give it to them baby" he put his hands on my waist

Brian: "okay I'll transfer it to them now" Me:

"okay. This place looks really nice"

Brian: "it does doesn't it but let's go it smells like paint" we
went to his room he started massaging my feet "have you
found furniture"

Me: "I did find a couple of things online we will look at
them again before buying them"

Brian: "I trust your judgement tell me when you ordering it
I'll give you my credit card"

Me: "okay baby" I could feel myself drifting off his

hands were doing amazing things on my swollen feet

Brian: "have you thought of names"

Me: "no but I know mom will want to name him" Brian:

"so will mom but I also want to name him"

Me: "only two names baby a zulu name from my mom and whatever you want to name him"

Brian: "what about mom"

Me: "she doesn't have to name him Brian but if she does then you won't name him"

Brian: "people can have up to 3 names" Me:

"hayi Brian"

Brian: "come on Zama it will mean a lot to mom"

Me: "let her give birth to her own damn baby" I wanted to pinch myself right after the words fell out

of my mouth Brian stopped massaging my feet I kept my eyes closed even though I could feel his eyes on me

Brian: "what did you just say" Me:

"nothing I'm sorry"

Brian: "she's my mother Zama and you will respect her are we clear"

Me: "yes sorry" I opened my eyes

Brian: "now are you hungry or not"

Me: "I'm not but I forgot my chicken in the car"

Brian: "I'll go get it for you later" I nodded "I'll be in the study"

Me: "are you mad at me"

Brian: "no ofcos not"

Me: "stay and hold me please I want to sleep"

Brian: "okay" he made me stand up then took off my dress he opened the comforter I got under it then he took off his shirt and chino pants along with his shoes and got in behind me

Me: "I love feeling your skin on mine it feels so hot" he chuckled

Brian; "I got other things that feel hot Wana feel it" Me: "a.a I'm tired driving is exhausting"

Brian: "sorry I couldn't drive you to campus"

Me: "it's okay" he put his hand under my panty and started playing with my clit I moaned

Brian: "it will relax you baby you will fall asleep immediately" I could already feel his erection on my ass I opened my leg a little wider

Me: "mmh" he took off my panty and lifted my leg up entering me slowly from behind while biting on my

neck "aah Brian"

I was woken up by my phone ringing non stop I opened my eyes Brian was not in bed I took my phone and my heart skipped a beat it was my father

Me: "hello dad"

Dad: "I want you to tell that stupid baby daddy of yours that he will not marry my daughter not while I'm alive"

Me: "aibo baba"

Dad: "tell him I said never and that this stupid letter he sent is in flames as we speak I will not take part in this mediocrity"

Me: "it not mediocrity dad we love each other and I'm already pregnant I thought you will be happy about this"

Dad: "happy that you throwing your life away?! His a

grown man and you just a baby I will not sit behind and watch you become someone's housewife not in this lifetime"

Me: "who said anything about being a housewife"

Dad: "my word is final you are not marrying that man" he dropped the call

PART 23 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

I woke up feeling drowsy I opened my eyes I was in a hospital room then I remembered that I passed out that my son wasn't breathing tears started falling I looked around the room it was covered in flowers and balloons written it a boy the door opened Brian got in her rushed to me

Brian: "baby you up!"

Me: "my son where's my child Brian"

Brian: "his fine baby his perfectly fine his in peds I'll get a nurse to bring him to you"

Me: "his not dead" he shook his head smiling

Brian: "his as healthy as a horse and his fine" the door opened mom got in with Siya

Mom: "you finally up" Me:

"how long was I out"

Brian: "close to 12 hours you were exhausted" Mom:

"which is expected after 8 hours of labor"

Siya: "that fat thing didn't want to come out" they laughed

Me: "don't call my son a fat thing" he kissed my head Mom:

"you did good Zamagcina Khanya is beautiful" Me:

"Khanya? It's a beautiful name"

Brian: "I agree"

Siya: "I thought of it"

Mom: "don't lie" he chuckled
Me:

"Brian?"

Brian: "I love it Marcel Khanya James"

Mom: "James? I thought he was going to be a Makhanya since you two are not married"

Me: "Brian paid damages for his son mom along with a lobola for him why would he be a makhanya"

Mom: "it was just a thought" the door opened and the twins got in with more balloons and flowers

Bayanda: "where's my brother"

Brian: "well hello to you too" they chuckled and greeted

Me: "that's my mom and brother Bayanda you've already met him, mom those are Brian's sons Bandile and Bayanda" they shook hands

Bandile: “so where’s the little James” Me:

“where is he”

Brian: “I’ll go get him” he left

Bandile: “how you feeling? Were you in pain? Bayanda says you screamed the whole hospital down”

Me: “I’m okay it was painful but I’m okay now” he nodded he looked so concern we stared at each other mom cleared her throat I just looked away

Mom: “are you hungry you need to eat so you can feed him”

Me: “I am not breastfeeding I don’t want my boobs to fall” the boys laughed

Mom: “breast milk is the healthiest and your breasts won’t fall Zama”

Me: “ayi ngeke mah I can’t”

Mom: "this is why I said you should give birth closeto home and take a semester off"

Me: "not this again mom I'm not going to drop out of school"

Mom: "who will take care of your baby"

Me: "Brian already hired someone she's coming in February"

Siya: "are you trying to say that Khanya will be staying here in durban"

Me: "yes"

Mom: "your father will never agree to this"

Me: "is he here now? No because he doesn't care mom"

Mom: "his at work and he has to wait for Sthe and Mbiso to come back from school so they will all drive" the door opened Brian got in pushing a cot I

tried sitting up but felt pain Bayanda made the bed rise just a little and fixed the pillows I was able to sit up Brian gave me Khanya he was so yellow and fat with his father's thick eyebrows and pink pouty lips he had so much hair

Me: "his so beautiful" I brushed his cheek even his face had a little bit of hair "my little light" I looked up at Brian he was smiling down at us "his perfect his ours"

Brian: "his our little light" he kissed my head "I love you I love you both so much" the twins cleared their throats "I love your'll as well but come on Marcel just got here let him take first place" they chuckled

Bayanda: "he really is beautiful he looks like me" Bandile: "your ugly face?"

Bayanda: "we have the same face ass" Marcel started crying softly

Mom: “feed him”

Me: “not my breast aibo”

Mom: “yes” she moved closer to me and helped me hold him properly covering my breast Marcel started sucking at first it was ticklish after that he sucked harder it was really painful I wanted to push him away I even tried but mom shot me a warning look Brian chuckled

Me: “I don’t want him getting used to this I’m going back to school in 3 weeks”

Mom: “you will buy a pump”

Brian: “already bought it” it didn’t take long for Marcel to be full he moved his head I put my boob back under the pj top then removed the receiver I was covering my boob and his face with

Bayanda: “give me it my turn now”

Bandile: “what you know about babies give me” he said already taking him

Bayanda: “I have a daughter!!”

Bandile: “she’s like 5 you out of practice”

Mom: “you have a 5 year old daughter”

Bayanda: “my girlfriend’s daughter”

Mom: “some family your’ll are” we all looked at her

Me: “mom!” She looked down the twins went to stand by the window with Marcel “I’m hungry”

Siya: “I’ll go buy you something to eat, mom want to come with me?”

Mom: “okay, what do you want Zama”

Me: “anything mom as long as it red meat” Brian chuckled they walked out

Brian: “you missed it”

Me: “yeah” he cupped my face we kissed deeply I held the back of his neck bringing him closer he groaned after awhile he pulled back and gave me a soft peck

Brian: “thank you thank you so much mrs James” I kissed him lightly

Me: “for you I would do it all over again” he smiled Like my husband is gorgeous though

Brian: “let’s get you that degree first” I nodded “hisso beautiful”

Me: “he looks just like you”

Brian: “I’m beautiful?”

Me: “you know you are”

Brian: “only you think that” we kissed again Me: “I want you so bad right now” he chuckled

Brian: “after pushing out that big head you still wantsex”

Me: “you think my pussy is damaged” I asked softly looking down

Brian: “hello no!” He held my chin making me look at him “you could push out 20 big heads your pussy would still be my tight warm heaven there’s no place I would rather be” he gave me a soft peck “wait until we get home I’ll tear it up” I giggled while he grinned

Me: “okay go get my son I miss him”

Brian: “I need a daughter in my life, boys!!” The twins turned “bring my son”

Bandile: “we not done”

Brian: “bring him now” they mumbled something coming to us I took Marcel

Me: “hey baby” he was asleep “when are we going

home”

Brian: “hopefully soon because you both okay”

Me: “I want to go home now I don’t like being here”

Brian: “I’ll go see if I can find Neeha” he kissed my head and Marcel’s forehead then walked out

Bandile: “his perfect”

Me: “yeah”

Bandile: “kinda makes me think” Me:

“don’t start”

Bayanda: “yeah don’t start”

Bandile: “was just saying” the door opened Mbali got in with Sabelo

Mbali: “oh my son give me give” she was already taking him

Sabelo: “he looks like his father”

Me: “yeah”

Sabelo: “we need to have our own baby”

Mbali: “I don’t work ... Boy bye”

Sabelo: “I work” Brian got in

Brian: “my man”

Sabelo: “congrats man he look just like you” they shoulder hugged

Brian: “I put in my work bra”

Bayanda: “will see you guys later”

Bandile: “yeah”

Brian: “sure boys thanks for coming through”

Bandile: “his our brother” they left

Sabelo: “I’m not staying long I just came back from court I need to a drink and my bed”

Brian: “Lusanda?” Sabelo chuckled

Sabelo: “that sissy got himself beaten up but yeah I came through for him”

Mbali: “we just got here”

Sabelo: “you can take an uber back to the house” she nodded “my man a word”

Brian: “sure” they walked out

Mbali: “how does your pussy feel” I chuckled

Me: “numb bru I think I’m on some heavy painkillers”

Mbali: “how did it feel ... You know popping this bighead out”

Me: “like my pussy was being cut it was fucking painful but worth it”

Mbali: “his adorable, his name?” Me:

“Marcel Khanya James”

Mbali: “beautiful, we need to sign you up for a gym

and you need to start with kegels” Me:

“true”

Mbali: “gotta get your body back and be a hot mama” I giggled “I’m serious Brian loves you but that doesn’t mean you need to let yourself go”

Me: “I won’t” mom and Siya got in

Mom: “we got you steak with mushroom sauce and ribs” she pulled the table and put the food on it

Me: “thank you. That’s my best friend Mbaliyo and Mbali that’s my mom and my brother Siya”

Mbali: “hello” mom smiled

Mom: “hi my child” Siya couldn’t stop staring at Mbali and I don’t blame him Mbali was hot

Mbali: “how are you mah”

Mom: “we okay sisi, we have to go visiting hours are almost over I will try and come to see you tomorrow”

Me: “so dad is not coming” she looked down shaking her head

Mom: “I’m sorry”

Me: “and then you think I’ll let my baby go stay with that person”

Siya: “don’t talk like that Zamagcina it like ever since you’ve gotten pregnant you’ve lost all your respect surely you don’t expect dad to congratulate you and throw you a baby shower”

Mbali: “shit I need to cancel the baby shower!” We looked at her she smiled “sorry” Siya chuckled

Mom: “so how will we be seeing Khanya if his going to stay with Brian”

Siya: “wait!! There’s something I don’t get here, have you moved in with this guy Zama”

Me: “Mbali give him to me so I can feed him”

Siya: “Zamagcina!!!!” He screamed Marcel woke up crying like loudly

Me: “you see Siyabonga” I took him and held him the way mom showed me started feeding him that little sucker started sucking on my breast as if his life was depending on it

Siya: “Zama did you or did you not move in with thatman”

Me: “where do you think I stay Siyabonga! Who took me back to the commune? Who has been giving me rent and food money”

Siya: “mom what’s going on?” He asked softly Mom:

“your father is just angry Siya”

Siya: “Jesus mom! And no one thought of telling me that his not giving Zama money? So now is he happythat since Zama has moved in with Brian? See what he pushed her to do? Is she supposed to act like a

wife to Brian give him more baby? And you Zama why didn't you call me you wanted things to turn out like this because dad is not the only person who works at home, did you not think that I could take care of you? Dammit you all don't think! And wena Zama you better hope there's still space available in that commune because you moving back and Khanya is going to stay with mom"

Me: "my child will not go stay with someone who hates him and why would he go to mthwalume when both his parents are in durban"

Siya: "so what because he will not stay at the commune" he shook his head "you not acting like my little sister I don't know this Zama you've turned into I don't know whether it his money or his dick as dad said but you have really changed and you better find yourself again before you lose your family, mom lets go" he walked out

Mom: "I'll come see you tomorrow okay" she kissed my head then brushed Marcel's hair

Me: "I'm sorry mom I don't want to lose you guys I'll move out of Brian's house but he won't let Marcel leave and I won't blame Marcel is his son his home is Brian's house"

Mom: "I know and I understand Siya also stayed with your father's family but you have to move out"

Me: "I will"

Mom: "I love you both"

Me: "we love you too" she left

Mbali: "so you going to move out of your house where your husband and son stay"

Me: "yes I have to I'm not going to lose my family over this Mbali"

Mbali: "I don't see Brian agreeing to this"

Me: "he will" Marcel moved his face I took the breast out of his mouth then burped him the nurse got in

Her: "mrs James"

Me: "hi"

Her: "I'm here to get this little man the doctor is about to do her rounds"

Me: "will I get to see him again tonight"

Her: "oh your husband requested that we move him here so the doctor will just check on him then I'll bring him back for the night"

Me: "ok thank you" she nodded and took Marcel who was asleep they left

Mbali: "his going to get more fat" Me:

"where's Brian"

Mbali: "you want him? I can go look for him"

Me: “no it’s fine”

Mbali: “actually I’ll go look for them if Sabelo is still here I might as well leave with him”

Me: “you two are okay now” she sighed

Mbali: “we love each other but I don’t think we going to work out”

Me: “why would you say that”

Mbali: “I don’t man Zama I love him I really do but I just don’t have that feeling of wanting to settle down with him I don’t have what you have for Brian you don’t see yourself without him and I don’t see myself with him for the rest of my life”

Me: “oh” the door opened they got in laughing Brian:

“where’s my son” sabelo kissed Mbali’s head

Me: “the nurse took him for a check up” Neeha got in Neeha:

“Mrs James”

Brian: "love the sound of that"

Mbali: "I'll see you tomorrow boo I guess we will change the baby shower to a baby launch" I giggled

Sabelo: "women" he fist pumped Brian and kissed my head "bye" I waved their left, the nurse started checking me when she was finished she gave Neeha the file and walked out

Neeha: "well looks like everything is well" Me:

"can I go home"

Neeha: "if there's no change over the night I'll discharge you but I need to put you on an injection" she looked at Brian "a real injection this time" we laughed "unless you want another little James"

Me: "I'll take the injection"

Brian: "you sure you don't want a little princess" Me:

"yes" he pouted I giggled shaking my head

Neeha: "I'll give you the injection tomorrow so goodnight and Brian go home let my patient rest"

Brian: "we good right baby"

Me: "we good" she shook her head going out "kiss me" he smiled and brought his head we kissed I moved back slowly he got on the bed laying besides me we continued kissing deeper with every passing moment I pulled back we stared at each other he pecked my nose

Brian: "I've never been this happy thank you"

Me: "do you still think I look beautiful even though I'm this big now or you going to cheat on me with some skinny girls" I asked feeling more insecure than ever I've heard of how man cheat on their woman after they've given birth, he kissed me hard and quickly when he pulled I was out of breath

Brian: "you the most beautiful woman in the universe"

I don't see any female but you so I would never ever even think about cheating on you and you've just gave me the most precious gift baby you weight is just weight and I know you will lose it even if you don't lose it baby it doesn't make you any less beautiful in fact it makes you more beautiful with your chubby cheeks" he smiled "I love you Zamagcina James" I nodded

Me: "I love you too" we kissed again but we were interrupted by someone clearing they throat it was a nurse with Marcel

Her: "I'm bringing this little guy back" she put him next to my bed

Brian: "thank you" she left he got off the bed and went to switch off the lights then came to stand behind me "shift baby" I did he got in behind me and held me from behind spooning me "are you

comfortable” Me:

“very”

Brian: “sleep my queen”

.

Bayanda

*

*

I woke up first Fezeka was still sleeping peacefully with her legs around my body and her head on my chest she pretended to not be affected by Mfuneko’s death when around me but I had found her crying alone a couple of times I know it should have irritated me that she was crying over her exboyfriend but I just sympathized I’m sure losing someone you once loved someone you thought would be your happily ever after was painful and to

make things worse they had Lisa together everything was just raw, Lisa acted like she understood but sometimes she would ask if Fezeka can call her daddy because she misses hearing his voice and Fezeka would tell her to close her eyes and talk to him he can hear her while going through her iMac she found some old voice notes that were on her iCloud so Lisa would listen to those. If there was anything I could do to take away the pain from both of them I would do it in a heartbeat I hated seeing my two ladies like this it really broke my heart.

I heard movements outside the room I carefully got out of bed kissed her cheek then covered her with a blanket I went out found Lisa in the kitchen

Me: "morning little Lisa"

Lisa: "I'm hungry Baya" I lifted her up and put her on the counter

Me: "what do you want to eat"

Lisa: "oat it cold today daddy says when it cold I must eat oat so I can be warm"

Me: "your daddy is a very smart person" she smiled Lisa: "I'm smart too just like him" I pulled her nose

Me: "yes you are" I took out 3 bowls made instant jungle oats adding berries in Fezeka and honey with a little bit of milk that's how she likes it I put Lisa down "go wake up mommy tell her to come eat"

Lisa: "okay" she bounced out of the kitchen I put milk and sugar in mine and Lisa's they came back

Fezeka: "morning baby" I cupped her face we kissed shortly

Me: "let's eat" we went to eat in front of the tv while watching cartoons

Fezeka: "thank you it's delicious"

Me: “you welcome”

Lisa: “sssh I’m watching Baya” Fezeka giggled “mommy!”

Fezeka: “sorry”

Me: “you can’t touch her now” I whispered biting her ear gently she shook her head “I’m not initiating sex” I really couldn’t understand we haven’t had sex since she returned a week back which means we haven’t had sex in 5 weeks she was always not in the mood the jealous insecure me thought it because maybe she fucked Mfuneko then the stupid and in love me was in denial

Fezeka: “okay”

Me: “what if I was Fez why won’t you let me make love to you”

Fezeka: “I’m just not in the mood and I feel bloated”

Me: "be honest with me, did you sleep with him again"

Fezeka: "ofcos not" she spoke a little louder Lisalooked at her frowning

Me: "for your sake I hope you being honest"

Fezeka: "mxm" she stood up went to leave her half eaten food in the kitchen then she went to the bedroom I finished eating the rain was hitting hard outside I went to leave my dish in the sink then went to the bedroom she was crying I got on the bed behind her and held her

Me: "I'm sorry"

Fezeka: "I wouldn't cheat on you again I swear I made a mistake and I wouldn't repeat it" I turned her to face me then wiped her tears

Me: "i love you okay"

Fezeka: “not as much as I love you”

Me: “you right I love you more” she giggled lightly I kissed her she kissed me back with fire I held her waist bringing her on top of me she was only wearing my t-shirt I took it off she moved back pressing her hands on my chest she flipped back her hair in the most sexiest way

Fezeka: “I love you Bayanda okay”

Me: “okay” she leaned down we continued kissing

After making love we took a bath then I watched tv while she went to bath Lisa I got a call from ouma

Me: “molo” she giggled

Her: “who is trying to teach you Xhosa” Me:

“my girl is xhosa”

Her: “you call that old hag a girl”

Me: “I’ll drop the call and put your number on reject

list”

Her: “she is an old hag a..” I dropped the call I was so over
ouma and mah being mean when it comes to Fezeka she
called again I answered

Me: “next time I won’t answer”

Her: “okay I won’t call your sugar mama an old hag” Me:

“what do you want” she sighed

Her: “just checking on you, we coming there
tomorrow landing in the morning”

Me: “I feel for Zama”

Her: “you and your father mmh I need to arrange
proper women for you two”

Me: “no you need to take care of your husband
before he finds a younger version of you”

Her: “I’m still your grandma Bayanda”

Me: "sorry, what's your problem? Is it because they not white? Cause I know with mom she hates Fezeka because she's black"

Her: "do I look white to you? Why would I hate her because of her skin when we have the same skin"

Me: "you tell me"

Her: "you can do better I mean look at Bethany your brother found a perfect match"

Me: "coz she's white"

Her: "she's not old and she doesn't come with baggage"

Me: "is this why you called me"

Her: "nonono just wanted to tell you that we coming with Melissa she found a school on your campus she's going to be staying at your father's house until she finds a place of her own" this woman was

seriously going to bring my ex home!

Me: "there are plenty of accommodations around Westville
ouma!"

Her: "don't you dare raise your voice at me youngman"

Me: "I know what you trying to do and it will not work"
I dropped the call

"Who is Melissa" I turned it was Fezeka

Me: "nobody important my love come here" I pulled her to
me "what do you want to do today"

Fezeka: "just stay in orders with you cuddling" Me:

"music to my ears" she sat on top of me Fezeka: "I
love you"

Me: "love you more" we kissed

.

#Zama

*

*

Was woken up by Brian getting off the bed I had hardly slept even the slightest of movement woke me up

Me: “baby” I sat up

Brian: “hey go back to sleep”

Me: “where you going”

Brian: “need to bath and go pick up my parents from the airport” I threw myself on the bed with a huge sigh I really didn’t his mother around right now “don’tbe like that”

Me: “I’m not being at anything”

Brian: “sleep I’ll be back soon” he leaned over we kissed shortly

Me: "I love you"

Brain: "love you too" he walked to the bathroom I looked at my son he was peacefully sleeping on his side cot. We came back yesterday luckily Siya found my room at the commune still empty so I just needed to move there even though I'll still be spending most of my time in Brian's house. I got off the bed made it opened the curtains our room was so warm I went in the bathroom Brian was coming out of the shower still wet I leaned on the wall and watched him towel drying his hair

Brian is fucking hot his thighs got that V thing going on then his ass is nice and round all firm his legs are hairy but not crazy hairy just right hairy then it his biceps his 8 packs coming down that V that makes you anticipate what you going to see when you go further down only to be met by a long thick meaty circumcised cock

I looked up to his face he was staring at me with a smug grin on his face

Brian: "Neeha said you need to heal first" I giggled
Me: "I was just looking"

Brian: "and wanting" he walked to me and gave me a kiss "I told you to go back to bed"

Me: "my breasts are full I need to pump" he nodded and walked out I went to wash my face brushed my teeth then went to the nursery I wiped my breasts then started pumping Brian got in while I was still busy

Brian: "I'm leaving" he kissed me "I love you"

Me: "love you too" he walked out, after 2 bottles my breasts felt better I went downstairs to the kitchen found mam'sophie and Thembeke her niece who was going to be Marcel's nanny eating

Me: "morning" Thembeke stood up quickly

Thembeke: "can I get you anything" she was just a year younger than me me: "no I'm fine" I put the milk in the fridge

Mam'sophie: "how was the little ones first night at home"

Me: "peaceful he only woke up twice"

Thembeke: "is he up should I bath him"

Me: "no it's fine Thembeke I'll take care of him if I'm here and not busy"

Thembeke: "okay" I went to bath got out got dressed in a lose maxi dress I went to check on Marcel who was up just looking around as if he can see anything I lifted him up fed him then went to the nursery I gave him a bath he fell asleep in the bath I took him out got him dress in his blue onesie and a hat I put him in his cot in the nursery took a monitor went

downstairs I made myself breakfast I sat on the high chair started eating while going over my social networks I heard the main door opening and voices “baby!!”

Me: “kitchen!!” I heard footsteps coming towards the kitchen

Brian: “I’m back”

Me: “missed you” he gave me a soft peck

Brian: “so did I, come” I got off the chair and followed him to the lounge where this really beautiful skinny white girl was standing around suitcases she had blonde hair and big breasts “baby this is Melissa the girl I told you was going to be staying with us for awhile and Melissa this is Zama my wife”

“They not married” it was his mother coming down the stairs

Me: “actually we are married” I showed her my

wedding ring she turned red same time and started shouting in afrikaans and hitting Brian with her tiny fists I left them there went to my room locking the door

Me: “fuck this old woman I’m over being nice”

PART 22 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Bayanda

*

*

I held Fezeka until she stopped crying I cupped her face making her look at me

Me: “I’ll fix it I promise you” I bent a little and kissed she pushed her body to me and as usual my dick reacted i deepened the kiss gently stroking her tongue with mine she moaned my dick twitched

again I pulled back she looked up at me through her eyelashes her eyes blinking away the tears I brushed her cheeks “you so beautiful you the most beautiful woman I have ever met” she smiled

Fezeka: “stop”

Me: “join us for burgers”

Fezeka: “okay let me wash my face and change my shoes” I nodded she went to the bathroom I took out my phone and called dad it went to voicemail so I called uncle Sabelo it also went to voicemail that was weird I tried uncle Luyanda it was on voicemail as well “we can go I’m done” I turned she was taking her bag

Me: “okay” she went out I followed “come on little Lisa” I carried her while fezeka switched the tv off

Lisa: “mommy where’s my bag” Fezeka:

“I’ll go get it” she went away

Me: “so I’ll carry you while you carry your bag”

Lisa: “yep I carry a bag like mommy because I’m a lady” I chuckled

Me: “you a lady”

Lisa: “mommy says I’m a young lady” Fezeka came back with a small pink sling bag and gave it to Lisa

Me: “let’s go ladies” we walk out I locked the door “there’s like a family dinner at home tonight maybe you guys should bring a change of clothes”

Fezeka: “I haven’t forgiven you Bayanda” Me: “I

know but please bring it just in case” Fezeka:

“Baya”

Me: “please” I unlocked the door “I’ll go on my knees if need be” she sighed and went in

Awhile later we were on our way to gateway I drove while we listened to Lisa talk about Charlie her

imaginary friend do not ask me why her friend was a boy because I honestly have no idea all I know is imaginary or not imaginary I did not trust this Charlie guy.

We got to gateway started with a movie then went to have lunch while waiting for our food my phone rang it was

Me: "excuse me"

Fezeka: "is that Wendy" I gave her that really face Me:

"why would you start that"

Fezeka: "let me see" I showed her my phone she looked away after seeing the caller ID I stood up when I got outside Spur the phone had stopped ringing I called him

Dad: "sup"

Me: "I need help" he breathed out in frustration

Dad: "I swear Bayanda Tyler James if you've beat up someone else you better pray to your Gods the police find you first because if I do ... Mmh son"

Me: "I didn't I swear I didn't just that Mfuneko is suing for full custody of Lisa"

Dad: "he wants to take little Lisa from her mom" Me:

"yeah"

Dad: "I would do to if my baby mama was dating you" I heard people chuckling in the background

Me: "dad please"

Dad: "what do you want me to do Tyler"

Me: "I don't know but she needs a lawyer can you speak to uncle Luyanda"

Dad: "his not a family lawyer but sure actually don't worry about it Mfuneko won't be a problem now I have to go I'm busy" he dropped the call I went back

in the food was already there Fezeka was upset I could just tell by who she was playing with her food I gave her my phone then turned my attention to Lisa

Fezeka: “what am I supposed to do with it”

Me: “check it Fezeka delete whatever you feel uncomfortable with and block whoever makes you upset” she sighed I looked at her and held her chin “I’m with you I love you and I’m definitely not cheating on you”

Fezeka: “I’m sorry”

Me: “don’t be I understand” I gave her a soft peck

.

Bandile

*

*

It was around 18:00 when I parked outside the

garage at home I got out unbuckled Penny from her car seat while Beth got their bags

Beth: "she's asleep"

Me: "I know"

Beth: "put her back in the car seat take her with it so she can continue sleeping"

Me: "okay" I did just that we went in straight to the lounge where the family was including Fezeka and little Lisa we greeted and sat down I put Penelope next to the couch Zama was really pregnant like she was huge I mean Beth was never that big

Beth: "how's the baby treating you Zama"

Zama: "he eats and sleeps a lot then starts playing soccer when I need to study"

Beth: "you so huge are you due this month" dad cleared his throat

Zama: "few more weeks"

Dad: "you guys are just in time for dinner"

Me: "the way I've missed mam'sophie's cooking" Beth:

"I cook for you"

Me: "yeah but you not mam'sophie" she pouted while the others laughed

Dad: "this is still your home Bandile you don't have to wait for invitation"

Me: "sure" Lisa came to kneel next to penny Lisa:

"baby is sleeping"

Me: "yeah" she looked up at me with puppy eyes before looking at Bayanda the same way

Lisa: "wake the baby up Baya" I chuckled

Bayanda: "I can't Lisa" she frowned

Lisa: "please pretty please I won't eat anymore"

burgers” Bayanda looked at me I looked away because I knew he wanted me to wake her up

Bayanda: “after dinner okay I’ll wake her up after dinner”

Lisa: “mmh okay can we have dinner now” we laughed

Zama: “I’ll go check”

Dad: “I’ll go”

Zama: “help me up we’ll go” he stood up and pulled her up “thank you” he kissed her head “God I hate your son right now” she flopped back on the couch

Dad: “what’s wrong” he knelt down in front of her

Zama: “his overly excited and his trying to kick his way out of my womb” he started brushing her stomach

Dad: “told you his going to be a soccer player”

Zama: “well can he not practice right now!” She wiped her tears “can’t we talk him out now” it tore my heart she looked really upset her tears wouldn’t stop coming out

Dad: “do you want me to take you to bed” Beth rolled her eyes Lisa crawled into Bayanda’s lap

Zama: “I’ll be fine it will pass”

Me: “can I help” I ignored Beth’s intense stare

Mam’sophie: “dinner is ready”

Dad: “thank you”

Zama: “mah can you please make me that tea you make”

Mam’sophie: “his troubling you again” she nodded “I’ll make it”

Dad: “I’ll come see how you make it” he followed mam’sophie to the kitchen

Me: "Zama" she looked at me

Zama: "mmh"

Me: "can I help"

Zama: "I'm okay he just needs to calm down"

Bayanda: "come on mom" he stood up

Zama: "don't start with me Bayanda your little brother is annoying enough" he chuckled and lifted her legs up put them on the couch dad came back with the tea

Dad: "there we go"

Zama: "thank you love"

Beth: "can we eat now" we all turned to look at her

Zama: "sure, I'll join you guys just now" we all went to the dining area

Me: "was that necessary Bethany"

Beth: "mxm she's just an attention seeker" I pulled her arm bringing her close to me

Me: "don't start Bethany not now"

Beth: "let go of me Tucker" I did we sat down Bayanda looked at me shaking his head

Fezeka: "so how are you Beth how's marriage life" Beth was dishing up for me

Beth: "free advice don't get married to a Jamesman!"

Bayanda: "hey! We not all bad"

Beth: "you worse because you and Tucker are the same"

Me: "I'm not bad you love me why would you love me if I was bad"

Beth: "I ask myself that question every night and day"

Fezeka: “to love” we clicked our glasses Us:

“love”

Lisa: “love” she raised her juice we laughed dad and Zama joined us we all had dinner over stupid conversations.

After dinner we sat in the lounge having drinks Penny was playing with Lisa on the mat Zama went straight to bed after she finished eating

Beth: “so when is the wedding”

Dad: “her family is not exactly thrilled about it so I don’t know which is why I want you guys to cut her some slack especially you Bethany I know you have whatever feelings you have towards her because of Bandile but lay off you hurt her you hurt me that goes to you as well Bandile, this is her house her home I will not have her feeling uncomfortable in her own house because of my children. She maybe

younger than you two but you will respect her as my wife” he chuckled sarcastically “it funny how you twins know that I know everything that goes on yet you Bandile got courage to think confessing your love to my fiancé and trying to kiss her saying you will divorce Bethany won’t come back to me” I choked on my vodka then the slap I got from Beth didn’t help she stood up “sit down Beth stop being dramatic and wait to sort out your marriage affairs in your own house” he played with his scotch

Me: “sorry”

Dad: “you my son Bandile but believe me I will kill you and cry at your funeral if you don’t stop this shit Zama is my woman my life you don’t want to push me to a point where I choose her over you because iwill”

Bayanda: “dad”

Me: "I love Beth I married her because she's my happily ever after i was little confused and maybe upset that you would marry my ex but that's it I don't want Zama or love her like that. I'm sorry dad and I'm happy for you both that you found each other" dad chuckled and gulped his drink once no lie he frightened me when he was acting cool

Dad: "let's hope son. Anyway goodnight" he stood upkissed Lisa and penny on their heads before going up

Bayanda: "you stupid shit I told you this will come back to bite you"

Me: "don't!"

Beth: "let's go" I stood up she took penny and stormed out

Bayanda: "you are in shit"

Me: "voestek" I took penny's bag followed after them

she was buckling her up when she was done I drove off
"Bethany"

Beth: "don't speak I know what you going to say and I don't
want to hear it"

Me: "I'm sorry Beth" she looked out the window sniffing I
pulled over "Beth baby"

Beth: "don't Tucker just leave me alone"

Me: "I would never intentionally hurt you Beth I'm sorry"

Beth: "you told your father's pregnant fiancé that you will
divorce me for her"

Me: "I wasn't thinking straight I'm sorry"

Beth: "just drive Tucker I want to sleep I have a busy day
tomorrow"

Me: "I'm sorry" I drove off

When we got home she went straight to bed luckily

Penelope was asleep car made her sleepy I just took her to her room changed her nappy got her dressed in her pjs took the monitor to the nanny I knocked she opened up wearing a low cut vest and just panty I cleared my throat and gave her the monitor then went to my room I took off my clothes joined Beth in bed I pulled her close to me she was crying softly my heart just broke

Me: "I love you Bethany just tell me what can I do to make this right"

Beth: "divorce me"

Me: "that's not happening"

Beth: "the day I reach my breaking point Tucker" I kissed her neck

Me: "I'm really sorry Beth I don't deserve you but I love you so much I'll do better I promise I'll be your Tucker the one you met and fell in love with I swear"

on Penelope's life”

.

Zama

*

*

After a hectic few weeks I was finally done with exams and I need Brian's child out of me as in yesterday I wasn't big I was huge like bigger than an elephant It was December and I was 8 months just 5 more weeks then this child would be out of me I was supposed to have went home last week but I told my parents well more like my mom and brother that I had a doctors appointment today dad and I hadn't spoken since that night I went home he became even more furious that Brian came back to get me he said Brian was disrespectful and I was blinded by a dick so yeah I was in no rush to go home and Brian

didn't want me to go home period I was due 3rd week of January he and Neeha thought going home was definitely not a good idea but I knew not going home at all would be an issue it will just make dad talk more I really don't understand that man he just turned into a woman.

Anyway I looked at myself in the mirror I was in a white long dress it was lace from the boobs up even the long sleeves from where the lace started going down it was loose fitting and long enough to cover my feet since I was wearing slippers my weave was tied up in a neat bun and my make up was on point it wasn't my fairytale but I wanted it I wanted my son to be born a James I wanted him to meet his parents as a married couple

Mbali: "you ready boo" Me:

"ready as I'll ever be"

Mbali: "you look beautiful"

Me: "I feel fat" she looked around

Mbali: "what's that smell" I giggled

Me: "sorry" she went out the closet screaming I followed her

Mbali: "Zama you farted again!!!" Me:

"it's the baby it not me"

Mbali: "your child needs to come out" Me:

"I know"

Mbali: "let's go Brian took everything they waiting in the car he thought you might need sometime to think"

Me: "he needs to stop because I want this I know it not perfect but I want it"

Mbali: "he worries too much let's go" I took my bag

we left when we got out the door Brian jumped out of the car with a smile and met me halfway

Brian: "you look breathtakingly beautiful my love" I looked away "and she blushes after all these months still easy"

Me: "Brian stop" he kissed my cheek

Brian: "let's go get married" he held my hand and helped me in the car then went to his side Sabelo drove off

Sabelo: "ready to be mrs James" Me:

"as I'll ever be"

Brian: "why don't you ask me if I'm ready to mrmakhanya" we laughed

Sabelo: "well are you ready mate"

Brian: "as I'll ever be"

Sabelo: "what about you baby"

Mbali: “shut up” he chuckled they were fighting
sabelo was cheating

Brian: “are you sure you want to do this” I just got
annoyed I could feel my tears wanting to come out

Me: “if you don’t want to marry me anymore just sayso
okay!! Stop making me doubt this!!”

Brian: “sorry didn’t mean to upset you”

Me: “just shut up!” The rest of the way to the court was just
silence we got there sabelo parked we got Mbali and I
walked in front

Sabelo: “don’t even think about getting her pregnantagain
she’s turning you into a sissy” he whispered

Me: “I can hear you” they didn’t say anything

After an hour we walked out with our marriage license I
was Mrs James we got in the car Brian cupped my face
and kissed me deeply he was so

happy I just started crying he pulled back I let out a loud sob he held me

Brian: "I shouldn't have let you do this" I nodded it might have been my idea I might have pushed him but right now I wish I hadn't I just got married in a court without my family my mother would never forgive me for this we always spoke about my wedding day he held my hands the diamond bracelet that he had bought for me went down "I love you I love you so much and we going to be happy I promise you okay"

Me: "okay" he kissed me I breathed out "I'm sorry I'm an emotional pig"

Brian: "you pregnant"

Me: "can we go eat now" they laughed

Sabelo: "almost there mrs James" Brian pulled close to him I laid my head on his chest he ran his fingers

up and down my spine

Me: “you making me horny” I whispered in his ear he chuckled

Brian: “sorry” I nodded we got to the restaurant and had early dinner

Mbali: “to mr & mrs James congratulations guys but Brian don’t think this is it my sister is still getting her fairytale wedding so don’t think you just saved cash” we laughed and clicked our glasses they were having champagne I was drinking juice

Brian: “it will be worth every cent”

Sabelo: “we next baby”

Mbali: “mxm not while you think I’m your fool”

Sabelo: “I love you though only you” she rolled her eyes after dinner we left sabelo dropped us off I went straight to sleep when we got home still fully

dressed.

Was woken up by Brian muffing me I moaned and pushed his head deeper after coming he kissed me

Brian: "I love you"

Me: "I want more" he chuckled

Brian: "the water is getting cold I prepared a bath for you then I could give you more"

Me: "okay" he helped me up then took off my dress I went to the bathroom it was beautiful there were rose petals all over the floor even in the water and candles all over with soft music playing "it beautiful"

Brian: "you still the most beautiful thing in here" he helped me get in the hot bubble water I sat down "we have warm milk and Oreos or juice and grapes what does mrs James want first" I giggled

Me: "Oreos and milk" he gave it to me then sat next

to the bathtub

.

Fezeka

*

*

It was the 27th of December things were good we were at home Lisa had been sleeping the whole day she was just down I don't know because she didn't even have fever she felt a little better after spending an hour with her father on the phone who was still not talking to me we just communicated through our mothers we had a meeting planned for our lawyers to meet and discuss Lisa's current custody which was a verbal agreement between us but now that he wanted full custody lawyers had to be involved. After speaking to her father Lisa went back to sleep in my room I left her there went out my parents were in the

lounge my siblings were out getting drunk
somewhere around PE

Mom: "she's still not well" I sat next to herMe:

"yes"

Mom: "you need to take her to the pediatrician
tomorrow"

Dad: "that child is fine she just feels that she getting a little
brother or sister son"

Me: "dad!"

Mom: "mmh tatakhe we spoke about it"

Dad: "you the one who told me you think Fezeka is
pregnant"

Me: "I'm not pregnant"

Dad: "so you say" my phone rang in my room I ran there
thinking it Bayanda but it was Mfuneko's sisterAzile

Me: “hello” she just started crying “Azile what’s wrong”

Azile: “hehehe Oh jesu!!”

Me: “talk to me”

Azile: “it Mfuneko his dead they killed my brother” the phone just fell I went on knees I started wailing Lisa woke up same time my parents came in the room running

Mom: “what’s wrong Fezeka” Lisa was also crying just because I was crying

Me: “his dead mom Mfuneko mama”

Mom: “Jesus” she sat next to me and held me Lisa also came to me shoved herself between mom and I dad took the phone and went out

.

Few days later it was Saturday the day of Mfuneko’s

funeral he really was dead it was a hijack they took his car and shot him once on his forehead the bullet went out through the back he died same time they killed him for a stupid Audi A3. The funeral went well Lisa couldn't understand completely she just knew that her daddy had gone to heaven and was now an angel. The police had no lead no suspects nothing it was as if whoever did this just vanished into the surface the tracker company couldn't find the car. And just like that my daughter had lost her father I had lost my first love my first everything.

.

#Zama

*

*

I went home the following day after I had gotten married I spent my holidays there which was a little

awkward especially on Christmas since dad and I were not on speaking terms. I went back to Durban on the first week of January I moved in with Brian which was probably not a smart idea but there was no point in me paying for a commune I wasn't even using especially since dad was still not paying my rent or giving me cash. It was January 13 I was set to give birth January 21 I was laying on the bed wearing just sweatpants and a hoodie watching an old session of Gossip Girl on the tv I kept having these cramps but it wasn't anything out of the ordinary I got off the bed with an intention of going to make myself a cup of tea when I fixed my sweatpants I noticed they were wet I mean I could have felt it had I peed on myself a splash of water ran down my legs I figured my water had broke at that moment I wasn't in pain I went to the closet changed into clean sweatpants I took my bag it was

already packed then I went to the nursery took the baby's bag I went downstairs found Bayanda and Sbo playing video games

Me: "bayanda"

Bayanda: "mmh" he wasn't looking at me I went to stand in front of the tv "the fuck Zama!"

Sbo: "what's with the bags"

Me: "please take me to the hospital I'm about to givebirth" they looked at each other and laughed "I'm serious my water broke a few minutes ago"

Bayanda: "shit" they stood up he took the bags Sbo was just standing there with his hands on his head "Sbo snap out of it!!"

Sbo: "oh ja" we walked out they helped me in the carthen bayanda drove off I sent Brian a text that my water had broken he called immediately

Me: "baby"

Brian: "I'm on my way! Are you okay? Do you feel pain? Shit I shouldn't have left, fuck! Okay baby I'm on my way just breath for me okay, I know it hurts just breath for me"

Me: "I'm fine Brian I don't even feel pain I had slight cramps before but I'm perfectly fine don't panic I don't even know what pains was everyone talking about"

Few hours later I knew exactly what pains everyone was telling me about!! I was in excruciating pain I didn't even know what to grab or who to kill to make the pain stop one minute I was cold the next I was boiling hot it felt like someone was break dancing in my uterus I was in a ward with Brian next to me he had turned pink when I felt like grabbing something I would tell him to bring his face near then slap him or

pull his hair I even had some of his hair in my hand the next contraction hit like a volcano weave I wanted to roll over the bed the nurse that was wiping my face was on the wall in a second after I shoved her off

Me: “cut me!!!”

Brian: “baby?”

Me: “cut it cut it take it out of me Oh sweetdevil!!!”

Brian: “mmh” Neeha checked me again

Neeha: “there we go I see the head okay Zama I’m going to need you to push okay give it your all” I did just as she said the baby came out I expected a cry but nothing

Brian: “why is he not crying” I tried sitting up but I couldn’t

Neeha: “his not breathing” everyone around the room started moving around I could hear the panic in everyone

PART 24 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

Someone tried opening but it was locked they knocked

Brian: “baby open up” I went to open he got in Me:

“where’s your crazy mom”

Brian: “nursery”

Me: “she better now wake up my son Brian!”

Brian: “she won’t”

Me: "wanna hold me?" He chuckled and held me I sighed "I love you"

Brian: "I love you too please do me a favor" Me: "yeah"

Brian: "show mom some respect" I let go of him but he held me "don't be like that"

Me: "I respect your mother Brian but I won't smile while she insults me"

Brian: "I just want you two to be civil towards each other"

Me: "you don't even stand up for me"

Brian: "I married you, didn't I? even though she didn't want me to"

Me: "this is supposed to be my house Brian where I find peace but I'm constantly being insulted in a language I don't even understand whenever she's

here”

Brian: “I can’t chase my mom out” Me:

“I’m not saying chase her out” Brian:

“what do you want me to do”

Me: “tell her that we need to respect each other and be civil towards each other”

Brian: “okay I will” I put my arms around his neck Me:

“thank you”

Brian: “I love you” he leaned down we kissed pulled apart when Marcel started crying I went to the nursery found Brian’s mom already hushing him

Me: “I need to feed him”

Her: “don’t you have pumped milk”

Me: “I’ll go get it” I went downstairs took the milk from the fridge warmed it then went back to the

nursery “here” I gave her the bottle she was sitting on the rocky chair she started feeding him

Her: “his beautiful”

Me: “thank you”

Her: “my son has good genes” I just walked out went to our room Brian just laughed

Brian: “she’s right I do have good genes” Me:

“you heard her”

Brian: “you left the monitor here” I threw myself on the bed

Me: “she will never like me”

Brian: “I love you and our son loves you that’s the only important thing” I put my leg on his thigh “are you still feeling pain”

Me: “only when I use the toilet”

Brian: "it will get over soon"

Me: "wish soon was now" we could hear his mom talking to Marcel at least she loved my son

Brian: "gym?"

Me: "I'll start next week Monday need to go buy fewthings first"

Brian: "nothing revealing or sexy"

Me: "aibo I'm thinking bum shorts and sport bras" Brian:

"when I'm dead" I giggled

Me: "I'm joking just yoga pants and tank tops and pair of sneakers"

Brian: "yoga pants are going to show your ass don't want people looking at my property"

Me: "my body is not your property"

Brian: "yes it is"

Me: "hhe don't test me"

Brian: "you my wife that means you mine body and soul"
he gave me a kiss

Me: "I'm yours"

Brian: "good" he looked at my boobs I looked at them
as well "I want you so bad right now" I giggled

Me: "let me heal first"

Brian: "blow job?"

Me: "I'm lazy" he pouted I gave him a soft peck

Brian: "I need to find a side chick"

Me: "not funny" he chuckled and kissed my eye "you
wouldn't cheat on me right because I don't think I can
survive another heartbreak"

Brian: "not in a million years" he got on top of me and we
kissed and he took me to muff town

Bayanda

*

*

I got home whistling while swinging my key only to be met by Melissa by the staircase wearing justshorts and a crop top

Melissa: "Tyler!" She threw herself at me I had to catch otherwise she was going to fall she wrapped her legs around my waist "God I've missed you" she kissed my neck I gently put her down she looked at me with a wide smile

Me: "hey" we looked at each other she was still the same Melissa I fell in love with and dedicated my time to making her happy

Melissa: "come let's catch up" she pulled me by my hand we went out to the pool side "still your sanctuary place right" I always loved sitting by the

pool with just my thoughts

Me: “right” we sat there on the chairs she put her feet on it then sat on them flipped her hair back “you still smell the same” she giggled

Melissa: “nothing has changed”

Me: “you taller” and more beautiful I said to myself

Melissa: “yeah well I got thinner”

Me: “you still have your curves”

Melissa: “only in the right places, you look good Tylerreally good” I looked down

She still looked fucking hot for some weird reason she still made me weak with her green eyes it was like she can look right through me. She was the one girl who didn't need to be impressed by my charm or the money she just cut through the bullshit of the Bayanda I was in high school

Me: "thank you Mel" she moved from her chair and came to sit on me straddling me we looked at each other and she kissed me I kissed her back shortly before pulling back to "I'm in a relationship Mel"

Melissa: "I know" I looked at her puzzled "I still talk to ouma" I nodded

Me: "why you here Melissa? Is this some kind of way you and ouma are using so we can get back together? It won't work Melissa so if it is you need to leave before you get hurt" she looked at me puzzled before getting off me she looked at me again her eyes twinkling with tears I stood up nothing scared me when it comes to her like her tears "don't please" she blinked their fell "Melissa please" she ran into the house I ran after her calling her name she got in one of the guest rooms I got in after her she was already on the bed crying I got on it and pulled her to me "I'm sorry I didn't mean to upset you" she nodded

I pushed her hair back “talk to me”

Melissa: “you think I’m here because I want to? Yeah sure I’d love for us to fix things but that’s not why I’m here Ty I’m here because I don’t have a choice between my parents filed for bankruptcy Tyler” I looked at her shocked her parents were rich

Me: “what happened”

Melissa: “daddy made bad investments right now we surviving on savings i can’t afford an apartment”

Me: “I’m sorry Mel, why didn’t you call me”

Melissa: “you hate me”

Me: “that’s not true I love you and you know I love you” I regretted the words as soon as they came out my mouth she kissed me I pushed her back “Melissa please” she blinked and gave me puppy eyes

Melissa: “what’s wrong”

Me: "I'm with someone"

Melissa: "who is she"

Me: "her name is Fezeka" she laughed Melissa:

"since when do you date black girls" Me: "since you

fucked my friend" she frowned Melissa: "you said

you forgive me"

Me: "I did I just didn't forget" she nodded

Melissa: "funny coz I forgot that you put me in a coma for a week"

Me: "don't, don't do that"

Melissa: "when are you showing me around durban" Me:

"later"

Melissa: "I've missed you Tyler I've missed the things you do to me"

Me: "Mel"

Melissa: "I know you've missed me as well" she started touching me "nobody knows your body like me and nobody can do you like I used to" I closed my eyes and swallowed because she was right out of all the girls I've been with nobody pleasures me like her not even Fezeka "I'm your first love Tyler you will always love me" she ran her nail down my neck just behind my ear I shivered "I love you Ty" she whispered next thing she smashed her lips on mine hard I gasped next thing she's on top of me with her top off and her breast in my mouth she's moaning my mind keeps telling me to stop but my body is betraying me, next thing I'm buried deep in her she's fucking me hard her boobs bouncing up and down her hair all messed up she looks like a Goddess next thing she throws her body back and squeezes my toes and I'm done for I come hard calling her name she tightens her walls around my cock milking me

dry before coming up and kissing me then she collapsed on top of me

Me: "Mel"

Melissa: "I've missed you"

Me: "so have I, are you on a pill"

Melissa: "no"

Me: "freshen up we need to get a morning after pill then I can show you around durban"

Melissa: "okay" she got off me and went to the bathroom I got dressed and got out I met Zama on the passage

Zama: "I feel sorry for Fezeka" I looked down guilt washing all over me "next time keep it down that room is not sound proofed" she walked to Marcel's room I went to my room took a quick shower and just got dressed in ripped black denim shorts, a

maroon t-shirt and maroon Stan smiths I roughed up my hair took my wallet car keys and phone I went to knock on Melissa's daughter she opened wearing a black sun dress and sandals

Melissa: "ready to go"

Me: "yeah" she got out and held my hand we left I drove off going to gateway we started at clicks bought the pill and bottle of water she took it immediately then we walked down going to mimmos for lunch but she rushed to the next bin and threw up I gave her water

Melissa: "I need the toilet" we walked to the toilet I waited outside after awhile she came back

Me: "are you okay"

Melissa: "yeah thanks" I held her chin making her look at me "I'm okay Ty don't worry"

Me: "okay let's go get you food since you just threw

up everything in your stomach” she smiled and nodded I let go of her chin

Melissa: “okay” we walked to the restaurant sat down and ordered our drinks came first

Me: “how’s your brother”

Melissa: “his good he relapsed when dad filed for bankruptcy”

Me: “shucks after 4 years sober” she nodded

Melissa: “no one took it well we just dealt with it differently”

Me: “you should have called me Melissa”

Melissa: “your last words to me were don’t ever contact me again, so what was I supposed to do” tears filled her eyes

Me: “don’t do that Mel you broke me, was I supposed to smile and offer you my friendship”

Melissa: "yes Ty you pushed me to Jay you hurt me and I found comfort in him"

Me: "you didn't have to fuck him though he was my friend Mel and you were my girlfriend the first person I fell in love with"

Melissa: "I was weak and wrong"

Me: "that night changed everything Mel" she looked down and quickly wiped her tears our food came

Melissa: "do you love her"

Me: "yes"

Melissa: "like how you loved me"

Me: "no" I answered honestly because I don't think I could ever love anyone the way I loved Melissa my love for her was too much it was type of love that you lose yourself in

Melissa: "then why you with her"

Me: "I love her she makes me happy"

Melissa: "okay that good I like seeing you happy" Me: "I am happy" she smiled genuinely

Melissa: "so I'll be riding with you to school"

Me: "I'm doing my honours so ill hardly be on campus but Zama also goes to the same campus so you will be traveling with her"

Melissa: "you stepmom she's so young"

Me: "yeah but they love each other" she nodded

Melissa: "I can tell"

Me: "so you seeing anyone"

Melissa: "I was back at home but we broke up his going to Amsterdam and I'll be here we saw no point in making each other miserable"

Me: "ait!"

Melissa: "so Tucker got married" I chuckled

Me: "yeah his a daddy and a husband now" Melissa:

"Beth finally tamed him"

Me: "they've been through a lot"

Melissa: "when are you marrying me" I spilled my beer coughing she just laughed innocently "I'm joking bra relax" I took the napkin wiped my mouth and my t-shirt

Me: "you got me there"

Melissa: "I'll be the best man at your wedding" I laughed

Me: "you always were my best friend but I think Tucker would have a problem with that"

Melissa: "I can handle Tucker"

Me: "true, wait let me call him let him know you here" I took my phone and called Bandile

Bandile: “bro”

Me: “what you doing”

Bandile: “watching soccer I’m so bored Beth is mad at me”

Me: “what did you do”

Bandile: “remember that girl we met when we went for the internship interview”

Me: “yeah”

Bandile: “we’ve been chatting and Beth went through my phone so she went home saying she needs a break” I chuckled

Me: “I’m in gateway at Mimmos with Melissa”

Bandile: “what is Melissa doing in durban”

Me: “she’s going to be staying with us and going to westville”
he laughed

Bandile: "you so fucked"

Me: "I know"

Bandile: "you already fucked her didn't you" Me:

"I did" he laughed louder

Bandile: "Fezeka is going to kill you both"

Me: "I know, come through we'll go chill somewhere after lunch"

Bandile: "I'm coming"

Me: "sure" I dropped the call "his coming" Melissa:

"cool" she smiled biting her bottom lip

Me: "stop" she knew what it does to me when she bites her bottom lip

Melissa: "still gets to you" Me:

"yes"

Melissa: "kiss me"

Me: "Mel" she shifted coming closer to me and brushed her lips on mine

Melissa: "kiss me" I held her head sinking my fingers in her hair we kissed deeply

.

#Zama

*

*

I got home with Marcel Brian dropped us off he was going to come pick us up when I was done packing my things, I knocked and Sthe opened

Sthe: "Zama, it's Zama and the baby!!" I gave her the bag we got in mom came out of the kitchen

Mom: "hey" she took Marcel "hey little Khanya, his growing so fast"

Me: "he is" we sat down

Mom: "how are you"

Sthe: "what did you buy us" I gave her the pick n pay plastic filled with junk food she squealed "thank you" she went to the kitchen

Mom: "save some for Mbiso" Me:

"where is he"

Mom: "went to fifi with your dad I wanted fish"

Me: "okay" she started talking to Marcel I looked at her smiling

Mom: "I wish he stayed here"

Me: "his father wouldn't survive his obsessed he hardly even goes to work anymore"

Mom: "are you two okay"

Me: "we good it just his mother that won't leave" Mom:

"she doesn't like you"

Me: "she hates me she thinks I'm after his money and obviously the age thing"

Mom: "sorry but your grandma hates me too" we laughed
granny really did hate her

Me: "remember when she threw your curry in the dog's bucket saying you trying to poison her"

Mom: "that crazy old woman"

Me: "guess mother in laws are all crazy"

Mom: "they are" I heard a car driving in "that should be your father"

Me: "I'll go pack my things"

Sthe: "we packed for you yesterday mom said you not well you had a baby so we packed for you. Is this your baby?"

Me: "yes"

Sthe: "I'm his mam'ncane right"

Me: "yes" the door opened dad and mbiso got in

Mbiso: "Zama!!" He gave me a hug "you so fat" mom laughed

Me: "wow thank you" he smiled "hello dad"

Dad: "Zama" he was looking at Marcel he hadn't seen him "your mother says you named him James"

Me: "it his surname"

Dad: "it is his" he took him unwrapping his blanket "his big yoh" I chuckled "he looks like his father"

Mom: "he does"

Dad: "I saw Brian driving around" Me:

"his waiting for us"

Dad: "call him" Me:

"dad?"

Dad: "call him to come he can't be driving around like

a headless chicken he doesn't even know this place" Me:

"he must come here?" I asked just to be sure

Dad: "yes your mother will cook lunch we need to talk"

Me: "about what?"

Mom: "Zama"

Me: "I'll call him" I stood up went out I called him Brian:

"baby"

Me: "come back dad wants to talk to you" Brian: "he

doesn't have a gun right" we laughed Me: "no he

doesn't just come"

Brian: "okay baby should I bring anything"

Me: "I don't know maybe drinks dad likes cognac and mom doesn't drink anything with acid so a bottle of Hennessy and fruit juice maybe a box of

chocolates for mom something with nuts” Brian:

“okay let me find a shop”

Me: “we love you”

Brian: “I love you both” I dropped the call went in dad was laying on the couch with Marcel on top of him sleeping I felt like crying at the sight

Me: “his coming”

Dad: “okay, what does Khanya eat” Me:

“just breast milk”

Dad: “what are you going to do about school since it starts tomorrow”

Me: “I’ll pump it”

Dad: “I need you to graduate in time Zamagcina” Me: “I will I promise”

Dad: “I only want what’s best for you Magcina that’s

all I want you know your mom and I will die one day I need to know that when we die you will be able to take care of yourself and your education is something that no one will take from you. Brian could disappoint you one day and leave you I'm scared that this lifestyle he has gotten you used to will leave with him and you will need to provide for yourself and your son so study make something out of your life don't depend on him"

Me: "I hear you dad"

Mom: "Zama!!!"

Me: "I'm coming!!" I went to the kitchen "yes" Mom:

"what does Brian like"

Me: "as long as there's meat his happy"

Mom: "red meat"

Me: "yeah" I dished up ice cream

Mom: "okay" I sat on the high chair Me:

"looks like dad is coming around"

Mom: "he is I think you giving birth made him realize that you growing"

Me: "you think he will finally give us his blessings and accept the lobola"

Mom: "it might not be now but it will happen"

Me: "I just want to marry Brian mom he makes me so happy"

Mom: "I can tell, you need to lose weight"

Me: "Marcel is just a week old the weight won't just disappear"

Mom: "men don't like seeing change he fell in love with you when you were skinny and now you like a size 40"

Me: "I'm a 38 and it his child that made me like this"

Mom: "mmh"

Me: "besides I'm starting gym tomorrow"

Mom: "it won't help if you don't watch what you eat" she pointed to my ice cream

Me: "it just ice cream" I heard a car drive in "that's Brian" I got off the chair went outside it was him he got off the car with a smile we hugged as if I hadn't seen him like an hour ago

Brian: "miss me much" he gave me a soft peck Me:

"yep" I took his hand we went in dad sat up Brian:

"hello"

Dad: "Brian" they shook hands "sit" he sat on the double sofa I sat next to him

Mom: "hello Brian"

Brian: "hello mah" I felt like laughing mom is like 4 years older than him

Mom: "just call me Snakho"

Brian: "Snakho"

Dad: "how are you Brian"

Brian: "I'm okay sir and you"

Dad: "we all good"

Sthe: "his the father of your baby Zama"

Mbiso: "his white" Brian chuckled

Me: "shut up"

Mom: "come help me Zama" I went to the kitchen with mom I stood by the door do I could hear what dad was saying to him but mom pulled me by my dress "don't eavesdrop"

Me: "I just want to know what they talking about"

Mom: "it has nothing to do with you" I sighed and satdown on the high chair "your father won't do

anything to him Brian is not a boy they almost the same age”

Me: “I guess” I watched her cooking Sthe came for glasses and ice she gave mom a plastic from woolworth “what’s there”

Mom: “you like things Zama it mine”

Me: “hawu” I stayed there until she dished up I took the food to the lounge dad and Brian were drinking Hennessy over a light conversation we all ate over light conversations then mom dished up the desert Brian had came with.

It was late when I stood up

Me: “help me move my things to the car Sthe and Mbisio”

Dad: “there’s no need”

Me: “hhu?”

Dad: "you two are getting married soon right Brian said lobola negotiations can start next month" I looked at them with tears filling my eyes

Me: "you.....you okay with us getting married?" He sighed

Dad: "yes" my tears dropped I flew to dad and gave him a huge hug "it's okay don't cry"

Me: "thank you daddy I'm so happy" he kissed my head I looked at Brian he winked I giggled

Mom: "my baby is getting married" we hugged

Brian: "we should leave Marcel can't be out of the house this late"

Dad: "true" they all stood up Brian took Marcel from Sthe we went out I hugged dad one last time

Me: "thank you"

Dad: "you welcome angel" we said our goodbyes I

got in the backseat with Marcel Brian got in he
hooted and drove off

Me: “did that just happen”

Brian: “yes it did we going to get married the rightway”

Me: “I love you Mr James”

Brian: “I love you Mrs Brian James”

PART 26 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

bayanda

*

*

I collapsed next to her breathing heavily she put her head on
my chest her hair was wet

Melissa: “that was epic”

Me: “yes it was” my phone rang from the floor I jumped off the bed pushing Melissa off me it was Fezeka’s ringtone “babe” Melissa groaned irritably

Fezeka: “when are you coming kanti I’m waiting for you”

Me: “I’ll be there within an hour I got caught up with my dad” Melissa looked at me like she wants to kill me

Melissa: “Tyler come to bed” I felt like punching her into the next decade

Fezeka: “whose that Bayanda? Are you fucking someone Baya?” Her voice broke

Me: “I’m not baby I promise you no hoe is worth losing you just give me an hour to bath pack clothes for tomorrow then I’ll be there okay” she sniffed

Fezeka: “okay”

Me: "I love you so much"

Fezeka: "I love you" I dropped the call then marched to Melissa I held her throat strangling her lifting her up the wall

Melissa: "go on hit me" she smiled Me: "I will fuck you up so bad Melissa" Melissa: "you've done worse"

Me: "stay the fuck away from me"

Melissa: "we stuck together for life"

Me: "you psychotic bitch" she bit her bottom lip I let go off her she fell on the floor hitting her ass "get out of my room"

Melissa: "with pleasure" she stood up put her pjs and left holding her heels I went to take a quick shower got out put on joggers a t-shirt and all starts I took out an outfit for tomorrow grabbed my phone

and car keys I walked out I found Melissa crying in the lounge and Ouma comforting her

Ouma: "Bayanda!" She looked so angry Me:

"what?"

Ouma: "why would you hurt the poor child like this?!!"

Melissa looked at me her neck was red and swollen

Me: "I didn't do shit to her"

Melissa: "I just went to his room to ask if he needs a snack because I was going to make one then he attacked me Ouma I understand that Ty hates me because of our past that's why I said I would rather go find a job and not go study" I chuckled in disbelief

Me: "un-fucking-believable!!!"

Ouma: "watch yourself"

Me: "I'm out of here" I walked out and ignored Ouma as she screamed my name I got in my car and drove

off in a speed one thing kept ringing in my head that I fucking need to stop letting my cock control me.

I knocked once before unlocking and getting in it was so quiet I went straight to Fezeka's room I found her in bed I got on it she raised her head looking at me her eyes were puffy and red

Me: "baby no" she just cried I held her "I wouldn't hurt you like that Fez please"

Fezeka: "I heard her"

Me: "it was Melissa pulling a stupid trick baby come on" I held her chin making her look at me then wiped her tears "please I promise you I wouldn't do that"

Fezeka: "you are doing it"

Me: "trust me please, you breaking my heart here" I wiped her tears again

Fezeka: "it hurts Bayanda it physically hurts"

Me: "I'm so sorry baby" I kissed her she pulled back

Fezeka: "your lips taste like strawberry Bayanda whowere you kissing"

Me: "no one, come on Fezeka bru I had a fewstrawberries before coming here" she nodded

Fezeka: "sorry" we kissed again then I pulled her to my chest wrapping my arms and legs around her

Me: "I love you"

Fezeka: "I know"

Me: "good, where's Lisa?"

Fezeka: "sleeping"

Me: "were you also sleeping"

Fezeka: "not really"

Me: "you need to stop crying so much babe especially over stupid things because you know I

would never cheat on you I wouldn't do that to us"

Fezeka: "I'm just scared and it making me insecure and paranoid"

Me: "what should I do to show you my loyalty and commitment"

Fezeka: "no it's fine, who is Melissa?"

Me: "daughter of a family friend she stays at home" Fezeka:
"so you not related to her"

Me: "no" she looked up at me

Fezeka: "is that all she is" as much as I didn't want her to worry I knew that if I lie she will find out from Beth or Zama

Me: "she's my ex"

Fezeka: "an as ex or just someone you've had sex with"

Me: “an ex” she tightened her lips nodding “baby”

Fezeka: “you staying with your ex” she sounded sodefeated

Me: “she’s my past but you baby you my present and future”

Fezeka: “don’t sweet talk me it won’t change that you staying under the same roof with your ex”

Me: “dad would never let me move out”

Fezeka: “you not a baby bayanda and your internshipis paying you”

Me: “babe understand”

Fezeka: “no there’s nothing to understand” Me:

“I’ll move out when I find an apartment”

Fezeka: “thank you or you could move in with me” Me:

“and how would your parents feel about staying

with a man you not married to”

Fezeka: “oh ja”

Me: “I wish you trusted me Fez it hurts that you don’t trust me it really does”

Fezeka: “this has nothing with me not trusting you, would you be comfortable if an ex of mine moved in with me”

Me: “no”

Fezeka: “then don’t expect me to be comfortable with it”

Me: “you hurting me Fezeka the lack of trust you have in me and the lack of faith you have in us hurts me”

Fezeka: “don’t manipulate me Bayanda I’m not one of your little hoes”

Me: “okay” I let go of her and got off the bed

Fezeka: “so you running back to her”

Me: “yes at least she trusts me and she respects me”

Fezeka: “fuck you” she threw at me hitting my back

Me: “don’t start something you won’t finish because I will hurt you” I got out her room closed the door I heard her letting out a loud sob I went to the kitchen dished up for myself the mutton stew and dumplings took a beer from the fridge went to eat while watching soccer highlights I finished eating then just laid on the couch until I felt a pat on my shoulder I turned it was Lisa I picked her up placed her on top of me

Lisa: “I’m hungry Baya, where is mom?” Me:

“she’s sleeping, I’ll dish up for you”

Lisa: “okay” we got off the couch I dished for her and her mom it was late she went to eat in front of the tv

I took Fezeka's food to her I woke her up she had fallen asleep

Fezeka: "what? She didn't let you fuck her"

Me: "don't be stupid if I wanted to fuck her I would have now sit up and eat"

Fezeka: "leave me alone bru I'm tired"

Me: "firstly I'm not your bru and secondly don't be childish you not in high school I will not deal with high school drama now sit the fuck up and eat" she did I watched her until she finished eating

Fezeka: "thank you" I took the plate and the glass to the kitchen

Me: "bath and bed little Lisa"

Lisa: "I just woke up Baya" Me:

"and it your bed time" Lisa: "can I

stay a little longer"

Me: "one hour"

Lisa: "thank you" I went to Fezeka

Fezeka: "is Lisa up did she eat"

Me: "yeah" I got under the comforter and pulled herto me

Fezeka: "I'm still mad at you"

Me: "and you still love me" my phone rang it was dad"dad"

Dad: "get your ass back here"

Me: "why?"

Dad: "why? Are you crazy? You hurt Melissa and just left after being rude to my mother!"

Me: "did she tell you why I hurt her? She bloody screamed that I must come back to bed while I was on the phone with Fezeka, what bed dad? She was just trying to cause trouble. Fezeka is upset now and

mad at me because of that, I'm sorry dad but I am not coming back Fezeka is my main priority now"

Dad: "I didn't know sorry, that's not the story she told us now her dad is calling me all upset I think Zama was right I'll have Melissa moved to her room at the commune"

Me: "thank you that would mean a lot to me" Dad:

"sure" he dropped the call

Fezeka: "sorry I should have believed you"

Me: "I didn't give you reason to" I kissed her "well seems like she will be moving out"

Fezeka: "good that girl is trouble"

Me: "now I'm mad at you" she giggled

Fezeka: "I can make it up to you" she said getting ontop of me and I was really not in the mood Melissa exhausted me

Me: “maybe tomorrow”

Fezeka: “you haven’t touched me like that in over a week
Bayanda don’t you find me attractive anymore”

Me: “come on babe don’t start another argument” she
got off me

Fezeka: “okay” her voice barely came out

Me: “baby don’t be upset okay it been a hectic day at work
and I’m just drained”

Fezeka: “it’s okay Bayanda I get it..... Uhm I’ll go put
Lisa to bed” she got off the bed I felt like such an ass

.

bandile

*

*

I woke up excited about going to work I was going to see my beautiful Bella I got off the bed made it then went to the bathroom I found Beth in the shower I got in

Me: "morning hon"

Beth: "yes"

Me: "you seriously still mad at me? It been two weeks and I've been apologizing everyday"

Beth: "mmh"

Me: "it ain't like I was fucking the girl Bethany we just spoke a couple of times" she turned to face looking angry and hot with her body and hair all wet

Beth: "leave me alone Tucker do you hear me"

Me: "you look so hot just look at what you doing tome" I pointed to my already hard cock

Beth: "tell her to fuck you"

Me: “will that make you happy”

Beth: “don’t test me” she turned back around and continued showering whether she was angry or not she was still my wife and I haven’t had sex in over 2 weeks I pulled her back pressed her on the wall lifted her leg up then slammed into her hard she cried out

Me: “I’m sorry Bethany okay”

Beth: “okay” I started moving while she moaned.

After showering we got dressed I put on caramel slim fit chinos a white shirt with a brown blazer and brown shoes and belt I put on my watch com my hair then took my bag and phone I went out found Beth busy making breakfast while the nanny was feeding Penny this child got up too early

Me: “morning princess”

Penny: “dada” she raised her hands up from her highchair

Me: "a.a you going to make dada dirty again" I sat down on the high chair Beth put my breakfast on the counter then went to get dressed I finished eating quickly went to rinse my mouth I gave Beth a kiss

Beth: "I love you"

Me: "love you more" I kissed penny's head "love you princess" I left, I arrived at my cubicle Bella was already was in hers

Me: "morning Isa" she looked up and smiled

Bella: "morning Bandile"

Me: "I got you coffee didn't know how you like it so I got one with cream another without"

Bella: "without" I gave it to her "thank you, you didn't have to" I sat on my chair

Me: "I wanted to" my work phone rang "mrs Anderson"

Her: "come" she hung up

Me: "I'll be back" I put my coffee down then went to her

Her: "you not her to socialize Bandile"

Me: "yes ma'am" she shot me a dead stare "sorry" she smiled way more than she should have it came across as flirting typa smile

Her: "how's the wife"

Me: "hhu?"

Her: "sit let's get to know one another" no! I would rather go out there be with Bella

Me: "I have work to do"

Her: "and I'm your boss so sit" I did "I went over your personal file yesterday"

Me: "I'm sure you found everything you needed" she took off her specs

Her: “you know we in a business that deals more with connection than qualifications”

Me: “aha”

Her: “so one word from me could either build you up or down even one word about little miss Bella out there” I looked out Bella was watching us she quickly looked away when our eyes met

Me: “I hear you”

Her: “good, I’m a simple woman Bandile Tucker James I like being happy and satisfied” her desk was glass I could see her spreading her legs under it showing a red lace panty “if you keep me like that I could do amazing things for your career”

Me: “good to know ma’am”

Her: “it’s Charlize”

Me: “okay I’m going to go back to my work now” I

stood up

Her: "it all about connections"

Me: "my father has connections and my academic record speaks for itself I've never received anything below 90% so excuse me"

Her: "maybe so but does little miss Bella out there have the same" I looked at her hard trying to understand what she's trying to do she just smiled eating her pen in a slutty way I got out of her office went back to my cubicle I smiled at Bella as I sat down

Me: "how did you get this job Bella"

Bella: "I applied for it"

Me: "okay"

Bella: "what's wrong?" She looked at me with her bigeyes filled with concern she was so innocent too

innocent to be caught up in my world I had already damaged many girls I didn't want to damage her but she fascinated me

Me: "there's nothing wrong my Isa go back to work"

Bella: "okay" we got on with our work until it was lunch time

Me: "let's go eat" she took out a hello kitty pink lunchbox I laughed so hard she started frowning "I'm sorry just that you too cute"

Bella: "oh"

Me: "come on we'll eat that later"

Bella: "I don't carry cash"

Me: "I'm a gentleman little Isa I would never let you pay"

Bella: "I'm older than you"

Me: "only on an identity documents come on" I stood

up so did she smoothing her black dress over “do you only wear black”

Bella: “kinda” I took my phone we left going to the parking lot “you have a car”

Me: “yeah”

Bella: “daddy would never let me drive”

Me: “daddy’s girl huh?” She smiled nodding “cute” Bella: “his all I have”

Me: “meaning?”

Bella: “my mom moved on”

Me: “moved on?”

Bella; “found a new man and left us behind, I don’t really wanna talk about it”

Me: “okay” we got to my car got in I drove off to the center “how do you get here”

Bella: "daddy drops me off and picks me up" Me:

"where's home"

Bella: "pine town"

Me: "cool" my phone rang penny's picture showed on the screen "I'm driving I'll call you later"

Beth: "that's what Bluetooth is for" it was connected to it anyway I just didn't want to talk to her in front of Bella

Me: "what's up"

Beth: "I'm going to my parents house Tucker and I'm taking penny with me mom is not feeling well"

Me: "can we talk about this when I get home" Beth:

"I'll be gone by then"

Me: "are you asking me or telling me" Beth:

"I'm asking if are you okay with it"

Me: "go Beth but come back"

Beth: "tomorrow"

Me: "tonight or leave my daughter behind" Beth:

"I'll be back before dinner"

Me: "okay bye"

Beth: "I love you Tucker" I cleared my throat I could feel
Bella looking at me

Me: "love you too" she hung up

Bella: "your wife?"

Me: "yeah"

Bella: "was that your daughter's picture" Me:

"yeah"

Bella: "she's beautiful her mother must be gorgeous"

Me: "thank you I guess" she looked out the window in
silence until we got to the center we went to

ocean basket ordered our food came we started eating all in silence I didn't know what to say

Bella: "thank you for lunch"

Me: "you welcome, are you seeing anyone"

Bella: "no"

Me: "why not? You gorgeous" her cheeks got all red Bella:

"never had a boyfriend before"

Me: "oh well eat up so we can go" I was not going to do this to her I don't know why but I cared I genuinely cared about her and hurting her was the last thing on my mind

Bella: "oh" I was really not good for her and knowing that I won't see her the next two day because I was going to campus made me feel some sort of pain in my heart

Me: "unless you want evil Anderson on our case" she

giggled

Bella: "she seems to like you"

Me: "what makes you say that" she shrugged her shoulders

Bella: "I don't know, maybe because I'm more qualified than you but I'm her p.a and she's your mentor you basically doing her job while I makecopies and take down notes"

Me: "sorry" she smiled

Bella: "don't be I'm not envious I'll get there slowly" i nodded

Me: "so how old are you" she giggled

Bella: "turning 21"

Me: "you my age!"

Bella: "I know, I skipped 3 grades in primary I wastoo smart which is why I have my masters"

Me: “smart girl”

Bella: “I guess” I looked at her as she popped another prawn in her mouth she was different so different and something about her made me feel foreign things it only been two days but I was already feeling so protective over her I wanted to shield her from this cruel world especially from me she shouldn't be this friendly to someone like me because I knew I could damage her and being with her made me feel light.

.

Zama

*

*

I woke up Saturday morning because of Marcel's squeaky cry I could differentiate his cries now I could tell if he was hungry or needed a nappy

change. I got off the bed went to the bathroom brushed my teeth then cleaned my breasts I went out and found Brian already giving him a bottle

Me: "let me feed him" I sat on the bed he gave him tome I started feeding him straight from my breast

Brian: "how you feeling baby"

Me: "I'm okay and you"

Brian: "I'm good, I need coffee though should I bring you anything"

Me: "I don't like what you did last night Brian" he looked down

Brian: "I'm sorry I didn't think I'd come back that late the guys didn't want me to leave"

Me: "you didn't even tell me that you won't be home then you came back around 03:30 in the morning it's not right I was worried and your phone was off. Brian

if I don't make you happy anymore just tell me so I can leave but don't cheat on me" his eyes shot up he came to kneel next to me

Brian: "cheat on you? Baby I would never even dream about that you everything I need and more you make me beyond happy, we just lost track of time I'm sorry it won't happen again"

Me: "lost track of time doing what because you were not even drunk you didn't even smell like someone who had alcohol"

Brian: "we were just talking babe, Zamagcina I don't want to lose you I know what you worth I would never do anything that would make you leave me and cheating is not even on my mind I'm not a boy I'm a man who knows what he wants and who knows what he has at home waiting him in his bed" Inodded

Me: "okay" he stood up and gave me a kiss "I'd like tea"

Brian: "coming right up" he kissed me again then went out
Marcel moved his face I took out my breast put it back in
my pj top I burped him then put him back on his side cot I
went to open the curtains made the bed I was finishing up
when Brian got in

Brian: "there we go one roibos tea for mrs james" I took it

Me: "thank you" Brian:

"are you upset" Me: "no"

Brian: "I'm really sorry Zama"

Me: "it's okay Brian if you keep apologizing I'll start
thinking you really are cheating"

Brian: "what?! Okay I won't apologize ever again"

Me: "don't be smart" he chuckled and kissed my cheek

Brian: "I love you"

Me: "I know"

Brian: "when will the set up start"

Me: "I don't know Mbali should be here soon" I was just glad that his parents had to rush to Mpumalanga his brother's wife gave birth at least his mother will have another grandchild to fuss over

Brian: "okay"

Me: "let me call her" I took my phone and dialed Mbali

Mbali: "I'll be there soon" I laughed Me:

"okay"

Mbali: "yeah" I hung up

Me: "she will be here soon. How badly did she damage your card? You should take it back now"

Brian: "it wasn't bad I'll take it back when she gets here"

Me: "okay, can you kiss me now?" He laughed and put our cups aside and got on top of me we kissed slowly for a long time I pulled back "I miss you"

Brian: "hhu?"

Me: "I miss having you in me"

Brian: "are you sure? I mean isn't it sore anymore?"

Me: "it's not" he smiled and smashed his lips on mine we took each other's clothes off.

Me: "fuck that hurt" he pushed back my weave and kissed my head

Brian: "sorry I tried being gentle" he rolled over putting me on top of him

Me: "I missed it though"

Brian: "don't get addicted to sex" I giggled

Me: "it would be your fault if I did"

Brian: "am I that good?"

Me: "you have no idea!" He chuckled and kissed my head again someone knocked on the door I got off him grabbed my robe from the couch went to open Mbali tried getting in I blocked her

Mbali: "what?! Let me in"

Me: "Brian is naked" She giggled

Mbali: "oh okay anyway I'm here now and I'm starving you will find me in the kitchen mam'sophie is done with breakfast"

Me: "okay" she left I locked the door "breakfast is done"

Brian: "I'll bath first come join me" we went to bath

then went downstairs with Marcel no one was in the kitchen I dished up for Brian and I. After eating I gave Marcel a bath then fed him again he slept when he was full, I went out to the backyard to check on Mbali she was supervising the people who were setting up

Me: "it's look good"

Mbali: "I know! I should have been an event planner" Me:

"yeah" she looked at me smiling

Mbali: "you glowing"

Me: "I'm happy he makes me happy"

Mbali: "I'm happy for you little sis you deserve it" we shared a hug "you losing weight"

Me: "slowly but I'll get there"

Mbali: "you will"

Me: "I love you"

Mbali: “and I love you, go get ready and get your husband out of those sweatpants guests will start arriving soon” I giggled

Me: “okay” I went in found Melissa in the lounge busy on her phone I was just glad she was moving tomorrow I went up to my room I opened the door got in I could hear Brian shouting from the closet I walked closer to it

Brian: “no Sabelo I will not be going to do this anymore Zama thinks I’m cheating on her.....I won’t lose my wife over something you all can do without me Don’t you fucking dare speak to me that way you seem to forget who you talking to boy I am not Mpilo I will fuck you up Sabelo I see you want to die..... Yeah I thought so nxa Sho bru I’ll see you now” he chuckled “yeah she’s here already I thought you dropped her off Mbali is a good person Sabelo and you will lose her if you don’t stop

fucking around we not in high school anymore” I got in singing as if I hadn’t been listening “sure bru see you soon” he dropped the call

Me: “I need to change into something appropriate” he held my waist

Brian: “oh yeah?”

Me: “yeah”

Brian: “where’s my son” Me:

“sleeping peacefully”

Brian: “as always” we kissed which led to a quicky on the couch after it we freshened up then changed went out people had already started coming it was just friends and family I almost ran when I saw Siya and the twins I threw my arms around my brother

Me: “you here?!! I mean all of you wow”

Siya: “Brian thought it would be a good idea now I

see why” I pulled back and hugged the twins Sthe:

“your house is huge”

Me: “it not mine”

Brian: “it is and thank you Sthe”

Mbiso: “we came with presences that girl took them” he pointed to Mbali

Me: “okay are you two hungry”

Sthe: “no not really” I could see her eyeing the the cupcakes on the table Brian waved over a waiter and took drinks for himself and Siya I left them there talking took the twins to the table that had junk

Me: “don’t eat too much you going to throw up”

Them: “okay” I went over to greet Fezeka and Lisa then took Lisa to the twins a little while later it was full everyone was here I was with Mbali when Brian came to get me

Brian: "I want to introduce you to two of my friends you haven't met them before"

Me: "okay" he took me over to his friends

Brian: "babe that's Vuyani and that's Lusanda with his woman Yamkelani" I waved

Me: "nice meeting you all"

Vuyani: "finally we get to meet the mrs james who has our guy behaving like a moffie" they all laughed Yamkelani and I just smiled

Brian: "voestek wena" he kissed my cheek

Lusanda: "well I've seen you we just didn't meet" he shook my hand

Yamkelani: "you have a beautiful home and your son is too adorable" she said in the softest voice ever

Me: "thank you, would you like a tour of the house" Yamkelani: "please I'm into property"

Lusanda: “come back soon” they kissed

Yamkelani: “okay babe” we walked to the house overligh
conversation

.

fezeka

*

*

I needed to use the toilet so I stood upMe:

“I’ll be back”

Beth: “okay” Lisa was playing around with Zama’s little
sister and brother I went in the house straight to the guest
bathroom on the first floor I did my business touched up
on my make up then went out I could hear shouting from
the kitchen it sounded likeBayanda’s voice I walked closer
than stood by the door frame they couldn’t see me he
was arguing

with that Melissa girl who had been giving me an evil eye the whole day

Bayanda: “don’t push me Melissa stop trying to get me angry! Why must you always cause trouble?!!”

Mel: “you deserve better we both know that she’s a century old and with a child” I guess that was me I was the century old woman that didn’t even make sense

Bayanda: “she is thousands times better than you in every way”

Mel: “she doesn’t give it to you like I do don’t even try”

Bayanda: “that’s all you good at Melissa sex that’s the only thing you know, how to fuck” she slapped him “that’s the only chance you had to lay your hand at me now stay out of my life out of my way” Melissa saw me and smiled

Mel: “does she know that we’ve been fucking since I got here 3 weeks back”

Bayanda: “we both know that was meaningless sex”

Mel: “hey fezeka” Bayanda turned to see me his face went pale when he saw me

Bayanda: “baby I ...”

Me: “don’t say another word we done Bayanda we are so over it not even funny I deserve better”

Mel: “yeah go old hag” I flew across the room in a second I was on top of her beating the living shit out of her she kept crying and screaming I felt arms snaking around me I got pulled off

Me: “leave me!! Put me down” Beth helped Melissa stand up she was covered in blood her lip was cut her eye was already swollen closed and crying loudly

Bayanda: “put her down Bandile” he did I marched

for Melissa again but bandile held me backMel:

“are you crazy?!”

Me: “I will wipe the floor with your skinny white ass”

Bayanda was just standing there

Mel: “I’m fucking pregnant with your child Tyler and you going to let her do this to me” I felt dizzy everything started spinning

PART 25 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

bayanda

*

*

I woke up in the morning it was the first day of my internship I went to the bathroom took a shower got out got dressed in powder blue slim fit chinos, white shirt with a navy slim fit blazer, navy belt and

slippers I com my short fade neatly put on my watch grabbed my bag put my laptop in along with a notepad and wallet I took my phone and car keys went downstairs straight to the kitchen I found Melissa and Zama having breakfast

Me: “morning ladies”

Melissa: “hey”

Zama: “bayanda” I dished up for myself then sat on the high chair next to Zama Melissa frowned but I needed to stay far away from her

Me: “you woke up early and prepared breakfast” Zama:

“hhu! You wish mam’sophie did” I chuckledMe: “you so

lazy” she pinched my cheek

Zama: “I’m not your brother doesn’t sleep at night”Me:

“thank God your room is sound proofed” Zama: “Brian

is the one who wakes up”

Me: “you turning my dad into a sissy”

Zama: “as if you not a sissy when it comes to Fezeka” I chuckled

Me: “yeah I’m a sissy for her” Melissa stood up

Melissa: “I’m done eating can I wait in the car for you”

Zama: “sure it the Range Rover” she took the car keys from her pocket and gave them to Melissa who stormed out “she’s trouble”

Me: “she’s not”

Zama: “Fezeka would disagree and you had sex with her within 3 hours of her being here anyway let me go” she stood

Me: “later mom” she chuckled

Zama: “fuck you” she took her bag and left

.

zama

*

*

I got to the car found Melissa sitting on the driver's seat

Me: "how about you move for me"

Melissa: "I'm driving"

Me: "no you not"

Melissa: "I need to know this place"

Me: "I'm not going to argue with you move"

Melissa: "it not even your car"

Me: "it my husband's which means it mine even the roof you staying under so move and don't piss me off because I will leave you here and you will find your own way to campus" she moved I got in and

drove off

I was so over letting people walk all over me

Melissa: "I'm sorry I'm not a mean person I just..." She sighed "Ty ignored me and only spoke to you then you brought up his girlfriend I guess I let my emotions take over I'm sorry I didn't mean to be disrespectful" I nodded

Me: "it's okay"

Melissa: "does he love her"

Me: "a lot"

Melissa: "he loves me as well" Me:

"I wouldn't know" Melissa: "I

know"

Me: "you think he loves you because he slept with you"

Melissa: “no he loves me because I’m his first love you never forget your first love”

Me: “I forgot mine”

Melissa: “so you say”

Me: “look I don’t know your relationship with Bayanda all I know is he loves Fezeka I’ve seen him with different girls but Fezeka is different for him she’s not one of his hoes, you will get hurt and lowering your standards allowing him to treat you like a side chick won’t do you any good at the end of the day you will always be a side chick he will always run to Fezeka when she wants him to” believe me I know

Melissa: “you right you don’t know our relationship” I didn’t say anything after that we got to varsity drive I parked outside the commune took my phone and called Mbali

Mbali: “boo”

Me: “come out babe I’m outside”

Mbali: “okay” I dropped the call

Melissa: “you cheating on your husband?” I chuckled

Me: “have you seen my husband his a full package why the hell would I cheat on him” Mbali got in the car I drove off

Mbali: “girls”

Me: “this is Melissa babe the girl I told you about” Mbali: “the one who is fucking bayanda”

Trust Mbali to shit with her mouth I told her not to repeat it

Melissa: “wow!” Me:

“sorry”

Mbali: “what its true she is fucking him mos, baby

girl own your shit! If you going to be Bayanda's side chick be the fucking best side chick in the world. Free advice side chicks are not allowed to catch feelings"

Melissa: "I'm not his side chick"

Mbali: "okay bubu"

Me: "you ate?"

Mbali: "yeah why"

Me: "feel like fries"

Mbali: "thought you trying to lose weight"

Me "I am" I parked we got off walked towards the cafeteria Melissa was following us

Mbali: "go on girl we not your friends"

Melissa: "oh" she stopped walking and looked at us Me:

"don't be a bitch Mbali it first day of school she

doesn't know anyone" Mbali faked giggle Melissa didn't notice though

Mbali: "just joking hon" I gave her a dead stare she rolled her eyes we bought fries then looked at her timetable we showed her the lecture venues she was going to us I exchanged numbers with her then we all went our separate ways.

.

bandile

*

*

It was my first day at work well internship and I was running late all thanks to Penelope who decided to throw up all over me when I was already dressed and ready to go I hated that I was going to be in a new environment where I didn't know anyone but dad couldn't get bayanda and I into the same company. I

parked my car at staff parking got out I fixed my maroon slim fit chino dusted off my black slippers buttoned up my white shirt then I grabbed my black slim fit blazer put it on I reached for the back door took my bag locked my car and walked towards the entrance I almost ran to the receptionist when I realized I'm over 30 minutes late

Me: "hello I'm Bandile James here for the internship" he looked at me with a slutty smile on his face I brushed my hair with my left hand showing my wedding ring

Him: "I'm Likhona"

Me: "sure. So will you point me to the right direction" he checked something on the computer

Him: "3rd floor last corner office mrs Anderson" he gave me a staff card with my name and picture

Me: "thank you"

Him: "learning straight from the big boss mmh" I walked away took a lift I rushed to her office and bumped into a girl her files went flying all over

Me: "oh shit I'm so sorry" I was already picking them up

Her: "it's okay" said the sweetest most soft voice I had ever heard I looked up I couldn't see her face she was also picking some files up and her weave was on her face I handed her the files she pushed back her weave and I was taken by her innocent face with her big eyes hidden under her specs

Me: "I'm sorry"

Her: "I'm clumsy it's okay" we looked at each other but she quickly looked away she was so beautiful and besides the hair she was all natural yet flawless she reminded me of Zama

Me: "I'm Bandile"

Her: "Isabella but Bella is fine well daddy calls me Isa but then you can call me whatever.... I'm talking too much sorry" she spoke fast and attempted to walk away but I held her arm she looked at my wedding I cursed softly wishing I had taken it out

Me: "I'm going to mrs Anderson" she pointed to the office "thank you"

Bella: "you welcome"

Me: "you really beautiful" her pale cheeks turned rose she was blushing

Bella: "thank you and please let go of my arm I'm running late" I did she walked away while I watched her the plain black dress she was wearing was doing amazing things for her small curves I went to the office and knocked she waved me in and I got in

Her: "Brian's son?"

Me: "yes ma'am"

Her: “you late so late that I should just fire you on the spot if there’s one thing I appreciate it punctuality”

Me: “sorry ma’am it won’t happen again”

Her: “I’m doing your father a favor here I don’t take interns with just degrees”

Me: “thank you ma’am”

Her: “enough with the ma’am crap”

Me: “yes ma’am Shit sorry” she shot me a dead stare

Her: “you the married one”

Me: “yes” she took off her specs and looked at me properly

Her: “see that cubicle” she pointed “that’s yours” I nodded she handed me a phone “it must be on all the time within office hours you will be shadowing me so everywhere I go you follow unless I tell you

otherwise”

Me: “okay” she handed me a file

Her: “that’s what I’m working on get your self familiar with it we have a meeting with those people in 3 hours” the file was so thick “now go on” she waved me off I got out went to my cubicle I put the file down took out my laptop and my notepad I switched my laptop on connected to the wifi with my staff numbers then I got buried in the file while researching about the people we were meeting with until someone sat on the cubicle next to mine I looked over it was Bella I just smiled

Me: “so..” She looked at me

Bella: “I was told to stay away from your type so please don’t try to befriend me” I looked at her takenback

Me: “what type”

Bella: “hot charming type wearing wedding rings” I chuckled

Me: “you think I’m hot” she blushed again and looked down without saying anything “just so you know I think you hot too”

Bella: “I’m not”

Me: “if only you saw yourself through my eyes” she kept her face down but her cheeks were all red “what do you do here”

Bella: “I’m Mrs Anderson’s p.a” Me:

“perfect!”

Bella: “hhu?” She looked at me

Me: “we going to be working together”

Bella: “oh” her pink thin lips made a perfect O I felt my dick reacting

Down boy!!

Me: "yeah"

.

fezeka

*

*

Me: "it only been 2 hours bayanda"

Baya: "I just wish my brother was here I don't know anyone here and people are so stuck up"

Me: "well your brother is not there so suck it up babyand make the best of the situation"

Baya: "it's not like I have a choice babe" Me:

"I love you okay and I miss you" Baya: "I'll

come over tonight cook for me" Me: "I'll cook"

he sighed

Baya: "how's our daughter"

Me: "she's mad at me"

Baya: "what did you do"

Me: "she wanted me to call you"

Baya: "why didn't you"

Me: "i was mad at you"

Baya: "you didn't have to talk to me you would have just dialed and gave her the phone"

Me: "well I didn't think about that"

Baya: "are you still mad at me?"

Me: "are you still going to act weird and jumpy" Baya:

"no"

Me: "Baya I don't want to accuse you of cheating because I don't want to fight with you but stop acting weird" he had been acting weird for the past days his phone was either off or on silent when he

was with us and he suddenly changed his password he won't tell me the new one

Baya: "baby I'm not cheating on you and your insecurities are not sexy"

Me: "I'm sorry"

Baya: "let me go back to work" Me:

"I said sorry Bayanda"

Baya: "and I hear you babe it just disappointing that you don't trust me if you keep accusing me of something I might just end up doing it because you already think I'm doing it"

Me: "don't talk like that you know I wouldn't survive if you cheated on me"

Baya: "I know babe that's why I'm not doing it, I love you okay only you and Lisa"

Me: "okay"

Baya: "I'll see you tonight"

Me: "bye" I dropped the call I knew he was cheating I just needed prove he made me wana go all Angela (from why did I get married Marcus's wife) on him and believe I was if he didn't stop being weird Bayanda was hot and young girls threw themselves at him and it terrified me that he didn't love me enough to walk away from some of them like the likes of Wendy what made things worse was that these girls were in his age groups while I was old they liked the things that he liked that I found stupid and childish like video games or going clubbing I was over that life not that I didn't drink I just preferred chilled vibes somewhere you can drink and have a conversation while music is playing softly.

Anyway I prepared for my class I had first year class that I needed to lecture someone knocked

Me: “yes” Zama got in with a smile i smiled we had bonded over the age gaps we had with our partners plus loving a james man was difficult she just hadn’t seen that which is what Beth and I bonded over

Zama: “hey” she sat down

Me: “mom in law” she giggled she really was beautiful and it was flawless she didn’t put any effort to it she wore whatever and still looked good

Zama: “you and Bayanda need to stop” Me:

“he got me used to it”

Zama: “how are you”

Me: “I’m well love and you”

Zama: “I’m okay just missing my son wish the day was over”

Me: “how’s the little fella”

Zama: “amazing!!” She beamed and took out her

phone “look at him his just too adorable” she started showing me pictures

Me: “his too adorable” which was true but then having hot parents like Zama and Brian obviously he was going to be beautiful

Zama: “God if it wasn’t for Melissa I would skip my last class just so I can go stare at him”

Me: “Melissa?”

Zama: “a daughter of a family friend she’s staying with us” I sat back I remember Bayanda talking to someone about her but he brushed it off

Me: “are you comfortable with that” because I’m not comfortable if she’s not related to Bayanda

Zama: “I don’t think it going to last I was planning on speaking to Brian about it I still have my room at the commune the rent is paid up for the whole firstsemester I was thinking she could move in there I

don't want trouble and that girl is trouble"

Me: "if the rent is paid then she should move there it close to campus anyway and you doing your 3rd year you going to be doing practicals most of the time you won't be on campus"

Zama: "yeah. Anyway I'm here to give you this" she took out a blue small balloon thing written M.K and gave it to "pop" I did with my nail and glitter fell on my table with a small note it was an invitation to Marcel's baby launch "Mbali is a little over the top Brian gave her a card now she's abusing it, since she had to cancel the baby shower she came up with that"

Me: "wow it's cute though I'll be there"

Zama: "thank you I registered at babies r us and at earth child but you can get gifts anywhere"

Me: "Saturday" she nodded

Zama: “please bring Lisa” she picked up the pictureframe I have of Bayanda holding Lisa

Me: “I will”

Zama: “cool let me get going before I ran late” Me: “I

also have a class” she stood up

Zama: “see yah” I watched going out it true what they say a man will brake and another will build you up Zama lacked self confidence when she was with Bandile she always walked with her head down usually biting her nails but now she walks like she owns the world it as if she commands everyone to worship her.

I stood up took my bag following her out I went to class I was 10 minutes late I sat up the projector introduced myself I was going through the course outline when the door opened

Me: “you over 20 minutes late that half of the period”

Her: "I'm sorry ma'am I got lost" Me:

"you are"

Her: "Melissa" she pushed her blonde her back

Me: "find a sit next time I will chase you out" she did "one thing I will not accept is people who are over 5 minutes late are we clear" they mumbled yes I went back to my work

.

#zama

*

*

I impatiently waited for Melissa as soon as I saw her coming my way I started the car she threw her bag in the backseat and got in the front seat I drove off while she buckled up

Me: "first day on campus?"

Mel: "I'm so tired the classes are so far apart" Me:

"you will get used to it, did you eat?"

Mel: "no I didn't have free period" Me:

"shucks you must be starving"

Mel: "you have no idea, do you think Tyler is back? He wasn't answering my calls"

Me: "he will be back I think after 16:00"

Mel: "you two are close do you find him attractive" I laughed

Me: "no I don't find him attractive we close because we stay together and I'm married to his father"

Mel: "okay" I didn't say anything after that until we got home I parked outside the garage took my bag went in straight up to the nursery I found Brian's mom there with Marcel

Me: "hello"

Her: “mmh” I went to the bathroom washed my hands took wipes cleaned my breasts they were so full it was painful

Me: “come here baby” Her:

“I’m still holding him”

Me: “you spent the whole day with him and I need to feed him”

Her: “I just did” I looked at this woman feeling so irritated

Me: “give me my son now” she did clicking her tongue I took Marcel and my bag went to my room locking the door I put him on the bed took off my bra pulled down my dress I started feeding him he sucked for dear life he preferred the milk straight from my boob not from the bottle he was looking up at me as I fed him while brushing his hair someone tried opening the door

“Baby!” I went to unlock Brian got in he held my chin and gave me a short deep kiss

Me: “I also missed you” he locked the door we went to sit down

Brian: “how are my two favorite people doing” Me:

“we good how are you”

Brian: “a little tired I came back as soon as I was done with my appointments I keep telling my p.a to book less people but it like she doesn’t hear” I changed Marcel feeding him from a different boob

Me: “sorry babe”

Brian: “when did you get back”

Me; “like 5 minutes ago” he nodded Marcel fell asleep I put him on his side cot then got on top of Brian “I wish we could just stay here and never go out” he chuckled

Brian: "that could be arranged"

Me: "to think I still need to go to the gym"

Brian: "don't push yourself baby you don't have to go there everyday you not in a hurry to lose the weight"

Me: "I am"

Brian: "don't be" I brought my face up we kissed deeply i wasn't fully healed yet so the kiss ended at just that

Me: "when are your parents leaving?"

Brian: "when the lobola is done"

Me: "but that's in two weeks"

Brian: "I know"

Me: "okay"

Brian: "she told me she's being nice is she not" nice my fat ass

Me: "she is"

Brian: "okay good now meet her halfway" Me:

"I will"

Brian: "I'm so sleepy I fell asleep in the office"

Me: "sleep I need to pump first my breasts are stillfull"

Brian: "let me taste" I giggled Me:

"no"

Brian: "come on let me" he already had my breast in his hand I nodded he sucked on it I felt the milk coming out he frowned "it yukky!!" I laughed and kissed him sucking his tongue to taste it

Me: "it not bad"

Brian: "a.a it is" he rolled us over getting on top of me "I love you"

Me: "I love you" we kissed

.

#bayanda

*

*

I got home tired I just needed a warm shower then I could go to Fezeka's place I got in my room it was dark the curtains were closed which was strange coz I left them open I locked the door and switched the lights on

Me: "the fuck.." Melissa was on my bed she stood up and walked to me all naked with just a pair of heels on

Melissa: "how was your day my love?"

Me: "I ... I" I couldn't even find the words she knelt in front of me started undoing my belt she pulled down

my pants along with my boyleg I was already hard she started giving me a bj going hard I held her head

PART 27 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

zama

*

*

Me: “and my favorite part the kitchen” she giggled

Yamkelani: “it also my favorite part in my house” we got in the kitchen and I just felt defeated

Me: “what the hell guys!!” I went to kneel next to Fezeka putting her head on my lap “why you all just stand there?! Go call your father Bandile” he left “wena Melissa go clean yourself up and start packing your bags”

Melissa: “I’m not leaving I’m pregnant with Tyler’s

child”

Me: “amen!!” Bayanda wasn’t even in the kitchen “just go this is not Bayanda’s house” Yamkelani gaveme a glass of water I splashed some on Fezeka’s face

Beth: “come I’ll help you clean up” she walked out with Melissa

Brian: “what happened?” He asked kneeling next to me checking Fezeka out

Me: “I think she fainted” he lifted her up we went upstairs as Yamkelani and lusanda went out

Brian: “where’s Bayanda”

Me: “I think he ran” he clicked his tongue

Brian: “he needs to find a place and move out of my house they need to grow up man” he put Fezeka in the bayanda’s room then went to get his medical

bag

Me: "is she going to be fine?"

Brian: "yeah"

Me: "I'll go check on Marcel I'm sure his tired of the bottle now"

Brian: "okay baby" I kissed his cheek and he chuckled I turned to walk away but he held my hand and kissed me deeply I wrapped my arms around his neck he grabbed my ass making me stand on my toes after awhile I pulled back

Me: "let me go and uhm ... Yeah" he chuckled

Brian: "and feed Marcel" I smiled

Me: "yes" I walked out

.

Fezeka

*

*

I woke up in a dark room the only light shining in it was from outside I sat up and Lisa was peacefully sleeping next to me I looked around and we were in Bayanda's room then it all came back how Bayanda made Melissa pregnant how I beat her up I wanted to scream loudly to cry until I had no tears left but I couldn't with Lisa sleeping next to me I got off the bed I was still wearing my boyfriend jeans and Bayanda's shirt that I had come wearing I went to his closet pulled out his sweatpants and vest I got dressed in it I took my phone it was 03:45 I didn't want to wake Lisa up so we can go home which was going to be a hustle because I didn't have my car I was starving and thirsty I put on Bayanda's flops went out going to the kitchen as soon as I reached the bottom stairs the alarm rang loudly I stood there

not knowing what to do it didn't even take a minute Brian showed up

Brian: "hey" he quickly walked towards the door and switched it off

Me: "I'm sorry I didn't know it was going to ring I didn't mean to wake everyone up"

Brian: "it's cool, it just rings here and my room only luckily I caught it before Marcel woke up otherwise Zama was going to be pissed off she's tired"

Me: "I'm sorry" I looked down he sighed

Brian: "is he home?"

Me: "maybe in Melissa's room"

Brian: "his not stupid I would kill him myself" Me:

"yeah well he made her pregnant"

Brian: "sorry"

Me: "it's not your fault" he smiled and went up I went to the kitchen there was so much leftovers they really went big for this whole baby launch thing which I found kinda stupid but whatever. I warmed some short ribs and lamb chops I poured myself juice then went out to the tv room I ate in front of the tv while busy on my phone I didn't have anything from Bayanda I guess he just didn't care that he just turned my world upside down he got his side chick pregnant didn't even say sorry I just missed Mfuneko we hardly ever fought we only did over my attitude but there was never a third person in our relationship he treated me like his queen he worshiped everything about me and when Lisa was born God that was the best day I could still hear his voice as he cried saying thank you which wasn't easy xhosa men don't get emotional but he cried like a baby. I wiped my tears which wouldn't stop falling I should

have stayed in PE we would be happy I should have listened to my mom when she told me I would regret moving to a city where I didn't know anyone but no Fezeka had to be stubborn and move.

I woke up when I felt someone scoop me up I opened my eyes saw Bayanda I jumped off his arms almost falling

Baya: "I am so sorry" he smelled like brewery

Me: "okay" I walked past him he grabbed my hand "don't. Do not touch me with your dirty hands"

Baya: "I love you" I pulled my hand went to his room locking the door I called for a cab it was morning already I woke Lisa up

Lisa: "mommy it sunday"

Me: "we have to go home baby"

Lisa: "okay" she sat up yawning I hated having to

wake her up so early when she didn't have school

Me: "come let's rinse your mouth" I picked her up getting her off the bed she went to the bathroom I made the bed the cab called saying it outside the gate just as Lisa got back from the bathroom

Lisa; "are we leaving now mommy" Me;

"Yes baby put on your shoes" Lisa:

"good because I want to sleep"

Me: "sorry" I lifted her up we went out I went to the kitchen so I can open the gate mam'sophie was making breakfast and Zama was drinking tea while they spoke

Me: "good morning"

Zama: "hey, how you feeling?" She looked at me with her eyes filled with pity

Me: "I'll live"

Zama: "I'm sorry" I smiled and pressed for the gate "you leaving?"

Me: "yes"

Zama: "wish you could stay for breakfast but I understand and thank you for coming"

Me: "thank you"

Zama: "I'll call you" I nodded and walked out the cab was on the driveway we got in the driver drove off.

.

bayanda

*

*

I woke up Monday morning feeling absolutely drained and hangover I spent Saturday night and Sunday drunk it's days like these I really wished I wasn't working. I got off the bed went to shower got

out lotioned got dressed in ink jeans flooded at the bottom with a black shirt and black flux I roughed up my hair I really needed a hair cut I took my bag and phone went downstairs I found Zama in the kitchen having a fruit salad she just shook her head I was just glad that she made Melissa move out yesterday

Me: "I don't want a lecture"

Zama: "good because you won't get one from me I'm not your mother but know one thing, one day you will have a daughter she will fall in love for her sake I pray it won't be with someone like you" I cleared my throat because that hit home badly I would die if my daughter dated an asshole like me

Me: "didn't mam'sophie make breakfast I'm starving"

Zama: "she's off today you can make your own" I took out a box of cheerios poured into a bowl added milk then sat down started eating

Me: "it was a mistake"

Zama: "it always is with you and your brother" I didn't say anything after that she finished her salad took a bottle of water from the fridge and her bag then left I finished up then left as well got to work, I hated this place I just wished the year was over. I kept thinking about my situation the whole day I needed to get my facts straight with Melissa before I talk to Fezeka it would be a miracle if she forgave me for this but onething for sure I was not going to let go of her Fezeka was my woman my heart the only person I would marry but Melissa had to come and mess us up.

After a long and draining day at work I went past clicks got a whole different home pregnancy test kits then I drove to the commune I parked outside the gate went in I knocked at Zama's old room Melissa opened she smiled when she saw me Fezeka really fucked her up her eye was still swollen

and navy but it was open now and her lip was still slightly swollen her cheek was also navy her nose was broken she actually looked fucked up

Me: "hi"

Mel: "what do you want"

Me: "to talk let me in" she did I sat on the chair while she laid on her bed went back to watching a movie on her laptop "I want us to do the tests" I gave her the plastic

Mel: "okay" she stood up "I'll pee on them in the toilet"

Me: "I'm coming with you"

Mel: "I'm not tricking you but okay" we went to the bathroom she peed on all 4 of the sticks then we went to her room the first test came out positive shesmiled

Me: "let's wait for the others" after about 5 minutes I was staring at 4 positive tests one was even showing 3 weeks "so it's mine"

Mel: "it's ours"

Me: "are you keeping it"

Mel: "yes" I nodded then buried my face on my hands it was seriously fucked! Being tied to this psychotic bitch for the rest of my life was going to be a nightmare

Mel: "you should be happy Tyler we created a baby" Me: "I have to go I'll check on you later"

Mel: "okay" I walked out and drove to fezeka's flat I parked on the underground parking then took a lift up I unlocked the door and got in found her cooking in the kitchen and Lisa watching cartoons

Me: "hi"

Fezeka: "Lisa go to your room" Lisa:

"but mom I'm still watching"

Fezeka: "now Lisa" she stood up angrily and went to her room

Me: "you didn't have to chase her out of her tv time"

Fezeka: "how about you let me take care of my child and you focus on your unborn"

Me: "I deserve that" we remained silent I didn't even know where to start with apologizing

Fezeka: "your things are already packed in my room you can take them and go"

Me: "I'm sorry Fez"

Fezeka: "I know you're sorry and you didn't mean to do that" she turned and looked at me tears falling down her face "you didn't mean to fuck her! You didn't mean to get her pregnant! You didn't mean to

break my heart! You didn't mean for me to find out! I know and now that we have that cleared out leave my place" I walked closer to her she picked up a knife from the counter "don't even think about it Bayanda I just want you to leave my keys and go"

Me: "I messed up Fezeka I messed up so bad I don't even know where to start with fixing this" I sat on the floor letting my head hang between my legs "tell me what to do, how do I fix this Fezeka because I can't lose you I love you so much you my sanctuary I just can't you Fezeka" I looked up at her wiping my tears as she was wiping hers "tell me how do I fix this? What do I do to make us work again Fez?"

Fezeka: "just leave me alone Bayanda we are done"

Me: "no we not, we far from being done Fezeka don't make me angry"

Fezeka: "I don't care be angry if you want, beat me

up if it going to make you feel better I don't care. I'm tired of you Bayanda I lowered my standards fighting your bitches worse this one is even in my class I'll have to see her almost everyday, I disregarded my beliefs and put my pride aside agreed to be in a relationship with you even though I'm older than you, I gave myself to you while you were still just a boy chasing after every skirt that comes your way. I'm over this, this relationship is draining and I'm over it I don't want it anymore now please stand up and leave my flat so I can continue cooking for my child" she looked at me wiping her tears this wasn't the strong feisty overly confident Fezeka that I fell in love with I had broken her she looked weak insecure and so fragile, she turned back to her stove

Me: "I'll give you sometime to cool off Fezeka but I'm not giving up on you on us"

Fezeka: "I've cooled off I'm not angry anymore I'm

just done with you”

Me: “why are you being like this?! I’ve never seen you like, the fezeka I know fights for herself she doesn’t just give up, I want you to fight for us”

Fezeka: “you’ve never seen me not in love with you this is it” I felt the air leaving my body I stood up feeling weak

Me: “no. I will fix this I don’t know how but I will fix it Fez we love each other we deserve to be together” I walked out my tears couldn’t stop coming down

.

bandile

*

*

I got out in the lift at work Tuesday morning and said a short prayer my boss wanted me and she wasn’t

scared to show it yet I needed Bella. As if she heard she walked past me looking like an angel in a white skirt and a white tucked in shirt with nude heels for the first time since I met her she wasn't wearing black

Me: "my Isa" she turned to look at me her hair flowing and coming to her face

Why the fuck was everything in slow motion!!

She walked towards me with a smile 10 steps to me felt like 100 steps

Bella; "hey Bandile" we hugged she smelt so good I just wanted to smell her skin against mine in bed all day and night

Okay stop being a pervert

Me: "are you good?" We pulled apart, I felt things for Bella things that scared me because even with Beth they weren't so great

Bella: "I'm good and you"

Me: "I'm perfect Bella, you look good in white" she smiled

Bella: "I went shopping Saturday decided to add some colour in my closet"

Me: "you look really gorgeous" she blushed

Bella: "thank you" she almost whispered she was looking down I put my index finger below her chin and lifted up her face

Me: "you already hide your beautiful eyes from me with those specs don't look down I need a glimpse" her face turned red

Bella: "I ... I ... Uhm I" she turned and walked away fast I heard one guy chuckle who was walking past

Him: "you good, she's worked her for a year but I've never seen that"

Me: “mmh” I walked to my cubicle and kissed penny’s picture before putting it back on my desk I switched on my laptop connected to the wifi I went over my notes I had done last night after an hour the boss got in she came to me swinging her tiny hips she really didn’t look her age she looked younger and hot just not my type

Her: “Bandile” I looked at her she smiled “come” I stood up and followed her we got in her office “sit” I did she stood in front of me after shutting down the front blinds “you look so hot today”

Me: “thank you” she took off her panties I jumped off the chair she giggled and sat on her desk with her legs wide open “what you doing?”

Her: “I want you”

Me: “you twice my age and married show some self respect woman”

Her: “you would never find a pussy as tight as mine” she opened her legs wider her clean shaved pussy was just out there no lie it looked gorgeous

Me: “no man” I walked to the door tried opening it but it was locked

Her: “come on Bandile we not kids”

Me: “open this door now” she started playing with her pink soft flesh I hated my dick for reacting “unlock the door please”

Her: “I want you Bandile please I haven’t had sex in months” she undid her shirt and bra revealing her perky pink breasts

Me: “no Charlize! I won’t fuck you” at that point my dick was hard this little man had a mind of his own fuck what I wanted she got off the desk and walked over it opened the drawer and pulled out a dildo she went back to sitting on her desk and started fucking

herself I've never been so abused it took everything in me to not yank that dildo out of her hand and fuck her hard, she was busy moaning grabbing her breast and her blonde hair she finally came with a loud moan I swallowed hard she looked at me with a smile

Her: "you missed out Bandile but we can still go again"

Me: "no I'm fine" she pointed to my dick

Her: "his not"

Me: "just open the door and let me out" she got dressed

Her: "we have work to get into" she opened the blinds and got on with work as if nothing had happened.

I stayed in her office until it was lunch time I went out found Bella waiting for me we always have lunch

together

Bella: "she kept you in there" she took her things we left

Me: "for hours" Bella:

"are you okay"

Me: "yeah just wish this day was over"

Bella: "what's wrong Bandile" she looked at me all concerned I put my fork down and wiped my face

Me: "what do you see when you look at me Isabella"

Bella: "a person with a good heart, a sweet person, a caring person, you smart and witty, you seem loving" I chuckled

Me: "seem?"

Bella: "you not in a relationship with me so I wouldn't know"

Me: “okay”

Bella: “what’s going on” I just got assaulted by my boss and I’m actually tired of women wanting me because of my face and body and truth be told if it wasn’t for Bella I would have fucked Charlize but I knew it would come out and Bella would hear about it I just didn’t want to hurt her

Me: “nothing my Isa” she smiled I went back to eating “you should get eye lenses”

Bella: “is there something wrong with my glasses”

Me: “no you have beautiful eyes I’d like to see them often” she nodded with a smile my heart felt like jumping up and down. Like the things this female did to me she didn’t even make an effort

.

#zama

*

*

I woke up Saturday morning when mom woke me up it was the Saturday of the lobola negotiations we weren't having a traditional wedding well because Brian's family wasn't traditional he was just going to pay lobola then at night we were having our engagement party then start with the wedding plans well actually Mbali and I had already had meetings with the planner because he was also doing the engagement party

Me: "mah"

Mom: "wake up Marcel is up" I sat up he had slept with my parents

Me: "put him down I need to clean my breasts"

Mom: "okay feed him and come eat your aunts and uncles are already here"

Me: “okay mah” she smiled Mom:

“I’m so proud of you” Me: “I

haven’t even graduated”

Mom: “but I’m still proud Zamagcina you marrying a man that adores you that will keep you and your children well taken care off, you doing your 3rd year your results are amazing and you an excellent mother to Khanya. All of this at your age baby”

Me: “thank you mom” she kissed my head and walked out, I put Marcel down went to the bathroom I brushed my teeth washed my face and my breasts I got out the bathroom met Siya on the passage

Siya: “is Mbali up”

Me: “she’s not in bed” he nodded I chuckled “you like her don’t you” he laughed looking down

Siya: “maybe” I giggled

Me: “she just broke up with Sabelo she’s not seeing anyone” Marcel started crying I ran to my room quickly wiped my breast with a sanitizer wipe then took him started feeding him my baby was just 5 weeks and 3 days but he was so grown actually he was fat I on the other hand was now a size 36 long way to a 32 that I wanted to be. I fed him then gave him a bath then put him to sleep I went out found mymom and aunts cooking

Me: “morning fam” they started singing one of those zulu wedding songs I joined them Mbali pulled me we started dancing

Uncle: “noise”

Aunt: “osyeke wena!” We laughed Mom:

“eat then you and Mbali go bath”

Mbali: “yebo mah” I took my food and sat on the highchair

Me: "slept well sis"

Mbali: "yep"

Me: "you were up early"

Mbali: "wanted to help out"

Mom: "she's such a good child" Me:

"don't steal my mom"

Mbali: "we sisters so we share everything"

Me: "not my husband though" everyone laughed

Mbali: "obviously"

Aunt2: "where is your Afrikaner? Will we meet him today?"

Aunt: "he is so good looking I met him when they came to pay damages" Mbali was laughing I was just shaking my head "plus his rich!! You should have seen the cars they came with"

Aunt2: “you should try getting his brother for your cousin Zama”

Me: “he has one brother and his married”

Aunt2: “well his friend ke” I rolled my eyes

Me: “I’ll see”

Aunt: “help your cousins out Zama you know marriages are hard to find”

Mom: “leave my child alone”

Aunt2: “we just saying, you know zethu and nokphiladon’t work they need a rich man to take care of them”

Me: “I’ll eat in my room let’s go Mbali” we walked out sat in my room eating “so what do you think of Siya” she laughed out loud I smacked her “you gonnawake up Marcel”

Mbali: “sorry” she giggled “I just got out of a

relationship Zama give me a break” Me:

“but yo..” My phone rang “it Sabelo”

Mbali: “I don’t wana talk to him” I declined the callbut he called again

Me: “maybe it important”

Mbali: “then answer” I did

Me: “hello”

Sabelo: “uhm ..” He didn’t say anything after that Me:

“talk sabelo if it about Mbali sh..” He cut me off

Sabelo: “it’s Brian oh fuck Zama I’m so sorry” I gotoff the bed

Me: “what happened?”

Sabelo: “he got ... Uhm .. Shot last night they need you here to sign some forms before they proceed...” I didn’t hear anything after that I just fell on my knees

wailing everything felt far I could hear Marcel crying as
well but it was as if his outside

Unconditional love

Insert 28

^

^ #zama

*

*

I felt arms wrapping around me

Siya: "you scaring Khanya" my baby was crying his eyes
out no one could calm him even Mbali was failing she was
also crying silently

Mom: "calm down and take him" I nodded I stood up and
took Marcel

Me: "we need to leave"

Mbali: "I spoke with Sabelo ill drive"

Mom: "you both not in a right frame to drive"

Siya: "give me your keys I'll drive" I took the rang rover keys gave them to Siya

Mom: "leave Khanya"

Me: "I can't he needs his milk I don't have any pumped and I don't know how long I'll be gone I don't think we will come back"

Mbali: "so I must take everything" I nodded Siya helped her take our things to my car

Mom: "he will be okay sisi we will pray for him" someone started shouting our clan names at the gate we all looked at each other aunty went to lock out the window

Aunt: "it his family I can see his father" she giggled

Me: "do you think they don't know" I took my phone called Brian's dad

Him: "we here"

Me: "Brian is in the hospital"

Him: "I know Sabelo told me his mom is there but Brian would want this to continue you two are already married"

Me: "okay"

Him: "now go there they need you" I dropped the call

Me: "it will continue but the party is off I have to go" I walked out got in the back seat Siya drove off Brian'suncles from his mother's side were there along with his dad we drove straight to mhlanga netcare med I was crying silently the whole way we got there Mbali took Marcel I ran in sabelo met us by the door he just hugged me my tears couldn't stop coming out

Me: "what's wrong with my husband Sabelo"

Sabelo: "the doctor will explain" I pulled out of the hug and nodded "come" we went in Brian's mom was standing there

Her: "you sure took your time!! You want my son to die so you can have his money"

Me: "don't fuck with Siphosethu not now because I will do something I might regret" everyone got taken back the twins were also there along with Mpilo and Ethan "where's the doctor Sabelo" we went to the receptionist they paged the doctor and he came

Doc: "Mrs James I'm Dr Kia we need you to sign some papers for us before we can proceed"

Me: "what is wrong with him"

Doc: "he was shot 3 times one bullet in the head" I stumbled back almost falling Sabelo held me "2 hit his spinal cord we were able to remove those two

now the other one is in a very dangerous place any movement could effect his speech and his memory worst case he could die on the table"

Me: "can't you just leave it there"

Sabelo: "Zama?"

Doc: "that is an option but the thing is the brain has fluids and those fluids could make it move around which is going to cause even more damage"

Me: "so those forms"

Doc: "we need to know that if anything goes wrong you won't sue the hospital that you agreed to this fully aware of the risks"

Me: "so he might die anyway" he nodded with his eyes filled with pity "do it I'll sign the papers do whatever it takes to save my husband" he nodded and reached over the table came back with a clipboard that had papers on it I signed

Doc: "we will take him to the operation room now" Me:
"can I see him first"

Doc: "yes this way mrs james" I followed him he led me to Brian's room he looked so weak and pale with all those machines connected on him

Me: "a minute please"

Doc: "just a minute" he stepped out I sat on the chair next to him I just started crying all over again

Me: "please don't leave me Brian" I held his hand it was so cold "please don't leave me alone in this cruel world with your son, I love you Brian Monwabisi James I want you to fight and come back to me to your sons fight back for us we need you I won't survive without you please. This is supposed to be one of our happiest days and then this happens I'm so angry at you I had my dress already which I look hot in for your information so you better fight in that

OR and come back so I can wear my dress it all lace and peach so I can't wear it at your funeral" the doctor got in

Doc: "we running out of time" I nodded I kissed his dry cold lips softly

Me: "I love you and come back to me" the nurse got in and they pushed him out "please bring him back tome"

Doc: "I'll try my best mrs James" he left I went to Siya he held me I just sobbed loudly

Me: "I can't lose him Siya I won't survive if I lose him"

Siya: "you won't lose him he will fight to come backto you and Khanya"

Me: "he has my heart Siya if he doesn't come backmy heart won't come back"

Siya: "let's be positive he will come back you two are

destined to be together" I nodded I pulled out of his arms

Mbali: "Marcel can't be here I'm taking him home" Me:

"he will need milk"

Bandile: "I'll go get your pump for you then drop it off again
come Mbali"

Me: "thank you" he nodded they left after I fed Marcel and
gave him a kiss. After long 10 hours of being in the
hospital the doctor came to us I stood up

Me: "how did it go? Is he okay?"

Doc: "the surgery went well but we won't really know until
he wakes up right now his in a coma"

Baya: "but people wake up from comas right"

Doc: "yes it might be tomorrow or a week from now even a
month later there's 50 50 chance of him

waking up or never waking up" I sat down feeling defeated his mother let out a loud cry "let's focus on the positive side of things he needs positivity around him"

Sabelo: "is he going to be fine though"

Doc: "for now we don't know"

Me: "can I see him"

Doc: "tomorrow morning during visiting hours" Me: "just once please"

Doc: "I'm sorry"

Sabelo: "come on man it her husband she won't sleep without seeing him"

Doc: "you really can't right now it been a long day for him he needs rest I would suggest you do the same because it going to be a hectic time"

Me: "thank you" he nodded and left "Siya?"

Siya: "come" he took my hand we walked out Sabelowas following us

Me: "give us a minute"

Siya: "okay" he went in the car

Sabelo: "I'm sorry Zama"

Me: "you spoke to the police"

Sabelo: "yes"

Me: "what happened"

Sabelo: "we were coming from dinner remember he called you during dinner as we got to the parking we separated because we were using different cars next thing we heard gunshots we ran to him he was on the floor shot nobody was around"

Me: "so they just shot him and left"

Sabelo: "the police are doing everything they can to find who did this"

Me: "okay" he sighed

Sabelo: "it's my fault I shouldn't have forced him to go to gateway"

Me: "it's nobody's fault and right now I just want to go to bed with my son"

Sabelo: "okay I'll see you in the morning" he gave me a hug
"he will pull through he just has to"

Me: "goodnight" I got in the car and Siya drove off

Siya: "you haven't eaten"

Me: "I'm not hungry"

Siya: "you breastfeed Zama you have to eat"

Me: "I will after bathing"

Siya: "good"

Me: "you sleeping over?"

Siya: "I don't have clothes and I have to be back at

work on Monday"

Me: "you can wear Bayanda's or Brian's then get a lift with mom and dad tomorrow so you can get your car and drive back to pmb"

Siya: "got a spare room for me in that mansion of yours" I chuckled

Me: "it's a 12 bedroom house only 3 rooms are occupied well 4 since Brian's parents are here"

Siya: "his mom doesn't like you"

Me: "more like she hates me she thinks I'm after his money"

Siya: "pay no attention to her"

Me: "can you drive pass fish aways please" Siya:

"sure" I chuckled "what?"

Me: "just thinking about how I used to drive Brian crazy when I was pregnant I loved sea food any time

of the day or night he would drive to the nearest seafood restaurant and buy it for me he even learnt how to cook prawns" we laughed "he needs to come back to me Siya"

Siya: "he will sis have faith"

Me: "we need to get pizza as well Brian's dad doesn't like sea food"

Siya: "oryt" he turned at the complex we got pizza and my hake then left we got home I showed Siya a room he was going to use then went to bath I got in my pjs went to get my child from the nursery I went downstairs found Mbali and Siya eating in front of the tv I went to get my food and joined them

Me: "you two look cosy" they were under a blanket Siya chuckled

Mbali: "don't start"

Me: "I'm just saying"

Siya: "we a perfect match right sisi" Me:

"totally"

Mbali: "shame"

Siya: "she doesn't want me but I would treat her so good"

Me: "he would"

Mbali: "I'm going to go sleep"

Siya: "can I join"

Mbali: "a.a Siyabonga stop" she whined I chuckled she liked him I know how Mbali is when she likes a guy the door opened I heard voices it was Brian's parents and Bayanda Bayanda came to us he sat next to me with a sigh

Baya: "I'm so starving mom what you eat" he looked at my plate "you pregnant again?"

Me: "just because I'm eating fish doesn't mean I'm

pregnant. There's food in the kitchen"

Baya: "wouldn't it be funny if you got pregnant" Me:

"Marcel is just a month old"

Baya: "exactly it would be funny"

Me: "mxm just go get your food" he chuckled and stood up

Mbali: "you on an injection right"

Me: "I kinda forgot yazi I'll go Monday"

Mbali: "mmh"

Me: "don't"

.

#bayanda

*

*

I took 3 slices of pizza put it on a paper towel

grabbed can of beer from the fridge I went out Me:

"later"

Zama: "bye" she looked awful it tore my heart I don't blame Bandile for not wanting to be around her even though she was smiling it wasn't her real smile I went out got in my car drove out I couldn't be at home I needed my comfort zone it been a week now since we spoke but I called everyday she never answered my calls she dropped the landline as soon as she heard my voice I drove while eating until I got to the flats I parked and went up I tried unlocking but there was a key in it I forced it in and unlocked I got in it was dark I went straight to her room took off my clothes quietly when I got in the bed she woke up and jumped off the bed switching the lights on

Fezeka: "what the fuck!!"

Me: "didn't mean to wake you up"

Fezeka: "didn't mean to wake me up?! What the hell are you doing here in my bed"

Me: "dad got shot his in a coma"

Fezeka: "oh my God are you okay" she came back to bed and hugged me I held her

Me: "I'm so scared Fez"

Fezeka: "I'm sorry baby I'm so sorry"

Me: "it's bad Fez I can't even think straight, I don't want to lose my dad Fez"

Fezeka: "you won't" she pulled out and held my face "your father is a very strong man he will pull through for you and your brothers as well as Zama you will see" I kissed her she pushed me back

Me: "please"

Fezeka: "Bayanda please I've cried so much it been awful"

Me: "I'm so sorry baby it been awful for me too but I'm here now let me make it right again" I held the back of her neck and kissed her hard she moaned and melted into my arms

Fezeka: "Baya" I kissed her deeper making her lay on the bed fully I got on top of her she didn't want to open her legs I shook my hips forcing her to open them until she did I loved that she slept naked

.

#Bandile

*

*

It was a month later dad was still in a come things were just draining all over I avoided Zama by all costs I couldn't stand to see her like that she was a walking zombie Marcel had even stopped drinking breast milk he was taking formula. I got to work

walked to my cubicle I was met by the smile that made my heart jump for joy I was so in love with her it drove me crazy I had never been that much in love before

Me: "my Isa" she stood up and gave me a hug I kissed her forehead

Bella: "are you okay? Did you see your dad last night?"

Me: "I'm okay and no I didn't go" I went and turned by the door when I saw Zama and Marcel through the window my little brother had grown so much

Bella: "well we can go during lunch that's if you want to go with me again"

Me: "thank you I do" we sat down

Bella: "boss is not in a good mood today" Me:

"perfect! Just what I need"

Bella: "sorry" I touched her cheek she pulled back "Bandile don't"

Me: "but I love you Bella"

Bella: "you belong to someone else please don't ruin our friendship because that's all I can offer you"

Me: "I understand" I truly did she was raised with morals and values I think that's one of the reasons that I was so in love with her

Bella: "thank you"

Me: "let's work" she smiled "I love you so much" Bella: "don't"

Me: "sorry" we got on with our work I kept on stealing glances at her I loved the way she bit her pen when thinking about something my work rang "mrs Anderson"

Her: "come" she hung up I went to her office "close

the door" I did and went to sit down "I have to go to Cape Town now I understand that your father is still not well and this might not be ideal time for you to travel so I will leave you here I trust you and Isabella can handle things for two weeks"

Me: "yes we can" and thank you so much for not taking me with you. I was so tired of this woman sexually assaulting me this one time we went to Richards bay for a meeting and we had to sleep over she came in my hotel room naked when I was in bed sleeping but I didn't do anything to her I just went to sleep on the couch, Bella is the only thing that is keeping me from fucking her for the love of me I just can't do anything to hurt her I can't

Her: "good now get out" I did

Bella: "so?"

Me: "just telling me that she's leaving and I'm not"

she smiled

Bella: "so she's not taking you with her"Me:

"yeah"

Bella: "good" I chuckled

Me: "getting a little territorial aren't we" she blushed her cheeks getting all red

Bella: "don't" we continued with work until it was lunch time we left going to the hospital found Zama there I felt like turning but I didn't have an excuse to tell Bella we got in

Me: "hey" she stood up I gave her hug she just cried "hey now don't do that dad is strong man he will come back to you"

Zama: "it hurts Bandile it physically hurts"

Me: "I know but we still on the positive side" she pulled back and wiped her tears looking at Bella

Zama: "hi" she smiled weakly

Bella: "hi I'm Isabella sorry about your husband" Zama:

"thank you I'm Zama"

Bella: "his stepmom I know" Zama looked at me Me:

"we work together"

Zama: "okay" I went to stand next to dad Me:

"they shaved him"

Zama: "Sabelo did yesterday"

Me: "he looks good" the door opened Fezeka and Bayanda got in

Bella: "woah you two are one and the same person" we all laughed

Bayanda: "who is this pretty lady" fezeka cleared her throat Bayanda and I chuckled

Me: "that's Bella"

Baya: "the Bella? I don't blame you bro she's nice" Bella's cheeks turned red "and she blushes too fucking perfect"

Me: "Bella that's my crazy twin brother Bayanda and his woman Fezeka"

Fezeka: "nice to meet you"

Bella: "same here"

Baya: "dad looks good"

Me: "uncle Sabelo shaved him"

Fezeka: "how you holding up Zama"

Zama: "I just want him to wake up"

Fezeka: "but are you eating you need to be strong for the baby" Zama was 5 weeks pregnant

Zama: "how can Brian do this to me he can't leave me here with our kids by myself" she started crying again Fezeka held her "his being selfish Fezeka he

can't make me pregnant then leave me already with a 2 months old baby"

Fezeka: "it's okay cry it out it's okay but he will come back to you he will you will see"

Zama: "I just want him to wake up"

Me: "he will Zama you will see he has 4 children that he needs to take care of he will wake up" she moved from Fezeka's arms

Zama: "you right" we all sat quietly for a few minutes until Zama farted we all cracked up in laughter

Me: "yerrr mani Zama"

Zama: "it's the baby"

Baya: "right now I wish I was dad who can't smell this" he went to stand by the window

Zama: "Brian likes my smell"

Fezeka: "it doesn't even smell"

Bella: "yes it doesn't"

Zama: "I love you fam"

Baya: "ncooh mommy!" We all laughed and huggedUs:

"we love you too mom"

.

#fezeka

*

*

It was 7 months later so much had changed yet everything was still the same. Bayanda was a daddy to the cutest baby boy ever he was a week old they named him Manson Brian James he was a week old we hadn't met him because Melissa was in Mpumalanga when she gave birth and the child was going to stay with Bayanda's grandparents because Melissa's parents said they can't take care of

Manson and with Brian still in a coma Zama couldn't take him in.

Lisa: "mommy hurry" she was standing by the door Me:

"I'm coming"

Lisa: "daddy just called again he says you late!" She was calling Bayanda daddy I took one last look at myself on the mirror I was wearing a strapless black lace badge dress just below the knee with a thigh slit and nude platform heels my weave tied in a messy bun it was date night

Me: "your dad is always over reacting" I took my black clutch back and walked out "be good for aunty Annie okay" Annie was her baby sitter

Lisa: "okay now go"

Me: "you so pushy" she giggled i left got in a car and drove off we were having dinner at bertoua i parked and got off it looked closed I walked closer a host

met me by the door the whole place was dim with a candle light dinner for two it was completely empty Bayanda was standing by the table I walked closer

Me: "what is this?"

Baya: "me trying to be romantic" I giggled

Me: "I see" he pulled a chair for me I sat down soft music was playing. We finished eating over light conversation

Baya: "dance with me" he pulled me up we started dancing slowly "remember we had our first date here"

Me: "I could never forget you made me so horny" he laughed his chest vibrating on my cheek

Baya: "that's the only thing you remember! I love you Fezeka I love you with all my heart actually you are my heart you my life Fezeka, you Lisa and Manson are my life I will die protecting you 3 and ensuring

that you all always happy I want us to be a family"

Me: "what are you saying" he moved from me and went on one knee I started shaking he took out a ring box and opened it the ring looked so amazing it was a pear cut white diamond ring

Baya: "Fezeka Kani would you do me the honor of being mrs Bayanda james will you marry me" I nodded

Me: "yes" he slipped it on my finger then stood up and wiped my tears before kissing me so softly

.

#Zama

*

*

I looked at my daughter with tears running down myeyes I had given birth yesterday to my little angel. It

been nine months since Brian was in a coma I thank God everyday for my support system because I really don't know how I was going to get through this year I had all the support I needed Sabelo was in charge of the money and Mpilo took care of Brian's surgery but everything went through me first I thank them at every chance I get because if it wasn't for them handling the hospital bill well actually all 5 of his friends were handling the hospital bill it was too expensive I don't even know how much all I know was that medical aid was not covering it. Marcel was 10 months he was growing too much he could sit and crawl now which was kinda funny because he was so fat his little sister looked just like him which means both my babies looked like Brian. I was still lost in my thoughts when the door opened Mbali and Siya got in they were a couple now Siya: "there's my little niece" he took him

Mbali: "be careful how you hold her" Siya:

"I can hold a baby Mbaliyothando" Me: "how is coming with my son"

Mbali: "his grandparents they were driving behind us" as if on cue Brian's parents got in with Marcel he started jumping while on his grandparents arms I took him

Me: "careful Marcel you going to hurt mommy" he snuggled close to me wrapping his arms around my neck

Sethu: "how you feeling?" Yeah she was nice now I don't know why I guess Brian scared us both

Me: "I'm okay"

Zac: "have you eaten"

Me: "mom and dad went out to get me food"

Sethu: "how's my little Amelia" she took the baby

from Siya I named her Amelia and Brian's mom named her Vuyolwethu so Amelia Vuyolwethu James "Brian has to wake up now he needs to see his children" her tears fell triggering mine I've cried so much I should be out of tears now I don't even know how managed to keep Amelia in me I had 3 miscarriage scares Neeha didn't even know what to do anymore I was lost so much weight that I was a size 30 I looked awful like my body was small and my stomach was huge. I wiped my tears Siya kissed my head

Me: "all I want is for him to wake up"

PART 30 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

zama

*

*

Brian: “don’t you fucking dare speak like about my wife in her house Sabelo! Are you out of your fucking mind?!”
Amelia started crying my daughter hates noise I knocked and got in

Me: “what wrong Amelia” I took her and shushed her
Brian: “sorry I spoke a little loudly”

Me: “it’s okay love” I brushed his hair then kissed him shortly “Sihle is setting up in the gym Sabelo should go now”

Brian: “yes he should”

Sabelo: “really?”

Brian: “leave” I looked between Brian looked really angry

Sabelo: “cool bru I’ll call you” he walked out I put Amelia on the side cot then put Marcel in his cot they had fallen asleep I got on top of Brian

Me: "what's wrong"

Brian: "are you cheating on me" Me:

"no I'm not but I did mess up" Brian:

"get off me"

Me: "let me talk. I love you Monwabisi I love you so much my heart literally beats for you I don't see my life without you without our children we've survived so much so many people tried to bring us but we got out stronger and more in love than before, love is kind love is patient baby you've taught me that you introduced me to the kind of love I never thought existed baby I love you now more than ever. You my life Brian my soul and heart" he wiped my tears "when you were gone I prayed 3 times a day I went to the hospital in the morning and at night I was miserable I lost so much weight I almost lost our daughter 3 times everyone wanted me to give they

thought switching off the machines is what's best but I told them that I know the man I married I know that he would shake the earth for me I know that he will come back to me" my voice broke I breathed in and out couple of times "I know my Brian he loves me he wouldn't just leave me just leave our children, I cried everyday and night asking the lord why was he punishing us like this asking why would he do thisbut then mom told me it one of those tests that we have to pass and we will find each other after the darkness. I love you Brian but I have done you wrongI was weak and fragile for that one moment I needed comfort I needed you but you weren't there I don't know what I was thinking or doing I only realized after it was done and he was there saying all the right words touching me in ways that made me feel things, things I should only feel with my husband I tried telling him to stop but he kissed me then I lost

myself I shouldn't have let him have me like that I am your wife no man should have to see me that weak"

Brian: "you slept with him" I nodded but my cheek got hot the same time he slapped me so hard I saw my life flashing in front of me I got off him fast my tears wouldn't stop coming out "leave my sight"

Me: "I'm sorry Brian I'm really sorry I shouldn't have yes I was weak and falling apart but I shouldn't have slept with Sabelo" his face got red same time he started taking everything close to him throwing it at me, at that one moment I thanked God that he couldn't walk otherwise I would be laying in a pool of my own blood I've never seen him that angry his neck veins were popping out

Brian: "leave!!!! Get out of my house now!!!" The kids woke up started screaming I tried taking Amelia but

Brian grabbed my t-shirt and threw a punch at me I fell on the floor I think this whole not being able to walk thing was a true blessing at that moment

Me: "Brian please" I started crying loudly along with my kids mam'sophie got in followed by my mother

Mom: "what's going on?!" They took the kids

Brian: "take this lose thing you call a daughter out of my house" I stood up mom screamed a little

Mom: "you will pay for this Brian" she took my hand and pulled me out we left Brian screaming and cursing in the room I just ran upstairs and threw myself on the couch I cried until I fell asleep.

I woke up later my eye couldn't open I touched it and it was swollen I went to the bathroom and let out a soft sob as I was myself in the mirror my eye was navy and swollen closed on the other side my cheek was red I dropped to the floor curled up in fetus

position and cried loudly I couldn't believe Brian did this to me like I get that I fucked up in a major way but to hit me like this I cried until I ran out of tears I washed my face then went to the medical cabinet applied some cream on my eye then went downstairs I found my mom and dad in the lounge

Me: "daddy"

Dad: "oh Zamagcina what have you gotten yourself into" he gave me a tight hug I just started crying "sshit's okay we going home" I pulled back from the hug

Me: "what you mean?"

Mom: "we leaving we going home I will not have my daughter insulted and beaten up"

Me: "I was wrong I w.."

Dad: "no! Do not justify his actions"

Me: "I'm not dad I'm just saying I messed up big time"

yes he had no right to hit me no right at all and he will pay for this but I am not leaving this is my home he is my husband I will not leave him when he needs me the most he can't walk"

Mom: "there's staff here"

Me: "mom please I am not leaving"

Dad: "you are leaving Zamagcina that mean does not deserve your loyalty"

Mom: "do you want to come home in a coffin" Me:

"mom you exaggerating"

Dad: "Zama lets just go home" Me:

"I'm not leaving"

Mom: "you want to stay here so he kills you fine byme but I am taking my grandchildren with me"

Me: "I think that's a good idea leave with Thembekaill tell her to pack"

Mom: "already did" I nodded

Dad: "Zama please come home with us"

Me: "it's Wednesday I'll come on Friday for the weekend"
they nodded I helped them pack the kid's things in dad's
car I kissed my babies then hugged my parents

Dad: "I wish you were still a kid I could drag you home
kicking and screaming" I giggled

Me: "I'm someone's wife" I hugged mom

Mom: "please leave Zama you deserve better" I nodded

Me: "he needs me right now" they got in the car I waved
as they drove off I went back in the house mam'sophie
had went to sleep she was using the pool house I went to
the kitchen dished up for Brian then went to the bedroom
downstairs I found him sitting in the dark I switched on the
light he looked at

me his face filled with regret but he quickly covered it with anger

Me: "I brought you dinner" I put it on the bedside then turned to walk out when I got to the door I felt the plate hitting my head before it fell down I looked at him he looked away my hair was covered in mince lasagna and chicken stir fry I went to take a broom and a dustpan went back started cleaning

Brian: "leave it!! Just leave it and leave my fucking house"

Me: "we married in community of property in case you've forgotten everything you own is mine" he looked at me all pale I went out threw the dirt in the bin I went up to our room took a shower washing my hair my face was itchy I got out dried my hair put on my pjs went downstairs dished up for myself I went to eat in front of the tv just dwelling in my misery.

.

bandile

*

*

I woke up in the morning next to the most beautiful person ever Lord knows the scheming I had to do in order for her to finally agree to sleep over I had to take some files with me home then I kept calling her all night asking her for help until she got irritated and said I must come pick her up when it was time for me to take her I told her I'm out of petrol she knows nothing about cars so she believed me I told her that I called an uber after an hour she was falling asleep I convinced her to sleep over after another hour trying to convince her dad that she's perfectly safe he shouldn't drive all the way to pick her up at night we went to bed cuddled until we both fell asleep. I

brushed her hair pushing it off her face she looked so adorable with her thin lips pouting she opened her eyes and smiled

Bella: "stop staring"

Me: "you too beautiful" I tried kissing her but she pushed me back

Bella: "morning breath" I chuckled quickly got on top of her

Me: "you too cute" I kissed her deeply she moaned making my morning erection worse I held her breast massaging it she pushed me off I moved back a little "what's wrong"

Bella: "I'm not ready Bandile please"

Me: "I know baby and I won't rush we will go at your pace"

Bella: "you mean that?"

Me: “ofcos”

Bella: “you won’t go getting it from somewhere else”

Me: “I would do that to you I love you too much to hurt you” she nodded

Bella: “thank you for understanding” I kissed her shekissed me back she was getting better in kissing justfollowing my lead before but now she was actually kissing me back I don’t know why I mean I wasZama’s first boyfriend but I didn’t feel this pride and joy I feel knowing that I’m Bella’s first boyfriend I’ll be her first in everything it excited me made me happy knowing no boy has touched her or did thingsto her I pulled back gave her a soft peck she smiled

Bella: “we going to be late for work”

Me: “have you thought about what I said”

Bella: “I do apply Bandile but you know how hard it is without connection and being an assistant to

Charlize is best I can do right now I'm getting experience from the best person in the industry"

Me: "but baby this is the 3rd year you working for you doing your phd now you can get any job you want"

Bella: "I'm applying now please leave things as they are" I hated that she was more qualified than me but she was a personal assistant while I was a junior financial adviser

Me: "I'll go speak to my dad see if he can't"

Bella: "if it's going to make you feel better" I gave another soft peck "now let's go before Charlize kills me for being late and I still need to go home and get something to wear"

Me: "I'll drive past the mall get you an outfit you will get in the toilet" she giggled

Bella: "that's so ratchet"

Me: “what do you know about ratchet things white girl”

Bella: “I know” I got off her pulled her leg she was wearing my t-shirt it went all the way revealing her tiny body “bandile man!!!” She tried pushing it down

Me: “what’s wrong?”

Bella: “you know I don’t like you seeing my body”

Me: “we not kids Bella and we in a relationship you can’t hide your body from me which is fucking sexy by the way”

Bella: “I’m just not comfortable Bandile please respect me on this” I rolled my eyes

Me: “you will find me in the bathroom” I went to take a shower she didn’t come until I was done I went out the bathroom found her sitting on the bed crying I went to kneel next to her “hey” she looked at me I wiped her tears “I didn’t mean to upset you love”

Bella: "we rushed into this"

Me: "Bella please we didn't rush into anything we've known each other for over a year"

Bella: "as friends not lovers we had boundaries before now we in a relationship you expect things from me things I don't think I can give you I'm not ready"

Me: "and I said I'm willing to wait even if it's for a year or more"

Bella: "you not forced to wait" I cupped her face kissed her shortly

Me: "I'm so in love with you I can't even see straight I've waited all these years for you I'll wait few more but I just want you to be comfortable around me so comfortable that we can spend the whole day naked watching tv and eating ice cream" she giggled "I'm still your friend Isabella be comfortable around me"

Bella: "okay maybe I overreacted a little" I kissed her

Me: "it's okay now go bath grab a t-shirt from the closet I'll get dressed in the meantime"

Bella: "okay baby" she got off the bed I went to the closet lotioned got dressed in navy slim fit chinos a navy shirt tucked in with brown shoes and belt she got in as I was taking my checked navy n blue blazer wrapped in my towel while towel drying her hair

Me: "hurry baby we going to be late" Bella:

"last time I'm sleeping over here"

Me: "now you crazy we just need to have some of your clothes here" she quickly lotioned put on my t- shirt we left drove past the shop for her an outfit she went to get dressed in the toilet then got out

Me: "Jesus I need to buy your clothes with colour I mean I love you in your black but damn baby!" She blushes she was just wearing a peach tight fitting

dress that stood above the knee and nude heels

Bella: “thank you” I held her hand span her around she giggled “let’s go before I get fired”

Me: “you don’t have to work baby I can take care of you, you can be a housewife take care of our children”

Bella: “you must be going crazy” I chuckled

Me: “let’s go” we left drove off to work “can you hold on until lunch”

Bella: “what you mean”

Me: “for food we skipped breakfast”

Bella: “I’ll just get coffee then wait for lunch”

Me: “oryt baby” we got to work I kissed her “I love you”

Bella: “love you too” I got off my floor while she continued going up to her floor

.

#zama

*

*

I woke up in the morning my head was pounding and my face was kak painful but I had a test that I had hardly studied for but I knew that I won't fail and I hate having to write mark up tests I got off the bed went to my room I had slept in the guest room no way I was going to be within reach close to Brian. I went to the bathroom took a quick shower I lotioned my body, applied cream on my face, got dressed in Nike legging and Nike sweater with airmax I wore a ny golf cap put on my reflector shades I grab my bag and car keys went downstairs I found mam'sophie cooking breakfast

Her: "morning my child"

Me: “morning mah how are you”

Her: “I’m okay and you” she walked closer to me took off my shades I winced in pain a little “Jesus Zama this looks bad”

Me: “it doesn’t hurt” I lied it was fucking painful

Her: “you don’t deserve this your mother was right you should have left with her”

Me: “Brian is my husband and his hurt he needs nowmore than ever” she nodded I put back my shades she dished up breakfast I took Brian’s to the room he was up watching tv in fresh clean clothes “morning” he didn’t say anything I put his food on the bedside “I’m going to campus I have a test in an hour” he pushed the tray it hit my stomach the coffee burnt me I screamed

Brian: “I don’t want anything from you I want to leave my sight leave my house you disgust me”

Me: "pity because you going to have to live with me like I have to live with myself I also disgust myself we married Brian I am not going anywhere" I walked out went upstairs changed my leggings into another pair after cleaning the mess he made I went to the kitchen dished up for him again I took it back to him

Brian: "just fucking to your boyfriend Zamagcina!!!"

Me: "his not my boyfriend I messed up once now eat this bloody food so you can take your medicine and go for your training"

Brian: "just voestek out of my face Zama" Me:

"I love you"

Brian: "I'm going to divorce you"

Me: "I guess we will meet in court because I won't be granted you that divorce" I walked out when I got in my car I cried loudly for a good 10 minutes then I composed myself then drove to campus. I wrote my

test then drove to Mbali's flat in north beach I got there knocked she opened wearing Siya's t-shirt and duggs

Mbali: "babe!" She hugged me then we got in "this is a nice surprise"

Me: "is my brother here"

Mbali: "no he left in the morning" we sat down she was eating fruit salad watching tv

Me: "okay"

Mbali: "how was the test"

Me: "it was okay"

Mbali: "what's with the shades" I took them off she screamed "oh my God boo what happened? Did Brian do this to you" she asked trying to touch it I just cried nodding she held me until I finished crying

Me: "I messed up Mbali really badly"

Mbali: “no matter how badly you messed up he had to right to lay his hand on you I don’t care what you did even if you had killed the fucking president of the United States he shouldn’t have did this to you Zama do not make an excuse for him no man should hit you”

Me: “please don’t hate me please” Mbali:

“I love you Zama you my sister”

Me: “I was so stupid Mbali I wasn’t even thinking by the time my brain started functioning it was too late I’m so sorry Mbali please don’t hate me”

Mbali: “what’s going on Zama”

Me: “I slept with Sabelo” she let go of me and got off the couch shaking her head

Mbali: “which Sabelo Zama my ex Sabelo! You fucked my ex Zama?”

Me: “please don’t hate me”

Mbali: “that son of a motherless goat I’m going to kill him!! He knew how fragile you were your whole world was falling apart and he saw that as an opportunity to take advantage of you” she was started pacing up and down

Me: “I’m sorry Mbali”

Mbali: “I’m not angry at you Zama its him that I’m pissed at his a fucking asshole!! Sabelo has always had a thing for you Zama, why do you think we broke up? Well besides h cheating he always had a thing for you he was always comparing me to you asking why can’t I be like you” she chuckled “you were part of our conversations all the time not a day went by where he didn’t ask about you he always was in love with you I realized it late when I heard him and Brian arguing about you Brian knocked him out with one

punch”

Me: “I didn’t know”

Mbali: “I just can’t believe he took it this far” she sat back on the couch we hugged “I’m sorry Zama but I’m a little disappointed that you allowed my ex to sleep with you I love you though you my sister”

PART 29 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

zama

*

*

I walked in Brian’s room pushing Marcel on his stroller I was too weak to carry him I had just came out of the hospital last week we left Amelia at home with my mom she was visiting just to help out it was already the following year Marcel was 1 and Amelia

was 3 months which means it been 11 months since Brian was in the coma the doctors had lost hope they were just waiting for him to finish a year then they were turning the machines off which is why I was in the hospital after they told me that I fainted I stayed in the hospital for 3 days it was a miracle that I passed my 3rd year my results were so bad but now I was doing my final year the twins were working. I had to celebrate my babies 1st Christmas without their daddy and celebrate Marcel's 1st birthday without his daddy well at least the twins took him out because I was in no state to go out. I lifted Marcel up put him on the bed he laid on Brian's stomach

Marcel: "dada! Mama"

Me: "yes baby it daddy" I brushed Brian's hair I couldn't even cry anymore I had ran out of tears "heybabe" I kissed his cold lips I always made sure that

the nurses put vaseline on his lips so they don't crack "I miss you so much Brian, Marcel popped out another tooth last week so he has 8 now he is biting everything he can get his hands on even people well expect for Amelia he is so jealous when it comes to his little sister he doesn't want anyone near her his trying to walk now so he has everyone walking after him at home. I don't know if Bandile has told you yetbut I heard him talking to Bayanda he wants to divorce Bethany his so in love with Bella I've never seen him like that over a girl and they not even dating yet but they love each other so much Bella doesn't want to be with him because his married she says it not right. Anyway Manson is growing so much Bayanda wants to send lobola to Fezeka'sfamily Zac gave him a loan well I don't think he will ever pay it back you have to wake up Brian you just have to everyone has lost hope even I don't know

anymore” the door opened and nurse

Her: “Zama” yeah I was on first name bases with the staff

Me: “hey Zanele how are you” she went on with her business

Her: “I’m okay and you” I took Marcel off Brian hereached for his bottle and started sucking

Me: “I’m okay, is your daughter well now?”

Her: “yes I got her that teething gel you suggested” Me:

“good it will make her gums numb”

Her: “thank you, and you how you feeling it nice to see you out of that bed”

Me: “I’m well considering”

Her: “he will pull through just don’t stop praying for him”

Me: "I won't"

Her: "good" I smiled

Me: "I'll see you later baby I have to drop Marcel off at home then go to campus" I kissed him then put Marcel on his stroller I walked out pushing my son people kept stopping us greeting and playing with Marcel until we got to the parking I put Marcel in his sit put the stroller in the boot then got in and drove out I got home parked right by the door I took Marcel walked in found mom in the tv room watching tv with Amelia laying next to her

Me: "hey" I put Marcel down and kissed Amelia Mom:

"how is he?"

Me: "still the same" she sighed

Mom: "he will wake up"

Me: "I hope so, I have to go attend please tell

Thembeke to feed Marcel”

Mom: “you also need to eat”

Me: “I’ll grab something from the cafe on campus”

Mom: “you won’t I know you, I told Sophie to put your breakfast in the oven go take it and eat”

Me: “okay” I went to the kitchen took my breakfast then took a bottle of juice from the fridge “I’ll eat on my way I don’t wanna late”

Mom: “you better finish that plate Zamagcina you disappearing in front of my eyes”

Me: “I’ll eat mom don’t worry”

Mom: “I don’t want to lose you Zama please”

Me: “you will lose me if Brian doesn’t wake up because I will die along with me”

Mom: “don’t talk like that” she started crying “you have children now Zama it not just about you you

have kids that you need to live for please don't speak like that"

Me: "they have you and dad and Siya"

Mom: "Zama don't!" I walked out got in my car I drove off to campus while eating my phone rang it was connected to the Bluetooth

Me: "yes"

Sabelo: "hey you good?"

Me: "yeah you?"

Sabelo: "me too, where you off to?" Me:

"campus I have classes"

Sabelo: "we need to meet I need you to sign some forms for me"

Me: "what forms?" Sabelo:

"house bills"

Me: "I'll come to your office when I'm done attending"

Sabelo: "bring me food" I chuckled

Me: "I really don't understand what's so hard about buying your own food! Why must I always buy you food?"

Sabelo: "because you like feeding me" Me:

"I can't even feed myself"

Sabelo: "exactly if you bring me food we eat together"

Me: "meat?"

Sabelo: "yep spur with coke"

Me: "okay bye"

Sabelo: "later ma'Mnguni" he hung up I got to campus attended my 2 classes I went to Fezeka she had sent me a text to come to her when I was in

class I knocked and went in

Me: “hey hey” she stood up we hugged

Fezeka: “are you good”

Me: “yeah and you”

Fezeka: “I’m well too” we sat down “saw Marcel in the morning?”

Me: “yep still the same”

Fezeka: “he will wake up” Me:

“I’m starting to give up”

Fezeka: “don’t right now you need to pray harder than before”

Me: “yeah so what’s up?”

Fezeka: “Baya and I been thinking about having an engagement party we were wondering if you could let us use the house your house”

Me: "I thought you were going to have the lobolafirst"

Fezeka: "we are I just want the venue to not be one of my worries"

Me: "okay you can us the house"

Fezeka: "thank you so much!"

Me: "is that all" she frowned "I don't mean it like that, I'm just asking if the house is the only thing you need help with"

Fezeka: "yes I have everything else under control" Me:

"okay then let me leave I miss my children" Fezeka:

"kiss them for me"

Me: "will do" I stood up and left I drove past spur bought Sabelo his meat and my burger then drove to his office for there went to the receptionist

Her: "Mrs James"

Me: "hi is he in"

Her: "yes his with some people but he said you should go straight to him"

Me: "okay thank you" I went there knocked then got in he was with 3 gentleman "hello" he smiled they greeted back

Sabelo: "gentlemen excuse us please" they nodded and left "come sit" I went over the couch he joined me "I smell ribs"

Me: "yep" I took the food out of the plastic he opened it and took his he kissed my cheek then sat back started eating

Sabelo: "you a life saver!"

Me: "you have a phone right" he looked at me confused but nodded "you know you can order in they deliver" he laughed

Sabelo: “me calling you is ordering in” I took a bite of my burger “it amazes me how your tiny mouth stretches out when eating” I chuckled

Me: “shut up”

Sabelo: “you a food killer” I pushed him lightly Me:
“everyone back in the house would disagree”

Sabelo: “you just need me” he looked at me long until I looked down he cleared his throat “I need to go see that husband of yours tonight”

Me: “you will find me there”

Sabelo: maybe if I shoot him he will wake up” I laughed

Me: “don’t play like that” we finished up eating then moved to the desk he gave me the papers that I needed to sign I signed them then stood up so did he “well let me go to my children”

Sabelo: "how are my God kids" he walked towards me standing in front of me

Me: "they okay growing with everyday that passes by and mom is trying to make Amelia fat" he chuckled

Sabelo: "fat babies are cute, at least Marcel is losing all that weight now. Is he still biting everything?"

Me: "yep he bit my leg my cheek last night we were napping and he woke me up with a bite" we laughed he cupped my cheek

Sabelo: "it good to see you laughe Zama"

Me: "they make me laugh I think they the only reason I haven't given up" we looked at each other he was looking down at me the next thing we kissing he lifted me up and put me on the couch getting on top of me I started feeling things I haven't felt for months things that only Brian used to make me feel he put his hand under my t-shirt squeezing my

breast I let out a moan which made him groan he took off my t-shirt and threw it on the floor my bra followed then my breast was in his mouth while his hands was busy pulling and pinching my nipple of the other breast I was moaning softly the entire time until he moved down leaving kisses on my stomach he took off my skirt along with my panty and ate me up like his life depended on it I came with a loud scream he licked me clean then came back to my face we kissed I could taste myself he took off his shirt then stood up lifting me up he made me sit on the desk and took off his pants while kissing me he pulled a drawer I heard shuffling then a tear of the condom wrap he put it on then walked us back to the couch where he gently entered me I cried out biting his lips and sinking my nails into his skin we had slow long sex after I came 2 times he finally came then collapsed on top of me I fell asleep

immediately with him still in me and on top of me.

I woke up later when I felt someone shake me I opened my eyes it was Sabelo events of what happened earlier came flooding back I was so embarrassed I just closed my eyes again

Sabelo: "it's late I wouldn't have woken you up you looked like you needed the rest but it's almost visiting hours at the hospital" I sat up quickly and looked around it was late I was covered in a throw

Me: "I need to get dressed" he nodded "look away" he chuckled and stepped out I quickly got dressed with tears running down my face I took my phone and car keys went out he was standing by the door

Sabelo: "you crying... Shit Zama don't cry okay I'm sorry I shouldn't have taken advantage of you like that just that I love you and yo.."

Me: "you don't love me and please can we forget this

ever happened it was a mistake it shouldn't have happened and it will be forgotten"

Sabelo: "I can't just pretend like it never happened I love you Zama I'm so in love with you it insane"

Me: "oh God!! Just get out of my way I need to go see my husband" he tried cupping my face but I smacked his hands "Sabelo dammit!"

Sabelo: "it's late I'll drive with you then catch an uberback here to get my car"

Me: "no please I need to be alone and think" he kissed my head

Sabelo: "let me get my things I'll drive behind you" he went in the office I ran off went to my car and drove off in a speed I was crying all the way to the hospital I felt so disgusted with myself my husband is in the hospital fighting for his life and I'm out here fucking his best friend who claims to be in love with me we

have spent lot of time together especially when I found out I'm pregnant but he was crazy to think hisin love with me. I got to the hospital wiped my face I took a sip of the juice in my car then got off I went to Brian's room when I got there he was no longerconnected to all those machines he just had the iv and the oxygen mask I pressed the bell for a nurse itdidn't take long Pricilla was in

Her: "mrs James"

Me: "what's happening to my husband"

Her: "it's a miracle the doctors noticed brain activityso they unplugged him, he is breathing on his own we just waiting for him to wake up" I let out a soft sob then just threw myself at him crying

Me: "why didn't anyway call me"

Her: "it happened few hours back but they were supposed to call you, sorry" she walked out I kissed

him

Me: “baby open your eyes for me please” I kissed him again but this time he kissed me back I almost shat myself I pulled back and looked at him his eyes were still closed but he was smiling “Brian?”

Brian: “why you whispering” I screamed jumping up the nurses rushed in

Me: “he spoke his up” they looked at me as if I’m crazy “Brian open your eyes man!!!”

Brian: “I missed your voice” everyone screamed onenurser rushed out

Me: “just open your eyes my love please”

Brian: “you’ve been crying I can tell I’m scared mrs james I don’t want to see your tears” I cried even more then started kissing him all over his face

Me: “I miss your eyes” the doctor got in

Doc: "someone take Mrs James out"

Me: "I'll be right outside Brian" I walked out then slid down to the floor using the wall I just cried not caring who was watching me I just cried loudly my husband was finally up and he remembered me which is what terrified me the most I thought he wouldn't remember me or our life together. I felt hands wrapping around me I smelt his scent before seeing him

Me: "he woke up his up"

Sabelo: "oh"

Me: "yes" he held me tighter I just cried nonstop

Sabelo: "the worst is over"

Me: "my husband woke up he came back" the door opened and the nurses walked out Sabelo let go of me

Nurse: “you can get in” she giggled “he says wash your face first he doesn’t want to see your tears” I giggled and stood up

Sabelo: “I can’t see him right now I’ll come in the morning go be with him” he walked away and I thanked God I went in he was really up he was even sitting up

Brian: “don’t you want to greet your husband” I ran to him and threw myself at him we held each other tightly “ooh I’ve missed you with every passing minute”

Me: “you came back to me to our children”

Brian: “I did” he held my face and kissed me hard I kissed him back just hand he lifted me up making me sit on him I sighed irritably I wanted to be closer I needed to be closer the door opened I heard screams I pulled back

Bandile: “well his definitely up!!!”

Bayanda: “daddy!” They rushed to us and hugged us well they wanted to hug their dad but I was on top of him when they pulled back I got off the bed

Brian: “who are you two?”

Bayanda: “nice try dad you had her on top of you so obviously you didn’t lose your memory” we laughed

Fezeka: “it’s good to see you awake Mr James”

Brian: “come here” she did smiling they hugged “I’ve been telling you to call me Brian, now where is my son?”

Bayanda: “and daughter”

Brian: “daughter?” He looked at me

“so much has happened”

Brian: “I left you pregnant” I nodded Bandile was already showing him pictures of Amelia “you went

through the pregnancy alone” he pulled me to his arms
“I’m so sorry” I started crying all over again

Me: “I almost lost her 3 times Brian 3 times I bled”

Brian: “I’m so so sorry love” he kissed my head “I’m really
sorry” I pulled back “forgive me please”

Me: “you forgiven”

Brian: “kids I’ve missed you all I really did but I really need
to catch up with my wife actually we all need to catch up but
I need time alone with Zama just for tonight”

Bandile: “you mean you wanna suck faces” we all laughed

Brian: “yes I’ll see you kids in the morning hopefully I’ll be
going home tomorrow I need to see my babies”

Bayanda: “the doctors gave you a clear ahead” he

cleared his throat looking down

Brian: “not really but I need to speak to Zama first”we all looked at each other

Bandile: “no. Tell us we also want to know dad weyour family remember”

Brian: “uhm I can’t feel my feet”Me:

“wha...what do you mean?”

Brian: “I’m paralyzed from the waist down”Me:

“oh God”

Bayanda: “but you have to walk you just have to youneed to walk Amelia down the isle”

Brian: “that’s a beautiful name who named her”

Bandile: “Zama did then ouma named her Vuyolwethu”

Brian: “babe?” I wiped my tears

Me: “there has to be a way for you to walk I’ll speak to your doctor I know these things I won’t be a physiotherapist who has a husband that doesn’t walk” I shook my head “I can’t I refuse!!”

Brian: “I’ll go for physiotherapy babe I’ll be okay the doctor is positive that it’s not a permanent thing”

Bandile: “good!”

Brian: “come here kid” he pulled me to him and lifted me up I sat on him “you worry too much I’m a fighter I’ll get over this I have children and grandchildren that I need to run after” he kissed me “don’t worry I’ll be fine I mean I’m married to the next best physiotherapist in the world I’ll be okay” he pecked my lips

Bandile: “speaking of grandchildren Melissa gave birth”

Me: “to Manson Brian James”

Brian: "you named him after me? He even has my initials"

Bayanda: "figured if you die we still another another M.B James in the family" we laughed

Brian: "you really love me don't you kid"

Bayanda: "I'm cool"

Brian: "I almost died go on tell me I want to hear it"

Bayanda: "pa!"

Brian: "say it"

Bayanda: "I love you" we laughed

Brian: "Bandile"

Bandile: "I love you"

Brian: "what else did I miss since you 3 refuse to leave me with my wife"

Bayanda: "I'm getting married"

Brian: “amazing!! Congratulations and welcome to the family Fezeka”

Fezeka: “thank you”

Bandile: “I’m getting a divorce”

Brian: “what?!!! Are you out of your fucking mind Bandile?”

Me: “babe don’t”

Bandile: “I don’t love her well I love her as the mother of my child but that’s it I love someone else I want to be with that person she won’t even admit her feelings for me because I’m married but we love each so much everyone who has seen us together can feel it”

Bayanda: “it true dad”

Me: “it is”

Fezeka: “they really love each other he looks at her in

a way I've never seen him look at Beth"

Brian: "this is all too much for now we will talk when I'm home"

Bandile: "I've made my decision and no one is going to talk me out of it I don't even think I would have married Beth if it wasn't for ouma"

Brian: "I see" I laid on him putting my head on his chest

Fezeka: "I don't think the doctors would approve of that cuddling session"

Brain: "fuck the doctors" we laughed Me:

"I want you home"

Brian: "hopefully tomorrow"

Me: "I'm gonna have the bedroom downstairs set up for us"

Brian: "we have a bedroom why are we changing it"

Me: "I don't think I can lift you up and down" Brian:

"I'll manage"

Me: "we moving to the bedroom downstairs don't question me"

Brian: "yes ma'am" the twins chuckled Me: "I

love you"

Brian: "I love you so much more" we stayed until visiting hours were over we left going home I needed the twins to help me move our things from our bedroom to the bedroom downstairs it wasn't as big it was actually half the size of our bedroom so we moved the bed and the tv only and Amelia's side cot after that they left I threw myself on the couch with a huge smile on my face

Mom: "I'm so happy for you and relieved that I'm going to get my daughter back" I giggled

Me: "I feel alive mom like everything makes sense again"

Mom: "it still going to be hard Zama, Brian is a proudman now he is going to have to depend on people for simple things like getting in a bathtub or going tothe toilet"

Me: "I'll go to Ctm tomorrow and buy handles for the toilet and the bathtub so he can lift himself off the wheelchair to use them"

Mom: "it more than just that his going to want to do things for himself to touch you and make love to you" my mind flashed back to Sabelo my body just shivered in disgust I really fucked up "his going to frustrated Zamagcina and lash out"

Me: "I'll handle it mom, the doctor gave me a list of private physiotherapist I'll be interviewing them tomorrow I want someone who will leave in the

house, Brian will be fine he will walk again I'll make sure of it. But for now if it means taking his lash out then I will his my husband there's nothing I can do but love him through it all"

Mom: "you've really grown" Me:

"love and life forced me" Mom:

"true"

Me: "it's been a long day I'm going to join my daughter in bed, I don't know how this is going to work since Marcel's room is upstairs"

Mom: "you will have to move his cot to your room as well when I leave"

Me: "there's no space in that room I guess we will all try to fit in it anyway goodnight"

Mom: "goodnight" I stood up kissed her cheek then went to my new room I got there just as my phone

stopped ringing it was sabelo I took my clothes off for in bed naked it rang again

Me: "hello"

Sabelo: "hey uhm I thought you might be asleep" Me:

"nope I'm still up but in bed"

Sabelo: "how is he"

Me: "go visit him you will see"

Sabelo: "I can't face him after what I did to you"

Me: "his your best friend you will have to just promise me something"

Sabelo: "yes"

Me: "this stays between us please because if he finds out we will both lose him"

Sabelo: "maybe it wouldn't be such a bad idea if he found out I love you Zama I want to be with you"

Me: "oh god, are you crazy Sabelo?! You know he will forgive me but he will never forgive you and I thought you cared about him"

Sabelo: "not at the expense of my happiness" Me:

"I'll deny everything"

Sabelo: "I got the bite marks and you bruised my back"

Me: "doesn't mean it mine"

Sabelo: "all it takes is doubt"

Me: "and you really crazy if you think I'll even look at you after you do that"

Sabelo: "just give me a chance let me prove myself to you"

Me: "nxa you crazy" I hung up and blocked his number I pulled my daughter out of her cot making her sleep next to me I brushed her hair, I really don't

understand why my children's hair was so soft and curly plus long when they just half coloured and halfblack.

.

bandile

*

*

This was it I mean there was no point in holding on anymore Beth and I drifted apart I looked at her as she looked at the divorce papers and the settlement list it was basic things I mean we didn't have money our trust funds was all we had and our apartment which I wanted her to have because of Penelope

Beth: "so you really divorcing me" she chuckled in disbelief "after everything we've been through after the years we've spent together, I dedicated my life to making you happy"

Me: "I'm sorry Bethany"

Beth: "who is she?"

Me: "I'm not cheating on you Beth"

Beth: "I'm not a fool Tucker you haven't touched me in months and you are never home even your daughter doesn't know you anymore"

Me: "that's not fair Beth I'm a good father to penny I tuck her in every night I'm the last face she sees before sleeping I love that child more than I love myself"

Beth: "it's fine Tucker just don't come running back to me" she signed the papers well that was easier than I thought it might be "I don't want the apartment I'll move back home you can get penny whenever you want her to visit it we don't need to have it written down as if we enemies I love you Tucker but we grew apart I thought we could fix

things but clearly we can't and there are other people involved now"

Me: "what you mean other people?" She smiled I hated that smile of hers because it was real

Beth: "I've been seeing someone and I'm happy" I didn't even have the energy to react

Me: "how long?" Beth:

"just 3 months"

Me: "I hope he doesn't hurt you I really mean that Bethany, meeting Isa has made me realize how much I've hurt you in the past I really hope this guy continues making you happy"

Beth: "so you are seeing someone"

Me: "no we not together she respects you and our marriage so she wouldn't even go on a date with me"

Beth: "I'll call the movers then I'll come for our things

tomorrow”

Me: “you don’t have to leave now Beth” she chuckled

Beth: “I’m not spending another night in that cold bed we don’t even cuddle anymore”

Me: “we’ll cuddle and talk I just don’t want bad blood between us Bethany we have a child together”

Beth: “there’s no bad blood Tucker I’ve spent most of my grown up years with you we could never have bad blood” she stood up and came to sit on me “I’ll always love you”

Me: “so will I” we kissed deeply for the first time in over 5 months she pulled back and gave me a soft peck

Beth: “I’ll just pack a few things for Penny and I then I’ll come back tomorrow with the movers”

Me: “okay just do me one favor”

Beth: “yes”

Me: “I don’t want your boyfriends around my child”

Beth: “ofcos I also don’t want whatever hoe you fucking around my kid”

Me: “deal” we kissed again then she got off me and went to talk to the nanny I took the papers signed them as well then left to drop them off at the lawyer’s office.

.

#zama

*

*

It was just 5 days since Brian had been out of the hospital a week since he woke up from the coma he was being positive about walking again we had a live in physiotherapist working with him 3 times a day, I

was so happy I couldn't stop smiling but that smile died the minute I opened the door and Sabelo was standing there

Sabelo: "hey" he gave me a hug but I didn't hug him back "to think of how you couldn't get me closer to you that day but now you can't even touch me" he whispered before pulling back

Me: "can I help you"

Sabelo: "I'm here to see the Mr" I moved aside he got in "you look good"

Me: "Brian is in the bedroom with the kid"

Sabelo: "shot" he went towards the bedroom I went to the kitchen took the kids bottles then took them to the bedroom Amelia was sleeping on top of her dad while Marcel was watching tv sitting between his legs

Me: "I'll be studying upstairs baby call me if you need

anything”

Brian: “okay love” I kissed him

Me: “Sabelo can’t stay you have training in an hour”

Sabelo: “you chasing me out of your house” Brian laughed

Me: “yes” I kissed my babies then went out I got to our room sat on the couch and just cried it took one stupid moment of weakness with the wrong person to fuck up my marriage I cried until I had hiccups then I went to the bathroom washed my face drank some water I walked back out started doing my project. After about 30 minutes I felt hungry so I went to the kitchen then went to the bedroom to ask Brian if he needed a snack before it was lunch time the door was slightly open I could hear them talking

Sabelo: “but does it still get hard?”

Brian: “it does man it gets hard every time we kiss or

I see her naked but she won't let us make love, I think I disgust her now or maybe it because she knows I can't really move so she will have to do all the work"

Sabelo: "so what does she do when you try to initiate sex"

Brian: "there's always a stupid excuse this shit is messing up with my ego I just don't know what do anymore bru I miss my wife I miss doing things with her but this shit!!" He sounded so frustrated and he didn't disgust me i disgusted myself I was scared if we make love he will feel that I slept with sabelo

Sabelo: "maybe there's someone else"

Brian: "what do you mean"

Sabelo: "I think she's fucking someone else"

Brian: "no man Zama loves me she wouldn't do that to me"

Sabelo: “you were gone for a long time Brian and you know how girls like Zama are they need security they want to be taken care off not the other way around”

PART 31 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Snenhlanhla >>>>> few months back

*

*

I sat on the carpet in my closet looking at myself in the mirror it was New Year’s Eve my girls managed to get me to agree to going out with them to this party in Balito I don’t know how Olwethu scored an invite but she did. I had taken a bath lotioned did my make up tied my weave into a messy bun all of that I did with pleasure but now came the hard part which was finding something to wear, my body wasn’t exactly what you call sexy or ideal I was fat but my

mom preferred saying I'm chubby it sounds less mean when you call a girl chubby instead of fat I don't know why but the word fat is associated with something ugly something that the society doesn't approve on not that I blame the society I mean with media we are reminded everyday of how a woman should look so every man out there want that size 28 or 32 if he prefers a little hips and ass. I'm a size 40 in skirts and dresses but I'm a 44 in jeans which is why I don't like to wear jeans, I have D cups breasts and my stomach is far from being flat it even divided into 2 on the sides but one thing I love about my body is that you won't even find a single black spot my body is flawlessly clear well unless I'm on my periods then I'll get a few pimples but by the time I'm done my skin is back to normal. I don't work not that I don't have a qualification because I do I have a masters in town planning I just don't like to work my

parents take care of me I'm the only daughter of Mr Mike Chang my dad own Chang properties so he has buildings all over Africa even a few malls in Beijing and my mom Fanelesibonge Chang is a housewife Dad is from North Korea and mom is black I'm 24 oh one more thing I'm adopted I have a big brother Christian we both adopted dad is not fertile.

I was still staring at myself in the mirror when my phone rang I went to take it on top of the bed it was Olwethu calling

Me: "yes"

Olwethu: "we at the gate security won't let us in" Me:

"give him the phone" I heard shuffle Security: "Ms Chang"

Me: "yes please let them in" Security:

"yes ma'am my apologies"

Me: "thank you" I dropped the car quickly went to the closet I took a robe put it on then went downstairs I opened the door then stood out watching Olwethu drive up in her overly used picanto she parked they got off came to me we hugged

Olwethu: "God Sne you still not dressed" Me:

"get in" they got in

Princess: "why must we always have to wait on you"

Me: "I'm okay with sitting in front of my tv I could skype with my mom"

Olwethu: "you know she don't mean it like that. Why are you not dressed?"

Me: "can't find anything to wear"

Princess: "your closet is bigger than my 2 bedroom flat" they pulled my hand we went up I watched them shaking their asses I loved my friends but I

sometimes hated that they skinny with curves in all the right places I hated having to go out with them more because they always wore revealing things like tonight Princess was in such a short dress I'm sure if she bent over you could see her butt cheeks and Olwethu was in bum shorts and crop top

Me: "I really don't think I want to go anymore"

Olwethu: "don't start with me"

Me: "I have a headache" she pulled out a black jumpsuit that I had never wore before my mom had bought it for me when she went shopping in Beverlyheels

Olwethu: "500 dollars!!!" It still had a price tag

Me: "I think it Gucci or something I haven't noticed"

Olwethu: "I wish I was your size I could steal all these clothes" she always said this but she didn't mean it why would she want to stop being a size 28

and be my size

Me: “mom is coming to visit soon I’ll tell her to buy you one in your size”

Olwethu: “floral or white please”

Princess: “Sne please get dressed it already 21:40”

Me: “okay” I moved from the wall walked all over looking for something to wear 20 minutes later I had settled in a off the shoulder black lace badge dress above the knee with maroon ankle strap heel I put on my spandex tights underneath to hold everything in place and make my stomach a little flatter it did its magic I actually looked like I have a flat stomach then I put on my dress my shoes followed I took my maroon sling bag everything in my closet was designer. We went down to the garage got in my Range Rover sport I drove off

Me: “please set up the directions on the gps”

olwethu did I drove until I got to this beautiful beachhouse, my house wasn't big it was just a normal double story house with 5 ensuite bedrooms, lounge, entertainment area, kitchen, dinning area, gym that I hardly use, theater, tv room and 4 garages

Olwethu: "this is amazing"

Princess: "if I don't get a rich guy tonight I just don'tknow"

Me: "thought we here to have fun"

Olwethu: "and search for rich boyfriends! Do youknow how loaded the owner of this house is him and5 of his friends I've done my research" they got off leaving me uncomfortable I hated being around crowds I don't even know how I ended up being friends with these two Princess waved for me to getoff I did then locked the car we went to the back it was packed it didn't look like a normal braai to me

even though I could see some guys braaing at a far end there were waitresses going around serving drinks and finger food, there was a bar and a dj

Princess: “we so going to have fun!” We walked towards the bar but out of nowhere this guy came to stand in front of us he was so gorgeous tall dark and fucking well built I could see his muscles under the shirt he was wearing he had a short fade

Him: “hey” I didn’t respond because I was used to guys being all over my friends I was the one who gets ignored easily the only time a guy especially a hot guy would talk to me is if his trying to befriend me so I can help him get one of my friends

Olwethu: “hey” she gave her slutty smile

Him: “I’m Vuyani” Olwethu and Princess shared a smile I was just staring ahead I needed a drink

Olwethu: “I’m Olwethu these are my friends Sne and

Princess”

Vuyani: “so your friends don’t talk”

Princess: “we do” my phone rang I took it out of my phone
it was mom

Me: “mommy” I moved from them but Vuyani followed me I
looked back at my friends they were frowning

Mom: “Alexia you didn’t call” I call home every night
otherwise my parents this one time I didn’t call and my
phone was off when I woke up the next day I found dad in
the kitchen making breakfast mom made them take the jet
to SA

Me: “mom I’m fine I’ll call in morning” she sighed sadly

Mom: “okay baby I love you”

Me: “I love you too” I dropped the call

Vuyani: “mama’s baby hhu” I started sweating I have this thing of sweating when I talk to a guy I find attractive

Me: “no”

Vuyani: “why don’t you and your friends join myfriends and I”

Me: “can I ask my friends first” he nodded I asked the girls they said cool so we walked over to this place that had couches and chairs with a small table in front

Vuyani: “disappear” there was a group of 3 guys and 5 girls

Guy1: “you heard him move” the 4 girls stood up and left looking all sad I felt pity I immediately found Vuyani unattractive there’s nothing I hate more than a rude guy

Vuyani: “this is Sne, Olwethu and Princess” we

waved “these are my friends Ethan, Mpilo and Lusanda with his woman Lani”

Us: “hi”

Vuyani: “come sit Sne” he pulled me to a couch we went to sit Olwethu and Princess already found seats next to Mpilo and Ethan “what would you like to drink”

Me: “champagne is fine” he waved over a waitress while I took my phone texted Olwethu that I am leaving she read her text and immediately replied

Olwethu: “you not going anywhere stop being stuck up man! This is Vuyani the owner of the house this are his rich friends some of us need this” I looked at her with my tears wanting to fill my eyes she was busy looking and giggling at whatever Mpilo was saying Vuyani gave me a glass of champagne just before another waitress came with 6 bottles of moët

silver and 3 bottles of remy, 2 of Hennessy and 1 of belvedere along with water ice and lemonade plus glasses another brought a meat platter

Vuyani: “so Sne” he sat on the couch facing me with his arm over where I was sitting

Me: “so Vuyani” he smiled revealing his one dimple Vuyani: “you beautiful” I looked away from him

Me: “thank you” he held my chin making me look at him

Vuyani: “don’t run from me” I nodded “I love seeing your eyes”

Me: “I see”

Vuyani: “what’s your surname I don’t want to be hitting on my little sister” I smiled so did he

Me: “I didn’t know you were hitting on me”

Vuyani: “that’s because I haven’t started”

Me: "Chang"

Vuyani: "hhu?" He looked so confused it made me giggle

Me: "my surname is Chang"

Vuyani: "like China Chang" Me:

"yeah"

Vuyani: "woah!" I smiled "Sne Chang" I nodded "it sounded weird"

Me: "it is"

Vuyani: "so you just came here with your friends?" I nodded "I'd like to take you home in the morning"

Me: "I drove here" he smiled his dimple made me sweat all over again "actually I need to get going I don't feel well" I needed to be away from this man before I embarrass myself

Vuyani: "please don't go" he was frowning "tell me

what's wrong I can find medication for you"Me: "I just feel dizzy"

Vuyani: "then you certainly can't drive but you can laydown in my room" no fucking way!!!

Me: "no I'll be fine" he gave me a bottle of water

Vuyani: "let's try giving the alcohol a break" I drankthe water and it cooled me off

Me: "thank you"

Vuyani: "I don't want to see you go"Me: "why not"

Vuyani: "I love looking at you Sne you have got to be the most beautiful woman I have ever met" I looked around this place was filled with beautiful sexy woman so why was he lying to me, he held my chin "don't. Do not compare yourself to anyone here because you are you there's only one you and I find

you absolutely attractive”

Me: “I really need to go” I stood up took my bag he also stood stop

Vuyani: “please don’t go”

Me: “I’m sorry” everyone stopped talking they were looking at us I walked away as fast as I could I heard Lusanda saying he must run after me then I heard footsteps running after me I tried walking fast but he caught up

Vuyani: “what did I do Sne”

Me: “nothing I just need to be at home I’m sorry”

Vuyani: “please don’t do this please I’m begging you” we got to my car I unlocked it I was about to open my door but he held my hand “please don’t go”

Me: “I’m sorry” he nodded

Vuyani: “can I at least have your number or take

mine then you can text me when you get home I just want to know that you arrived safely”

Me: “I’ll text Olwethu” I got in the car drove off leaving him standing there. Don’t ask me what just happened because I don’t know why I freaked out. I got to my estate the security opened the gate I drove in this is what I loved about this place it was secure you always found security guards walking around I parked in the garage it closed after me I got outwent in the house through the kitchen I took a bottle of water and some left over ribs I had yesterday went up to my room I went straight to the closet took off my clothes my stomach finally found space to breathe I wiped the make up off my face went to bed I ate while watching an episode of Pretty little Liars after it finished I dozed off.

.

I woke up in the morning to my phone ringing non stop it was Olwethu I answered

Me: "hey"

Olwethu: "you bitch!!" She sounded so jolly it made me laugh

Me: "guess you got some"

Olwethu: "3 times!! I think I'm in love Mpilo is so amazing"

Me: "where are you"

Olwethu: "in his house in his room on his bed naked" she giggled

Me: "nice"

Olwethu: "anyway get dressed we going to Yadini please meet us there around 4" I looked at the watch it was 13:05

Me: "okay"

Olwethu: “you know that you totally ruined the party for Vuyani”

Me: “I didn’t I just left”

Olwethu: “well after you left he didn’t even stay he took a bottle of Hennessy and went to his room”

Me: “that’s not my problem”

Olwethu: “mmh I’ll see you at mlazi bye” she dropped the call I went to the bathroom washed my face brushed my teeth I went to the closet got in sweatpants and a tank top I love sleeping naked. I took the take away and the bottle went to throw it in the bin in the kitchen then started making myself breakfast while having coffee the door bell rang I went to open only to get the shock of my life when I saw him standing there looking even more gorgeous

Me: “how did you find my house or even get through the gate”

Vuyani: "I have my way, can I get in?" He asked already getting in i closed the door "what you did lastnight was shitty and unnecessary!"

Me: "you will not yell at me in my own damn house"

Vuyani: "you so frustrating!!!" He walked further inthe house

Me: "where you going?!" I followed after him "youcan't just do that"

Vuyani: "why didn't you text" we were now standingin the kitchen he was drinking water

Me: "I forgot, what is it to you?"

Vuyani: "I was fucking worried"

Me: "I am nothing to you now leave my house beforeI call security" he walked closer to me I backed up he kept coming until my back was on the wall

Vuyani: "you really beautiful even with your hair all

messed up and in regular clothes” he was staring down at me towering over me

Me: “Vuyani please I need space to breath” he got even closer I swallowed saliva out of nowhere he landed his lips on mine and kissed me softly I kissed him his lips were cold and tasted like mint he held my love handles bringing our bodies even closer I had my arms wrapped around his neck I was standing on my toes it felt so good I didn’t want it to stop I haven’t been kissed like that since my first year in varsity. We kissed for a long time when he pulled back I kept my eyes closed

Vuyani: “I love you Snehlanhla Alexia Chang” I opened my eyes in shock he was looking down at me with his eyes all small and red

Me: “how do you know my full name”

Vuyani: “you would be amazed what you can find

online when you fall in love”

Me: “you don’t know me you can’t love me”

Vuyani: “I love you” he kissed me again only this time with heat

.

fezeka >>>> now

*

*

I woke up in the morning next to my future I was so in love it was oozing off my skin it was Friday my family was coming for the engagement party, the lobola was paid last week Saturday it was fully paid so we were having the engagement party tomorrow at Zama’s house

Bayanda: “stop staring I know I’m hot” I giggled and kissed his forehead he opened his eyes “I’m not Lisa

come her” he pulled me to him making me giggle louder he shut me up with a slow kiss which lead to a powerful morning glory

Me: “there’s so much to do” he pushed my hair backkissed my forehead

Bayanda: “you have a planner”

Me: “I know but there’s still a lot to do” Bayanda:

“accommodation is set for everyone”

Me: “yeah Zama offered to give everyone rooms”

Bayanda; “she is worrying me you know”

Me: “they still fighting” Zama and Brian were not talking to each it been 3 months since Brian got out of the hospital he was using crushes now not the wheelchair things were just weird in that house but at least the kids were back now they had been staying with Zama’s parents the last two months

Bayanda: "it would be better if they were actually fighting but it like they roommates everyone does their own thing"

Me: "they going to be fine they love each other"

Bayanda: "I just don't think my dad would survive if Zama left him"

Me; "I'll talk to Zama but I don't think she will open up"

Bayanda: "I love you" he held me tighter someone knocked "that should be Lisa" he gave me his t-shirt I put it on while he wore his pj pants he went out while I made the bed opened the windows I went out found them making breakfast in the kitchen

Me: "morning baby" I kissed her head

Lisa: "morning mom"

Me: "what are guys making"

Lisa: “cheese omelette, grillers and bacon with toast”

Me: “yum”

Bayanda: “please plug in the coffee babe” Me:

“okay” I did

Lisa: “grandma is coming today” Me:

“yes”

Lisa: “you going to see my uncles daddy”

Bayanda: “yes I am”

Me: “Sivi and Luyolo are coming tomorrow with my cousins only the elders are coming today”

Bayanda: “thought everyone was coming today”

Me: “I can’t expect Zama to accommodate lot of people the whole weekend and the engagement party is at night”

Bayanda: “if you say so but I know Zama wouldn’t have minded or we could have just booked the whole guesthouse Fezeka actually why don’t you tell me thing” he turned to look at me “why must you wait until last minute or just make decisions on yourself without talking to me”

Me: “I’m sorry”

Bayanda: “whatever” he went back to making breakfast it was awkwardly silent Lisa was just singing along to the song that was playing on the tv after making breakfast we ate in front of the tv Bayanda was pissed I don’t know what’s wrong with him he was just moody these days everything had to go his way or he would snap. After eating I cleaned the flat while they were on the balcony I finished cleaning called them in

Bayanda: “I told you to stop using this soap to mop

the floor fezeka!!”

Me: “don’t yell in front of Lisa”

Bayanda: “do you ever just do as you told” he stormed to the bedroom Lisa and I looked at each other

Me: “what’s wrong with your dad” she shrugged her shoulders “does it smell bad in here”

Lisa: “it smells normal mom I don’t know what’s wrong with dad. Can i go bath now?” I nodded she went to her room I followed Bayanda to our room I found him crying on the bed I got on the bed knelt behind him I wrapped my arms around him

Me: “what’s wrong with you baby”

Bayanda: “all I asked is that you put my feeling into consideration I specifically asked you to not use that soap anymore it smells bad but you don’t listen you never listen Fezeka” he sniffed “like on Wednesday I

asked you to not put lot of oil when making themince for the lasagna but you did, do you think it nice throwing up?”

Me: “I’m sorry love I’ll use a different soap from nowon and I’ll use less oil when cooking”

Bayanda: “maybe you could try using olive oil instead of canola”

Me: “okay baby” I kissed his neck

Bayanda: “thank you and I’m sorry I yelled in front ofLisa” he turned “can you make love to me now” I giggled

Me: “come on” he laid on the bed I got on top of him

Bayanda: “I love you okay”

Me: “okay” I wiped his tears “I love you so much” I started kissing him

.

zama

*

*

I woke up Saturday morning Brian was staring at me we had to sleep together because we had people over and we didn't really want people in our business especially his family rather than that we were sleeping in different rooms he was using the guest room I was using our room he still hadn't forgiven me and I was fed up with asking for his forgiveness I was also angry that he hit me. I got off the bed went to the bathroom I brushed my teeth washed my face then got out I took my ugg boots from the floor wore them then went out I went to the nursery checked on my babies they were so grown Marcel was walking and saying a few senseless words but he knew mama, dad, food, nene those were his favorite words.

I looked at them just brushing their hair they were still asleep so I went downstairs found his mom and mam'sophie making breakfast

Me: "morning" they greeted back Brian's parents had came yesterday along with Fezeka's parents and aunt

Sethu: "is Brian still asleep?"

Me: "no his up watching tv"

Sethu: "does he seem okay to you I kept getting this weird vibe from him"

Me: "he has been through a lot it going to take sometime for him to be back to the usual Brian"

Sethu: "you right I'm probably being a mom again" I chuckled

Me: "probably" she laughed

Sethu: "wait until Amelia and Marcel grow up you will

feel what I'm feeling”

Me: “I hope not” I poured myself a cup of coffee as Fezeka’s mom got in

Anga: “morning” we greeted her backMe:

“would you like coffee mah”

Anga: “please” I poured a cup for her “can I help out”

Sethu: “no we fine” Anga nodded and sat on the highchair next to me Brian got in walking with his crushes “Brian you shouldn’t be walking around you need to rest your legs”

Brian: “I’m fine mom and walking is good for me” he kissed my cheek I gave him a fake smile this was the first time he actually put his lips on any part of my body for 2 months 3 weeks 4 days yes I was counting

Sethu: “at least sit down” he did “how you feeling?”

Brian: "I'm okay mom, can I get coffee Zama?" I got off the chair poured him his coffee I gave it to him then went up I found Jane Manson's nanny coming out of the room she was using with Manson I took him Bayanda's baby was too adorable I played with him a little before going to my room I took a bath got out put on shorts and a tank top with flip flops I tied my weave into a ponytail went out the closet Brian was sitting on the bed

Brian: "Zama" Me:

"yeah"

Brian: "why are you still here"

Me: "you want me to leave your house? I'll leave get your lawyer to send me the divorce papers. Just give me a chance to find an apartment big enough for me and the kids or I can send them to my parents"

Brian: "that's not wh..." I walked out while he was

talking I was actually tired of Brian if he didn't want me anymore fuck him life doesn't revolve around him "Zama!!!" I wanted to scream fuck you but I didn't I went to the nursery my babies were up Thembeke was feeding Amelia while Marcel was walking around the room pushing his bug toy

Me: "morning babies"

Marcel: "mama" he walked to me I took him Me:

"hello mama's boy let's go feed you"

Marcel: "food" he smiled looking more like his father then ever

Me: "I'll feed Marcel, Thembeke"

Her: "okay sisi" I went downstairs everyone was up eating breakfast in the dining room I took his mashed potatoes and peas warmed it, put him in his high chair then started feeding him "hey you" I turned it was Bandile I just smiled

Bandile: “you look good” he walked closer to me with a smile

PART 32 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Zama

*

*

Me: “I’m good and you” he kissed my head and kissed Marcel’s cheek

Bandile: “I’m good is Bayanda here yet” Brian got in “hey dad” they hugged

Brian: “son”

Bandile: “mom is about to land with the girls I’m going to pick them up”

Brian: “okay, when is this thing starting”

Bandile: "I think around 18:00, right Zama?" Me:

"yep"

Bandile: "I'll be back" he kissed Marcel and walked out

Me: "you should sit down you putting too much strain on yourself" he sat down

Brian: "I'm sorry I hit you"

Me: "mmh"

Brian: "I'm so sorry I've hated myself from the minute it happened I can assure you that it will never happen again"

Me: "you right because we divorcing"

Brian: "that's not what I meant Zamagcina I love you and you know that you my life I could never survive without you but you really hurt I knew Sabelo had a thing for you but I trusted you more than I trusted

him so I knew you nothing would happen then it did I was really hurt” I looked up at him he looked so torn “I don’t know how to fix this how to move on from this Zama I’ve never been this hurt before I can’t handle but I also know that I can’t lose you or our children”

Me: “I’m so so sorry Brain no amount of sorries could ever tell you how sorry I am but I swear to you it was once I was in every bad space and he was always around, had I known what kind of a person he is I would have kept away but I can promise you that it would never happen again and I will regret it for the rest of my life. I am disgusted with myself I’m not that type of a person I don’t know what happened that day but it will never happen again the fact that he thought he could try something with me means it also my fault maybe I was too friendly and I gave him the wrong impression. I’m really sorry

Brian”

Brian: “come here” I put Marcel’s dish down walked to me with my knees all wobbly he opened his arms I threw myself in them he held me tightly I just started crying “I’m sorry Zama” he kissed my head I looked up at him “I love you okay I love you so much”

Me: “I love you” he pressed his lips on mine and breathed out we kissed I pressed my body on his he grabbed my ass bringing me even closer we kissed deeply with every passing minute I felt his dick getting harder and harder pressing on my stomach he lifted me up I sat on him started rubbing myself on him he kept groaning someone cleared their throat I jumped off Brain

Sethu: “i thought you two had a bedroom”

Anga: “I’ll carry on feeding little Marcel”

Brian: “let’s continue this talk in our room” I looked at

him disbelief “don’t look at me like that” I just shook my head walked out I wanted to go out but then I remembered how it been over a year since we made love so I ran upstairs to our room straight to the closet I took off my clothes put on this tiny red lace number with heels I was fixing my hair when he called out for me I sprayed some fragrancy left my weave lose then got out I found him sitting on the bed he opened his mouth when he saw me

Brian: “wow!!! I mean fuck babe” Me:

“you like?”

Brian: “I love” I turned around twerked a little causing him to chuckle “fuck I’ve missed you” I giggled and cat walked to the bed

Me: “want a lap dance”

Brian: “I don’t think I can hold on any longer” he pulled me to the best fast and got on top of me I

was just giggling

Me: “you going to hurt yourself”

Brian: “I don’t care, I’ve missed you” I moved under him getting comfortable

Me: “not as much as I’ve missed you” I kissed him he kissed me deeper his hand going under my thong he started playing with my clit I moaned

Brian: “Zama” he started kissing my neck biting it softly

Me: “mmh” Brian:

“I love you”

Me: “I loooooov..” He slid in a finger

Brian: “I love you”

Me: “I love you”

After an hour and a half of hot sweaty slow love

making we cuddled naked

Brian: "I didn't realize I missed being in you this much"

Me: "is that the only thing you missed" he smiled and kissed me between my eyes

Brian: "I think I missed having you in my arms more than anything" i snuggled closer

Me: "do you feel fine I asked you to not move that much"

Brian: "I'm fine I'll stop using these stupid sticks soon everything will be back to normal" I kissed his chest

Me: "you've been so strong Brian I didn't think you could be walking this soon"

Brian: "you would be surprised how much anger can push you"

Me: "I'm sorry"

Brian: "it wasn't because of you and I don't want to talk about this I just wish I was myself again"

Me: "you will be"

Brian: "i wanna go again" I opened my eyes widely

Me: "we have people here and there's a party going on in a few hours"

Brian: "fuck them all"

Me: "including your mother" we laughed

Brian: "I see you want that woman to kill us" I tried moving from him but he held me tighter "a.a don't" Someone knocked then called my name "that's Mbali?"

Me: "yeah let go check on her" I got off the bed wore Brian's t-shirt then went to the door I opened she was standing there with a huge grin on her face

Mbali: "I thought Brian's mom was joking when she said you up here with Brian"

Me: "well yeah"

Mbali: "you two are good now" Me:

"yep"

Mbali: "great! It about dang time. Anyway was thinking you want to go to the salon so we can fix our hair and look all pretty for the party later on"

Me: "I went to the salon on Wednesday with you"

Mbali: "yeah but I just had a dry perm done now it allfucked up"

Me: "a.a I'm not going Brian and I need some ustime"
she frowned

Mbali: "I was going to buy you lunch"

Me: "you got paid" she nodded with a smile

Mbali: “yesterday God I hate my work but I love pay day”

Me: “thought you saving for a car”

Mbali: “doesn’t mean I can’t treat my sister and myself”

Me: “later”

Mbali: “fine! Tell Brian I said hi, I’ll go kiss my babies then leave I’m using your brother’s car” she kissed my cheek then walked away I closed the door went back to bed

Me: “Mbali says hi”

Brian: “I heard now can I get another round” I giggled got on top of him

.

Bandile

*

*

I was waiting at the airport for mom and my little sisters I saw them coming out Elisa came running when they saw I picked her up span her around a little then kissed her forehead

Elisa: "missed you Tucker"

Me: "I missed you to kid" I pull Lesley in for a hug

Lesley: "hey big brother" I kissed her head

Me: "little sis" she giggled

Mom: "you losing weight Tucker" we hugged

Me: "I'm gaining muscles" I kissed her cheek "let's go" we went to the car I put Elisa down loaded their bags in the boot

Mom: "so your brother is too busy to come meet us here"

Me: "something like that" we all got in the car I drove

off “do I take you guys straight to the hotel or you want to grab lunch first”

Elisa: “lunch please”

Mom: “we will order at the hotel just take us there Tucker”

Elisa: “I don’t want to go to the hotel mah I want to go with Tucker”

Lesley: “yeah me too plus I want to see Penny” Me:

“you will see Penny tomorrow”

Lesley: “why tomorrow?”

Me: “because her mom won’t be bringing her to the party”

Lesley: “okay”

Me: “so we drop mom off at the hotel then you two get to chill with me before getting ready for the party”

Elisa: "yeah!!"

Mom: "okay" we dropped mom off at the hotel then drove off to spur for lunch

Lesley; "mom said you not with Beth anymore"

Me: "why does mom talk about my business with you" she shrugged her shoulders

Lesley: "I just asked if I could visit you and Beth she said I can't because you two broke up"

Me: "oh"

Elisa: "Lesley also broke up with Tom"

Lesley: "Elisa!"

Me: "you have a boyfriend now"

Lesley: "I did"

Me: "that's not cool stay away from boys they going to break your heart"

Lesley: "okay"

Me: "I'm not joking Lesley!!"

Lesley: "I hear you Tucker geese please keep your voice down"

Elisa: "Tucker"

Me: "mmh" she smiled

Elisa: "I love you" I kissed her head

Me: "I love you too little kid I love you both" they smiled we finished eating I went to pick up Bella from her home I got out of the car when she came to the parking lot looking absolutely hot in a white dress just below the know that showed every little curve she had

Me: "baby" we hugged I lifted her off the ground a little she giggled we kissed shortly "I've missed you"

Bella: "you saw me last night"

Me: "I still missed you" we kissed again "you look beautiful"

Bella: "thank you love you look as handsome as ever" we kissed again

Me: "let's go mom is already calling she wants the girls to go freshen up"

Bella: "okay" we got in the car

Me: "girls this is Isabella my girlfriend, babe these are my little sister Elisa and Lesley"

Girls: "hey"

Bella: "hey" I drove off

Elisa: "are you the reason why Tucker broke up with Beth"

Me: "Elisa!!"

Lesley: "Elisa that's wrong"

Elisa: "I just want to know"

Me: "it's none of your business and no she's not the reason"

Elisa: "okay. She's pretty"

Bella: "thank you, you also pretty"

Elisa: "I know I got beautiful eyes too" we laughed she was right though her eyes were big and blue we got to the hotel we all went up

Elisa: "mah!!" She came out of the room

Mom: "don't scream, go get dressed" they went to the room

Me: "mom this is Isabella my woman, babe this is my mom Elizabeth Van Wryly"

Bella: "nice meeting you ma'am"

Mom: "you sure move on quickly Tucker or were you fucking her while married to Bethany"

Me: “really mom?! Bella is not that type of a girl yeahsure I fell in love with her while married to Beth but nothing happened between us up until the divorce was finalized and I don’t owe anyone any explanations now you better watch how you talk to her or you and I are going to have problems”

Mom: “don’t speak to me like that”

Me: “already did now are we clear on how you talk toher”

Bella: “Tucker don’t”

Me: “are we clear Elizabeth”

Mom: “you’ve lost your dang mind Tucker James and I will tell your father”

Me: “mom okay I shouldn’t have have gotten angry but I love her like I’ve never loved anyone before she’s different for me I don’t want anyone coming ather like that”

Mom: "okay" she went in the room

Bella: "you shouldn't have spoken to your mom like that"

Me: "I know" I held her face "I just don't want people thinking bad things about it hurts me"

Bella: "people are going to have their opinions Bandile just don't pay any attention to them"

Me: "you see why you drive me crazy" I kissed her deeply for a long time until the girls started giggling I pulled back

Mom: "we can go" we all left driving to my father's house "your father is still living with that woman"

Me: "she's his wife they have children"

Mom: "he could do better than that black girl"

Me: "you do understand that Bayanda and I are not white right"

Mom: “your’ll have more white blood in your veins than black”

Me: “still not white”

Lesley: “you really should not look down on other races mom”

Me: “you tell her Lesley”

Mom: “mxm” I just shook my head I get that mom is beautiful but I really don’t know what dad ever saw in her. I got home security guard opened the gate I drove in pulled up the driveway people had started arriving

.

#zama

*

*

Brian and I spent the whole day in bed making love

making up for lost time we ignored everyone people had already started arriving I was standing by the wall watching as people walked around the backyard where everything was happening there were round tables all around with staff serving people and a dj, flying lights the pool was also covered in lights and flower petals. Brian stood behind me snaked his arm around my waist

Brian: "you okay baby"

Me: "we never had our engagement party you got shot" he kissed my neck

Brian: "we will have baby along with our wedding you can start planning again just give me a time frame because I want to be waiting for you with no sticks"

Me: "we still going to have our wedding?"

Brian: "ofcos baby you deserve your fairytale wedding"

Me: “you shouldn’t stand for long let’s go sit down” Brian:

“okay” we went to bed

Me: “we should get ready babe, Bayanda and Fezeka would never forgive us if we don’t show up”

Brian: “okay let’s bath”

Me: “I’ll fill up the tub”

Brian: “okay” I went to the bathroom filled up the bathtub with water and foam

Me: “baby come on” I got in the water after a few minutes he got in behind me

Brian: “this feels good”

Me: “so good” we didn’t stay long in the water an hour later we were done I was wearing a wide leg 3 quarter floral strapless jumpsuit with a V line and black platform heels my weave left lose we went downstairs

Me: "I need to find my babies"

Brian: "you will find me outside"

Me: "okay" he kissed my cheek I went to look for my kids I ran into Brian's mom "uhm where's Marcel and Amelia"

Sethu: "you finally out of that room, the kids are in the guesthouse with mam'sophie and Thembeke"

Me: "okay thank you" I went out to guesthouse knocked Thembeke opened I got in "I came to check on my babies"

Mam'sophie: "they okay" Marcel and Manson were playing on the playmate Amelia was laying on the cushion next to them

Me: "they sleeping here tonight?"

Her: "yes"

Me: "okay" I kissed them goodnight telling them I

love them then left I found Brian sitting around the table with Elizabeth i sat next to him she looked at me up and down in a bitchy way

Brian: "you found them babe"

Me: "yes they sleeping in the guesthouse"

Brian: "that's probably a good idea"

Me: "yes"

Elizabeth: "as I was seeing Brian it would be a goodidea"

Brian: "the boys are not kids that's not necessary" Her: "you didn't hear how Tucker spoke to me"

Brian: "you must have said something mean. Look they old let them make their own decisions and mistakes"

Her: "would you be saying the same if it were her kids"

Brian: "her kids are just babies" I waved over a waitress
got a glass of champagne for myself and juice for Brian

Her: "so I shouldn't worry about my sons?"

Me: "you should go see them before they fall asleep Amelia
already looks sleepy"

Her: "can't you see we still talking" Me:

"Brian?"

Brian: "I'll go baby" he stood up and slowly walked to the
guesthouse

Her: "you and Brian won't last"

Me: "okay" she walked away shaking her flat ass I just
laughed

Sethu: "you handled that pretty well" she sat next to me

Me: "I didn't handle anything" we laughed

Sethu: “yeah sure! So where did you send my sontoo”

Me: “to check on his kids” she nodded

Sethu: “you two need to give me at least 3 more grandkids”

Me: “you have so many grandkids already”

Sethu: “I’m getting old Zama and Zac is sick”

Me: “what do you mean his Zac” her tears dropped but she quickly wiped them

Sethu: “we haven’t told anyone so we will talk tomorrow Brian is coming over” I turned and saw him coming our way

Me: “okay but I hope it’s not bad” I touched her hand in reassurance she smiled Brian got to us he sat down looking tired

Sethu: “I told you to rest but no you wanted to

continue with a conversation in your room”

Brian: “mom please” she laughed and left us alone

Me: “I think I should go get your chair Brian you’ve done lot of moving today if you keep pushing yourself you will be set back”

Brian: “I’m fine baby” he kissed my cheek I moved my chair closer then put my arms around his neck gave him a long slow kiss

Me: “I love you”

Brian: “I love you more” we kissed again

.

fezeka

*

I was woken up by Bayanda throwing up in the bathroom I went to check on him he had his head over the toilet seat busy throwing up. It was few

weeks after the engagement party it went amazingly I was really happy about it, it was 3 weeks before the wedding everything was planned we were having a beach wedding Brian's friend Vuyani was going to let us use his house since its a beach house the ceremony was going to be at the beach then we were going to have the reception in his yard we were only having a white wedding since Bayanda's family didn't do any cultural things.

Me: "you really should see a doctor Baya I'm getting worried"

Baya: "I'm fine!!" He walked over to the sink brushed his teeth

Me: "I'm gonna make you herbal tea" I walked out made him the tea then took it to him

Baya: "what's wrong with me baby" I brushed his back

Me: “you going to be fine okay we going to go to the Gp today, I’ll call and set up an appointment” he nodded I kissed his cheek “drink you tea I’ll make the call” I took my phone made an appointment then called a babysitter for Lisa

Baya: “do you mind making me breakfast” Me:

“sure, do you want?”

Baya: “just grilled cheese sandwich and a glass of milk”

Me: “okay baby take a bath so long”

Baya: “okay” I went out found Lisa watching tv Me:

“morning Lisa”

Lisa: “morning mom”

Me: “I’m making grilled cheese do you want one”

Lisa: “yes please” I made the sandwiches we ate in front of the tv then I went to bath got out put on a

simple black long sleeve tight fitting maxi dress and white sandals tied my braids into a top half bun

Me: "let's go Baya"

Baya: "be good Lisa"

Lisa: "I'm always good daddy" he kissed her head "don't forget my burger"

Baya: "okay" we left I drove while bayanda was busy on his phone smiling a part got a little jealous but I didn't want to start an argument we got to the doctor waited a little then it was our turn we got in greeted and sat down

Doc: "so how can I help you today" I told him what's going on Bayanda she checked him out "seems fine to me but I will give you some antibiotics to clean you out"

Baya: "so I'm just throwing up, having dizzy spells and headaches for no reason"

Doc: "I could draw some blood have them tested out to see if y.." She stopped talking looked at us in amusement "wait, ms Kani when last did you get your periods"

Me: "I'm not pregnant I'm on a pill"

Doc: "there was never a time where you forgot it"

Me: "I did but that was like months back and it was just once"

Doc: "that's all it takes please go pee for me" Me:

"are you serious right now"

Baya: "just do it babe" I took the glass irritably went to the toilet I peed then went back to them she stuck to stick in there

Doc: "pink means pregnant" both sticks were pink Me: "I can't be pregnant Manson is still a toddler" Doc: "lets do an ultrasound"

Baya: "please" he smiled she lead us over to the bed I pulled up my dress she did her thing and I saw the little blip in the screen then the heartbeat came on loud and fast

Doc: "woah"

Baya: "is there something wrong with the baby" Doc:

"the babies look health"

Me: "babies?"

Doc: "yep! You having twins" Bayanda sat on the floor started crying we both looked at him

Me: "Baya?" He shook his head

Baya: "it overwhelming"

Me: "I'm sorry"

Baya: "no I'm happy babe i don't know why am I crying it just won't stop" the doctor laughed

Doc: "this is going to be the longest 7 months every you will see my husband was the same"

Baya: "I don't understand"

Doc: "looks like you picked up the hormones it rare but it happens"

Baya: "fuck this sucks" we laughed he stood up I wiped his tears

Me: "sorry babe" he kissed my forehead

Baya: "we having babies baby" I smiled Me:

"yes we are"

Doc: "you 11 weeks"

Me: "thank you" Baya wiped the gel of my stomach Doc:

"do you have an ob"

Me: "yes"

Doc: "good then you can set up your follow up"

appointment with him but I'll give you the prescription for the vitamins and some pills that will help him with the morning sickness”

Us: “thank you” she wrote down a prescription Baya: “is

it safe to have sex” I hit his arm

Me: “Baya!” The doctor laughed

Doc: “it perfectly normal”

Baya: “just that I'm big like really big not normal big I don't want to hurt my babies”

Me: “oh God!” I wanted to hide but he really was big Doc:

“uhm” her cheeks turned red

Me: “don't answer that” I stood up pulled him up

Baya: “we will not be having sex Fezeka if she doesn't answer me” I just sighed in defeat

Doc: “you can have sex it won't harm them” he

smiled

Baya: “thank you” we got out

Me: “you so embarrassing Bayanda” he chuckled

Baya: “we having babies” he gave me a tight hug before smashing his lips on mine

.

Narrated

*

*

Brian pulled up at Sabelo’s house he was finally feeling fit again he had been walking without crutches for 2 weeks now it was about time Sabelo paid for sleeping with his wife, he didn’t even park properly he just parked the car by the door took out his gun put it on his waist then walked to the door he knocked Sabelo opened drinking a beer his eyes

popped out in fear when he saw Brian he didn't even know he was walking again Brian had shut out all his friends when Zama told him that she slept with Sabelo

Sabelo: "Brian my man" Brian gave one punch Sabelo stumbled back dropping his beer "I guess you know" he gave another punch Sabelo fell "Brian I'm sorry" he kicked his stomach once Sabelo cried out as he coughed blood Mpilo and Ethan came out of the lounge running the 3 were having beer and pizza while watching soccer

Ethan: "Brian bru don't do this" Brian knelt next to Sabelo gave him few punches that immediately left Sabelo's face all fucked up

Mpilo: "Brian stop man!!!" Mpilo and Ethan were standing far they wanted to help Sabelo but they couldn't truth is they were all scared of Brian he was

the strongest and fastest of all 6 of them they all knew that hence they didn't fuck with him

Ethan: "Brian please man you going to kill him" Brian stood up

Brian: "stand the fuck up you coward"

Sabelo: "it was a mistake" that lie only irritated Brian more he twisted Sabelo's arm then hit it with his knee they all heard the born braking Sabelo screamed louder he couldn't stop his tears

Brian: "I want you to stand up and fight me or I will shot you" he pulled out a gun

Mpilo&Ethan: "Brian no!!"

Brian: "stand the fuck up and fight me!!! Now!!!" He set the gun Sabelo tried standing up but his knees failed him he couldn't even see his eyes were both swollen shut

Mpilo: “don’t do this Brian you two been friends since high school don’t do this man”

Brian: “and he had a nerve to betray me like that then come to my house paint my wife as a bad person. Fight me Sabelo!!!” His face was red with anger his neck full of veins he was even crying “I trusted you more than I trusted my brother I trusted you to take care of my family and you do that shit”

Ethan: “Brian calm down”

Sabelo: “Brian please”

Brian: “who shot me Sabelo” they all looked at Sabelo he just went on his knees

Sabelo: “I don’t know believe me I don’t”

Brian: “how come you don’t know it been over a year and you still don’t know”

Sabelo: “I swear I don’t know”

Brian: "I will find out and when I do mmmh"

Sabelo: "Brian please" he pointed his gun at Sabelo, Mpilo and Ethan screamed

Mpilo: "put the gun away Brian"

Brian: "you dead to me Sabelo" he pulled the trigger twice Sabelo fell he walked out leaving Mpilo and Ethan panicking and crying he drove straight to his house found Zama asleep with a book on her stomach he went to shower quickly then went to bed moved the book and took off her specs then pulled her to him wrapping his arms around him

Zama: "mmh"

Brian: "sleep love" she snuggled closer

Zama: "I love you" he kissed her head

Brian: "I love you so much more" he meant everyword

PART 33 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Sne

*

*

I stared at the painting in disbeliefMe:

“I can’t believe this”

Vuyani: “you don’t like it?” He asked nervouslyMe:

“I love it babe” he smiled

Vuyani: “really?” His eyes were twinkling with hope

Me: “really” it was a beautiful painting of myself I was asleep naked with a sheet wrapped around my body it was in black and white

Vuyani: “you not just saying that to make me feel good” I put it down on the coffee table walked closer

to him I wrapped my arms around his neck stood on my toes then gave him a soft peck Vuyani was too tall

Me: "I love it I really do it's absolutely beautiful" Vuyani:

"you are beautiful"

Me: "I love you" and I did even more than he loved me

Vuyani: "I love you more"

Me: "debatable"

Vuyani: "don't start" we kissed shortly "I'm starving babe" I let go off him

Me: "I'll ask Gloria to make you brunch"

Vuyani: "was hoping you could make me something to eat"
I hated that he expected me to be domestic while he knew that I knew nothing about house things I can't even cook

Me: “what do you want” he smiled

Vuyani: “you” I frowned we haven’t had sex even though we had been together officially for 5 months now I was not ready for him to see me like that all, yeah sure he had seen me naked I was asleep when I woke up he was staring at me I don’t even know how he got in my house I’ve stopped asking him how come he just pitches up he had my house keys but I didn’t give them to him he said he went to cut them the day I was in his house

Me: “I’m talking about food Vuyani”

Vuyani: “anything as long as it not Chinese” Me:

“ha ha ha! You not funny” he chuckled

Vuyani: “I was joking babe I know you can’t even fry eggs I brought food its on the counter in the kitchen”

Me: “I can fry an egg”

Vuyani: “more like burn and overly season” Me:

“you ate it” he smiled

Vuyani: “because I love you”

Me: “so you lied when you said it tasted nice” he held my love handles pinching them lightly

Vuyani: “I know how you feel about lies” Me:

“so why did you lie”

Vuyani: “I didn’t”

Me: “so you liked my eggs”

Vuyani: “I loved your eggs but I wouldn’t mind not eating them anytime soon”

Me: “hey!” I pushed him lightly making him laugh

Vuyani: “Snenhlanhla” I looked up at him his eyes were soft

Me: “yes”

Vuyani: "you have my heart" I smiled and gave him a soft peck

Me: "you too sweet"

Vuyani: "I'm not you just my soft sport you make me really soft"

Me: "I'm glad" we kissed our kisses are always slowly filled with love but this time around it was fast filled with heat and passion he lifted me up I felt like my heart is going to explore out of my chest "put me down!! Vuyani you going to drop me I'll get hurt" he looked at me with his eyes all red and small

Vuyani: "wrap your legs around me" I shook my head in fear "do it"

Me: "I don't want to get hurt"

Vuyani: "I could never hurt you especially physically and in case you haven't noticed your man is strong" I wrapped my legs around his waist he smiled "I won't

drop you I would never let you fall” we kissed he started walking I had never been that scared I wasn’t even relaxed I knew that if he drops me I won’t just be physically hurt I’d be seriously embarrassed he went up the stairs I pulled back from the kiss

Me: “at least watch your way”

Vuyani: “you need to relax ms Chang” I just stared at him he didn’t even drop a sweat or look like he was carrying something heavy when we got to my room he laid me on the bed I felt a little embarrassed that I hadn’t made the bed

Me: “I just woke up” he chuckled

Vuyani: “I know” we kissed his hands started going all around my body squeezing certain spots I was feeling some many things I didn’t even know what to concentrate on he lifted up my t-shirt I pulled it down he pulled back from the kiss “what?”

Me: "can we not do this right now"

Vuyani: "you don't want me"

Me: "I do"

Vuyani: "so?"

Me: "just not now"

Vuyani: "why not"

Me: "maybe later at night" when it's dark, he moved back and sat on his legs

Vuyani: "what's the difference between now and night"

Me: "I'm not saying we won't do it I'm just saying not now"

Vuyani: "and I want to know why not now"

Me: "Vuyani please" his phone rang while we were still staring at each other, he took it out from his

pocket

Vuyani: “yeah No I’m at izimbali.... Sne’s house She’s my woman I don’t need a reason to visit her Yeah security will open for them and Thandi is there Okay” he chuckled “fuck off Brian” he dropped the call

Me: “what was that about”

Vuyani: “about the wedding on Saturday” I nodded “you coming right”

Me: “do you want me to come”

Vuyani: “ofcos babe”

Me: “then I’d love to”

Vuyani: “can I make love to you I’m getting blue ballsover here” I chuckled

Me: “close the curtains first” his smile fell off the face

Vuyani: “are you shitting me right now” Me:

“what”

Vuyani: “you are fucking unbelievable! That whole let’s wait for later shit was because you wanted it to be dark. Snenhlanhla please don’t tell me you ashamed of your body” I tried sitting up but he pushed me back down and pinned both my arms above my head

Me: “let me get off the bed”

Vuyani: “no”

Me: “don’t piss me off”

Vuyani: “you can be pissed down up off on even sideways I don’t care” I shot him an evil look “I love you and I fucking love your body I find it absolutely sexy I love every curve on it I love everything about your body babe mostly I love how it responds to my touch”

Me: "you mean that or you just horny" he chuckled

Vuyani: "I mean it babe I love your body I just wanna cherish it give it all the love in the world" he kissed me while letting go of my arms he took off my t-shirt and sat back I covered my breasts "come on Sne don't do this please"

Me: "just give me time"

Vuyani: "no stop"

Me: "you stop" he removed my hands

Vuyani: "you going to piss me off Snenhlanhla" Me:

"you always pissed off Vuyani"

Vuyani: "because you the most frustrating woman ever" I smiled

Me: "shame" we laughed

Vuyani: "babe?"

Me: “yeah”

Vuyani: “I want to touch, look and kiss every part of your body” I breathed out

Me: “okay, can I shower first?”

Vuyani: “you don’t smell”

Me: “let me shower you can go eat then we will chill and do stuff”

Vuyani: “can I join you in the shower”

Me: “now you really pushing it” he chuckled and rolled over we laid on our sides facing each other

Vuyani: “I think it’s time I introduced you to my family” he was playing with my hair

Me: “nope I’d rather you didn’t”

Vuyani: “why not”

Me: “your mother worships your baby mama” Vuyani

had a 10 year old son Vuyani:

“you don’t know that”

Me: “every time she calls she asks when you marrying her”

Vuyani: “mom just wants to me to settle down and have my own family”

Me: “are you planning on marrying me”

Vuyani: “yes”

Me: “liar”

Vuyani: “I promise you I knew within 15 minutes of meeting you that I’ll marry you”

Me: “you didn’t even know”

Vuyani: “but I still knew that I’d marry you one day” I smiled

Me: “I’m gonna go shower” I tried taking my t-shirt

but he yanked it “and now”

Vuyani: “you don’t need it” Me:

“vuyani!”

Vuyani: “go bath” I pouted but he just gave me a softpeck I stood up rushed to the bathroom covering my breast I took off my pjs shorts tied my weave into a ponytail put on a shower cap I got in the shower while busy I felt eyes on me so I turned and saw vuyani leaning on the wall and watching me I just shook my head and quickly finished up I wrapped a towel around my body walked towards him he was so hard his cock looked like it going to bust out of his joggers his eyes were small and red

Me: “you such a perve”

Vuyani: “you my woman”

Me: “thought you were going to eat”

Vuyani: “later” I nodded and walked past him I went to the closet like my closet was huge I was a crazy shoe person, I lotioned got dressed in a simple white dress tied my hair into a messy bun then walked out I found Vuyani sitting on the bed with his face buried on his hands I went to stand next to him brushed his head he wrapped his arms around my waist and looked up at me

Vuyani: “it hurts babe it hurts so bad” Me:

“what’s wrong”

Vuyani: “my cock babe” I couldn’t hold it I just laughed really hard “babe please!!”

Me: “what do you want me to do”

Vuyani: “give me some” I leaned over and kissed him hard with a lot of heat he held me tighter bringing me closer until I was sitting on him which made me uncomfortable I tried pulling back but he shook his

head not letting go of my tongue after few minutes of kissing he moved back still with me on his lap until we were laying in the middle of the bed he rolled over got on top of me between my legs he pulled off my dress leaving me in just a bra and panty

Me: "Vuyani"

Vuyani: "if only you could see yourself through my eyes" he started kissing me all over my body biting it softly in some parts I was feeling so many things I didn't even know what to focus on he unhooked my bra from the front I breathed out he looked at me and smiled "I love you my love"

Me: "I love you" he sucked in my breast I let out a soft moan.

After what I rate as the best sex of my life he was just amazing I've never so emotionally connected to

someone I could feel our love growing with every minute that went by

Me: “you not going to leave me” he kissed my head we were cuddling under the comforter

Vuyani: “only if I were to die” I sighed happily “I’m starving”

Me: “let’s go eat downstairs”

Vuyani: “okay” I sat up put on my dress he just put on his joggers we went downstairs

Me: “should I put this on a plate”

Vuyani: “yes please, you should send Gloria home” Me:

“why?” I started dishing up for us

Vuyani: “you don’t need her”

Me: “mmh”

Vuyani: “I’m serious Sne”

Me: “why must you always find a way to start an argument” he didn’t say anything but I felt his eyes on me with every move I was making i warmed the food left it in the microwave went to look for Gloria I found her in the garden it was more of her garden than mine she loved that place

Me: “mah”

Her: “baby” we smiled at each this woman was my mother in every way

Me: “you can go home”

Her: “are you sure”

Me: “yes I’ll see you next week Monday”

Her: “okay my child” we hugged I went back in the house found Vuyani already eating while watching soccer I sat next to him and started eating I always ate small portion in front of him don’t want it to seem as if I eat a lot

Me: "I told her to go home"

Vuyani: "good, I want us to have the house to ourselves"

Me: "when did you do that painting"

Vuyani: "4 days back was waiting for the paint to dry"
vuyani was a really good artist

Me: "it really beautiful I love it"

Vuyani: "it's yours, I'll hang it in your room later" Me:

"okay"

Vuyani: "actually I'm taking it home with me I'll hang it in my room"

Me: "I thought it was mine"

Vuyani: "yeah but I want it in my room"

Me: "okay" we finished eating over light conversation he lifted up my legs putting them on his thighs

Vuyani: “you have such a beautiful skin” he started massaging my feet

Me: “thank you”

Vuyani: “don’t you want us to make a baby” I chuckled

Me: “I see you want my dad and big brother to kill you”

Vuyani: “at least I’ll die happily knowing you have my seed in you” I laughed

Me: “that’s so flippin cheesy” he chuckled

Vuyani: “you turning me into something the guys are already teasing me”

Me: “how is Sabelo doing” the poor guy was hijacked he almost died likely the bullets didn’t hit any of his organs so no major damage was done

Vuyani: “his okay going to come out of the hospital

soon”

Me: “durban is not safe”

Vuyani: “tell me about it”

Me: “moving back home wouldn’t be such a badthing”

Vuyani: “how do you think we would survive with youstaying in Beverly Hills”

Me: “there’s Skype and FaceTime”

Vuyani: “can we not talk about this it’s upsetting me”

Me: “sorry baby” he bit my toe I pushed him back giggling

Vuyani: “you got an outfit for the wedding on Saturday or you want us to go shopping”

Me: “mom brought few outfits when she came to visit last week so I’ll see from those but I saw a nice maroon Givenchy dress and nude jimmy choo shoes

with a matching clutch” most of my clothes especially designer clothes mom bought them for me she and dad traveled a lot so when dad went to business meetings mom went shopping

Vuyani: “sounds perfect I got a maroon Tom ford suit, wanna match?” I giggled

Me: “yeah”

Vuyani: “okay love” he pulled my legs until I was laying fully on the couch then got between my legs he looked deeply in my eyes

Me: “hi” he pecked my nose

Vuyani: “hi love” we kissed me my back arched as heslid in two fingers in me pushing them deeply

.

zama

*

*

I woke up with Brian wrapped around me like ivy I felt so hot and suffocated yet so happy I kissed his chest then looked up at him just stared at him he looked so much younger when asleep I brushed his eyebrows he chuckled

Brian: "leave my eyebrows mrs james" Me:

"open your eyes"

Brian: "nope"

Me: "thought you loved looking at my face"

Brian: "not really"

Me: "hey!" He chuckled and opened his eyes

Brian: "good morning mrs me"

Me: "morning" we kissed shortly "we have so many people coming over" it was Friday and bayanda's wedding was tomorrow

Brian: "you got everything handled though" I nodded "does Bayanda look weird to you like I've been getting this weird vibe from him and his always moody"

Me: "maybe Fezeka is stressing about the wedding and she's taking it out on him"

Brian: "you not going to go crazy when you start planning our wedding" I smiled shaking my head

Me: "do you want us to set a date"

Brian: "yes let's have it next week" I giggled

Me: "now you acting crazy"

Brian: "soon though"

Me: "yes" he got on top of me "I'm so tired" he chuckled

Brian: "I didn't say anything"

Me: "you my husband Brian I know you" he smiled

squeezing my breast causing me to moan Brian:

“and you my wife Zamagcina I know you” Me: “what do you know”

Brian: “you love starting your day with a round of a slow love making” I raised my eyebrow

Me: “so I’m the one that loves it” he nodded innocently we laughed

Brian: “I love you” he started kissing me going down I held his head

Me: “I love you baba ka Marcel” he looked up at me with a smile

Brian: “you really make me happy” I just smiled but my smile turned into a loud moan when he stuck his tongue in my punani.

After making love we just laid in bed cuddling while music was playing on trace

Brian: "you need to check on your children woman" Me:
"they yours as well"

Brian: "true" I chuckled "you want me to check on them"

Me: "no I want us to stay in bed because once we open
that door the crazy weekend will start"

Brian: "what time are you and Mbali going to get your hair
done"

Me: "appointment is at 14:00 I have to pick her up" he
lifted me up putting me on top of him he spanked my ass
making me squeal he laughed

Brian: "what do you think about us buying a new house"

Me: "what's wrong with this one"

Brian: "just want a house that you will turn into a home, a
new start" I nodded "so you will start

looking for something you like”Me:

“location?”

Brian: “izimbali or mhlanga”Me:

“price range”

Brian: “not important just make sure it’s not smaller than this one” I smiled

Me: “okay I’ll start looking” we kissed for a long time until he was fully hard I lifted myself up and sat down slowly letting him sink in opening me up I pulled back from the kiss and looked at his eyes he smiled “I love you”

Brian: “not as much as I love you” we went back to kiss I started moving.

After that session we took a long bath got out I got dressed in short vintage denim skirt with a black bra top and block heel black ankle boot along with a

large denim jacket tied my hair in a neat bun but put on a flower hairband Brian was sitting on the couch watching me getting dressed I could tell he wasn't comfortable with what I was wearing Brian had become insecure but I don't blame him because I'm the one who made him like that had I not slept with Sabelo he wouldn't be like this, speaking of Sabelo he was in a hospital they said he was hijacked but I knew it was Brian who beat him up and shot him I hated Sabelo but my stupid heart felt sorry for him and it wanted Sabelo and Brian to sort things out and be friends again

Brian: "what time will you be back?" He snapped me out of my thoughts

Me: "we just going to do our nails and hair then grab something to eat" he nodded I went over to the couch pulled up my skirt then sat on him he held my ass bringing me closer "I'll come back as early as I

possibly can”

Brian: “can I drop you off”

Me: “okay but have to pick up Mbali from work first then you going to take us to BHC after that to gateway Mbali still needs shoes”

Brian: “I don’t mind” I nodded

Me: “don’t forget your parents need to be picked up from the airport”

Brian: “eish”

Me: “you know how your mom feels about being driven by someone who is not family” he kissed me

Brian: “did I tell you how happy it makes me to see you and mom getting along” I smiled

Me: “we both almost lost you our pain brought us together”

Brian: “had I known I would have asked someone to

shoot me long time ago” I slapped him lightly Me:

“don’t play like that” he chuckled

Brian: “let’s go eat” I nodded we kissed for a long time just slowly until someone knocked I got off him wiped my lipstick on him while he pulled down my skirt I went to open Marcel threw himself at me wrapping himself on my legs I just laughed lifted him up

Marcel: “mama” I played with hair then kissed his cheek

Thembeke: “he wanted you” Me:

“it’s okay, where is Amelia?”

Thembeke: “playing in the nursery” Me:

“okay” I closed the door

Brian: “come here son” he tried taking him but he shook his head

Marcel: “ha.a dada”

Brian: “come on Marcel come to dada” Marcel shook his head faster his hair hitting my face “what’s wrong with your son Zama” I shrugged my shoulders

Me: “come let me fix you food”

Brian: “okay babe” we went downstairs after checking on Amelia who couldn’t even be bothered by us she was busy crawling around Amelia was fast on everything unlike Marcel who was slow he took long to teeth and crawl even walk. We got in the kitchen I put Marcel on his high chair gave him some fries then I warmed breakfast for Brian and I, I poured juice we started eating it was already late mam’sophie was preparing lunch after eating I left as Brian also left going to the airport I went to pick up Mbali from work she got in kissed my cheek

Mbali: “hey boo”

Me: “hey sis” I drove off “so we starting at your apartment”

Mbali: “no I won’t sleep over at your house anymore Siya is coming today after work so we will go to the wedding together tomorrow”

Me: “mmh” Mbali:

“what”

Me: “Siya doesn’t even tell me if his going to be inurban anymore”

Mbali: “sorry I’ll talk to him”

Me: “no it’s fine don’t” she brushed my thigh Mbali:

“you look sexy” I chuckled

Me: “thank you”

Mbali: “so what you getting done”

Me: “26 Brazilian with all round closer”

Mbali: "I want something short and curly" Me:

"14 peruvian curly"

Mbali: "yeah" I nodded "have you heard anything about Sabelo"

Me: "you still care"

Mbali: "I don't hate him Zama"

Me: "his still in the hospital I don't know how his doing we don't talk about him I just overheard Brian speaking on the phone"

Mbali: "okay" we got to the saloon did our hair and nails fixed up our eyebrows with Brian calling every 30 minutes just to check up on us after the saloon we went to gateway Mbali bought her shoes at call it spring then we went to circus circus had early dinner and some drinks had to leave early because Brian was starting to call non stop Siya met up with us at circus circus I left them there went back home I

found Brian watching tv in our room I smiled and saton him

Brian: "you took long"

Me: "sorry we ended up having some drinks"

Brian: "you smell like a man"

Me: "must be from when I hugged Siya"

Brian: "Siya is in durban"

Me: "yes he met up with us at the restaurant I leftthem there" he nodded

Brian: "I'll call him"

Me: "okay"

Brian: "you look beautiful I love your look"

Me: "thank you babe it all for you I just wanna lookgood for you" he held my ass brought me closer

Brian: "and you do all the time" we kissed he started

taking off my clothes as he kissed my neck sucking on it I fell back on the bed he came on top of me getting between my legs “how did I get this lucky”

Me: “you went clubbing” we smiled at each other he started singing Chris brown- new flame, as he kissed me all over my body

Brian: “it feels like it’s just us 2 aha I don’t know what you had planned to do tonight but I just wana be the one to do you right”

.

bayanda

*

*

I woke up with my head throbbing I removed the girl’s arm and leg from my body she rolled over and slept on her back exposing her perky pink nipples

breasts and her clean shaved pussy last night had been fucking epic Bandile and my friends threw me a killer bachelor party I know Fezeka was probably going crazy because I had left my phone at home on purpose I took off the condom I had fallen asleep with it on me then I got off the bed put on my boyleg I went to open the door Bandile was standing there drinking water

Bandile: "let's go"

Me: "okay give me a few minutes"

Bandile: "hurry" I nodded closed the door locking my morning erection was painful I went to wake up the girl I didn't even remember her name she opened her eyes and smiled I got on top of her started kissing her neck while rubbing her clit she kept moaning I was still busy when she reached for a condom opened it I moved back took off my boyleg she put

on the condom for me then spread her legs wider she was soaked I went in deep all at once causing her to cry out.

I looked at myself in the mirror I was in navy chino slim fit pants folded at the bottom with a white t- shirt and navy blazer sleeves pulled up I was wearing white all stars my hair was cut into a neat fade Bandile got in also dressed like me but in black, my groomsmen were also dressed like him

Bandile: "let's go get you married" I smiled

Me: "let's go get me married" he slapped him I slapped him back we laughed and hugged

"You two are so stupid" we turned it was Zama she was looking like a Goddess that she is in powered blue strapless tight fitting dress with a thigh slit and a see through lace back just below her knee and white heels with a white clutch bag

Bandile: “you look beautiful mom” Me:

“yeah you do”

Zama: “hahaha”

Dad: “stop hitting on my wife” he said coming in wearing a powder blue slim fit suit and white shirt with black slippers and belt

Me: “matching hhu?” They laughed

Dad: “come on let’s go everyone is waiting for you two downstairs your mother is starting to annoy the shit out of me so let’s go” he held Zama’s waist they left

Bandile: “let’s go before Fezeka start thinking you not coming”

Me: “never!” We walked downstairs everyone got in the cars we all drove off going to uncle Vuyani’s place we got there parked then walked down the

beach we just chilled mingling and having drinks until it was time everyone sat down my guys and I went to stand by the altar with the priest Bandile kept winking at Bella whose cheeks had turned red from blushing, the girls started coming wearing peach high waist skirts and matching lace crop tops walking barefooted the music changed the orchestra started playing softly Fezeka walked towards me looking like an angel in a white wedding dress not wearing shoes the dress was not long it stood just by her ankle I've never seen a bride looking any better I walked towards them meeting them halfway her father and I shook hands then I took her arm kissed her cheek

Me: "my heart just stopped beating" she smiled and exhaled we walked to the altar the matrimony went by amazingly after it we all went to change I got in a black tuxedo with navy shirt while my guys wore

navy suits and black shirts we waited for the girls to finish when they did we walked to the backyard where everything was going to continue I pulled Fezeka to me while the rest walked ahead of us

Me: “you look beautiful Mrs Bayanda James” she was wearing a cream white strapless lace mermaid dress

Fezeka: “thank you Mr Bayanda James” Me:

“we got married” she smiled shyly

Fezeka: “we got married” we kissed I pulled back kissed her forehead

Me: “my wife” she giggled I gave her a tight hug “I’ve never been this happy Fezeka James, thank you so much”

Fezeka: “I’d do anything for you my husband our love is the unconditional kind”

Me: "yes it is" i cupped her face kissing her

PART 34 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

fezeka

*

*

I woke up next to my husband.... Lol yes MY HUSBAND
..... He was still asleep looking so adorable with his
pinkish lips pouting I started touching his face lightly we
had just came back from our two weeks honeymoon in bora
bora where we had an amazing time and had countless
sex if I was not pregnant I would have come back
pregnant. The wedding had been amazing it was
everything I ever dreamt everyone came through for us
everything was just perfect I got married to my Bayanda
after all the shit we went through he was a cheating man

hoe and I still hoped that he left all of that behind the day we got married because as unconditional as my love for him was at the end of the day I was still a human being and I can only take so much. I gave him a soft peck he smiled and opened his eyes

Baya: “morning mrs james” I smiled Me:

“morning” we kissed shortly Baya: “how you feeling?”

Me: “loved and appreciated” he kissed me again

Baya: “guess I’m doing a good job”

Me: “yes you are”

Baya: “I feel so exhausted and we still have to go to the braai at home” Brian was having a braai to welcome us back and he said there’s a lot to celebrate

Me: “I’m sorry babe, do you want me to make you

something to eat” he shook his head

Baya: “let’s go to mugg n bean I want chocolate cake and some ribs”

Me: “okay”

Baya: “I’ve been thinking babe” he held my waist bringing me closer then kissed my nose

Me: “yes”

Baya: “I’d like us to get a bigger place like a house with more room”

Me: “I don’t think we can afford that right now” he chuckled

Baya: “I can afford it I already had my trust funds from mom and dad, the one from my grandparents matured the day we got married. I can get us a nice big house that will accommodate us and our children plus we going to need a stay in nanny, just

look for a house you like anywhere around durban if it's too expensive dad will help out" I smiled I wanted a house I was tired of living in a flat and this flat was too small especially with the twins coming we needed a proper house with lot of space

Me: "okay baby I'll start looking" Baya:

"good neighborhood" I nodded

Me: "Manson can come stay with us right"

Baya: "that was the plan" I got on top of him he might have taken the morning sickness of this pregnancy but I was still the one who was always horny "baby I'm tired"

Me: "please I'll do all the work just let me take care of you"

Baya: "a.a Fezeka not now maybe later" I started kissing him going down "Fezeka stop please" I couldn't I didn't want to I was too horny I went

further down kissing him “Fezeka!” I shook my head started rubbing his cock he sniffed I looked up at him he was crying

Me: “babe?”

Baya: “I’m tired Fezeka and I’m hungry” I sighed got off him

Me: “I’m sorry” I wiped his tears

Baya: “you just take and take” he let out a soft sob I wrapped myself around him “I’m not a sex machine Fezeka I’m a person”

Me: “I’m sorry baby it won’t happen again” he was seriously crying and I was horny he was just annoying me

Baya: “you just saying that an hour later you going to want sex again”

Me: “I don’t I promise you babe” he nodded I looked

at him "I'm sorry okay"

Baya: "okay" I kissed him deeply but he pulled back "you see!!"

Me: "I was just kissing you" now I felt like crying I was really horny I just need his cock in me

Baya: "I know you Fezeka so don't even try lying to me I'm not Lisa"

Me: "Baya you won't even have to move I'll do everything please"

Baya: "you so selfish!" He got off the bed went to the bathroom crying I held my breasts squeezing them lightly I touched myself going down when I got to my clit my body jerked a little I let out a soft moan I sank to fingers in my punani I was soaking wet I kept pleasuring myself going in and out while my other hand played with my clit until I came moaning loudly I got off the bed removed the sheets I had squirted I

flipped the mattress changed the bedding opened the windows then went to the bathroom I found him getting out of the shower just the sight of him completely naked with water drops still on his body made me wet again but I knew I wasn't going to get any

Baya: "hurry babe I'm hungry"

Me: "I'll be out soon" I put the bedding in the washer got in the shower showered quickly then got out I lotioned got dressed in a black golf dress with white all stars I left my weave loose did light make up I took my hand bag went out the bedroom found him in the kitchen wearing black ripped shorts a white t-shirt and white flux

Me: "we can go" he was eating a sandwich

Baya: "okay" he took his car keys threw them at me we left I drove to mugg n bean we ordered after

sitting down, he was busy on his phoneMe:

“baya baby”

Baya: “love”

Me: “who you chatting too”

Baya: “Bandile love”

Me: “can I see” he gave me his phone I went through his whatsapp he was chatting to him he was going to pick up Bella “okay” I gave him back his phone

Baya: “I’m over that life love I won’t cheat on you” he kissed me

Me: “I know baby” our food came I was only eating breakfast while he was having ribs and chops with fries he had already ordered his cake

.

zama

*

*

I was woken up by soft kisses on my neck I opened my eyes and saw Brian he was hovering over me with a huge smile on his face

Brian: "morning love"

Me: "morning babe"

Brian: "I brought up our breakfast" I sat up Me:

"thank you babe you the best"

Brian: "you bring it out of me"

Me: "let me get off" he moved I went to the bathroom brushed my teeth then washed my face I went out found him sitting on the carpet with breakfast set up in front of him picnic style "you went all out babe"

Brian: "figured I'd try to spoil you" I sat down he gave

a rose I smiled smelling it

Me: “thank you” I started having the fruit salad

Brian: “you welcome babe” he kissed my forehead and started eating, it was fruit salad and full English breakfast (cheese omelette, cocktail grillers, bacon, toast, beef patties and sliced tomatoes) with coffee and juice

Me: “did you check on the kids”

Brain: “yeah Thembeke was feeding them” I nodded “my friends are coming through for the braai”

Me: “all of them”

Brian: “yes” my heart skipped a beat Me:

“Sabelo?”

Brian: “we not friends anymore” I breathed out as much as I wanted them to sort things out I didn’t want to be around him

Me: "I'm sorry Brian I know how important he was to you"

Brian: "don't apologize it's not your fault"

Me: "okay babe" we were still eating when I heard someone screaming my name I got out with Brian following me they screamed again it was Thembekawe got in the nursery Amelia was sitting on the floor crying I picked her up

Me: "why is she crying"

Brian: "and you just watching her not doing anything"

Her: "she was trying to walk I got too excited and screamed but she fell and started crying"

Me: "you trying to walk baby girl" I wiped her tears

Brian: "can't believe I missed this again! I already missed Marcel's first steps"

Me: "there's still more to come" he kissed her

forehead she wouldn't stop crying

Brian: "I missed a lot with Marcel I can't afford to miss anything with her"

Me: "you won't babe, now take her she won't stop crying"
he took her brushed her back while moving around until she stop crying

Brian: "she's asleep"

Me: "put her down" I walked over to her cot removed blanket he put her down I covered her with the blanket Marcel was also asleep in his cot we walked out going back to our room to finish eating

Brian: "when do you think we should move Marcel out of the nursery have his own room set up"

Me: "after he turns two next year" he nodded

Brian: "I'm still waiting for you with the house"

Me: "wait" I stood up took my iPad then went to my

images I had seen a house in izimbali it was a beautiful triple story with 12 ensuite bedrooms, 3 lounges, kitchen, theater room, gym, playroom, indoors pool, outside pool with a bar and braai area, huge study with a library, huge yard with swing set and basketball court and an amazing garden there was also a 2 bedroom granny house

Brian: "it's beautiful, have you contacted the estate agent?"

Me: "not yet I was still looking"

Brian: "call her set up an appointment we can go view it" I smiled brightly I was already in love with the house

Me: "you sure babe it's expensive"

Brian: "told you not to worry about the money" I got on top of me he laid fully on the carpet

Me: "I already love it" he chuckled

Brian: "I know" I pouted he gave me a soft peck i shook my head and kissed him deeply he chuckled and held my ass Brain loved my ass even more now because I was smaller so it looked bigger and rounder I was doing squats

Me: "let's finish eating" he groaned throwing hishead back

Brian: "I want you"

Me: "later" I gave him a soft peck then got off him we finished up eating went to shower had a long steamy session in the shower before getting out. We got out lotioned I got dressed in blue rippedboyfriend jeans, a white low cut tight vests and flip flops I tied my weave in a messy bun just put on dark purple lipstick I went downstairs after making the bed I loaded the dishes in the washer I went to look for Brian found him in the study the door was

slightly open he was on the phone with someone i eavesdropped ... Don't look at me like that

Brian: "no man it needs to be done I don't fuck with Sabelo anymore but we have to work together..... No it's 3 million cut for everyone then 10

% to charity I don't want him in my house and we won't discuss this in my house I will not bring this shit to my wife and kids I don't know Mpilo the warehouse I guess No I'm not over it and I'll never be over it Sabelo betrayed me in the worst possible kind You think I don't know that !!! But he would be stupid to not cover me up our personal shit has nothing to do with work Then maybe I should sit this one out if you guys think Sabelo will let me get hurt I thought I knew him and I trusted him but not anymore..... Yes I'll control the technical part I won't go in" he chuckled "I'm not an idiot Mpilo there's nothing hard about controlling robots and the

public cameras I've done it before" my phone rang I quickly knocked when he turned to look at the door "sure bru I'll see you in a few my wife needs me" he dropped the call as i declined my call it was my mother calling I went in the study

Me: "hey"

Brian: "were you eavesdropping"

Me: "no" I sat in front of him on the desk

Brian: "you sure"

Me: "do you have something to hide" he chuckled and pushed his chair closer

Brian: "ofcos not I don't hide things from you babe you can ask me whatever and I'd answer honestly" Iplayed with his hair

Me: "how do you have all this money with just your surgery"

Brian: "it makes more money than you can think off" he drew patterns on my open back "you look beautiful so simple but extremely beautiful"

Me: "you just love me" he smiled nodding

Brian: "yes I do" we kissed shortly "you graduating in a few months you going to go work at your husband's place"

Me: "i don't know"

Brian: "I'm telling you, I'm opening up a physiotherapy section that you going to run" I nodded

Me: "okay but you going to pay me" he laughed

Brian: "so I won't give you an allowance anymore"

Me: "as long as you pay me for working for you and you don't take the cards I'm good" I had my own petrol card and black card that he had given me

Brian: "those are yours" I nodded he pulled me down to sit on him we looked at each other in the eyes

Me: "you love me so much" he smiled his eyes twinkling Brian loved me with no doubt he didn't even need to tell me his eyes and actions spoke volumes

Brian: "I really do" we kissed "would you leave me" Me: "I don't see my life without you"

Brian: "even if you found out things about me things that would disappoint you"

Me: "as long as you don't cheat on me or do something illegal I'm staying" he nodded looking down "do you have something to tell me Brian"

Brian: "I just wanna give you the world and I don't want to lose you babe"

Me: "you already give me the world babe your heart"

is everything to me and you won't lose me" he looked up at me I put my arms around his neck kissed him he kissed me deeper bring me closer to him squeezing me hard as if he couldn't be closer to me he pushed me back and took off my vests

Me: "Brian"

Brian: "please" he undid my bra with his hands shaking "I need you Zama please" I took off his t- shirt he stood up and threw everything that was on the desk on the floor then laid me on the desk.

After freshening up we went downstairs straight to the back where our guests were drinking and talking while the men were braaing meat I waved them then walked to the ladies it was Mbali, Bella, Fezeka, Sne, Sisipho, Onica

Me: "ladies"

Them: "mrs James" I smiled gave them hugs

Me: “how’s the young mrs james” she smiled giggling

Mbali: “we talking about her honeymoon”

Me: “how was it” I took an ice tropez from the cooler

Fezeka: “ooh it was fantastic Zama!”

Bella: “with Bayanda being so emotional! I don’t know how many times he called Bandile over the last two weeks” we laughed Bayanda was really overemotional it was so weird

Fezeka: “we pregnant and he g...”

Me: “you pregnant!!”

Onica: “congratulations” We all congratulated her

Mbali: “this family has too many babies if it not Brianit’s the twins”

Me: “next it going to be Bella”

Bella: "oh no I could never" she looked so scared we all laughed

.

Sne

*

*

I was having fun at the braai the ladies were pretty chilled I had met them before at the wedding it bothered me that Mpilo was fucking my friend Olwethu but when it came to these type of things he brought his girlfriend Sisipho apparently they've been together for 4 years Vuyani told me to not get involved in people's business but it made me worry it made me start thinking what if Vuyani was also the same what if he was in a relationship with me but he was also fucking some girl

Zama: "boo where did you just go to" she touched

my thigh I looked at her smiling she was so beautiful with an amazing body and a bubbly personality I still found it weird that she was married to Brian who was 20 years older than her but he looked just her age and they loved each other

Me: “was just thinking about something”

Sisipho: “missing Vuyani already” I giggled and looked over at my man he was with the other guys by the braai stand they were laughing at something

Me: “something like that” Fezeka:

“look at her turning red”

Mbali: “I thought only Bella blushed like that” we all laughed Bella blushed easily it only took a wink from Bandile and she would turn red

Bella: “don’t make fun of me” she pushed back her hair looking down it was rare to find a beautiful white chick in South Africa was Bella was beautiful you

know the innocent natural type of beautiful that didn't need make up as if Bandile could hear us he winked and Bella's cheeks turned red which made all of giggle loudly the guys turned looking at us

Bella: "stop" she whispered, Vuyani being Vuyani walked over to us looking so hot filled with authority and confidence shorts just did amazing things for his hairy legs

Onica: "stop drooling"

Me: "shut up" they laughed he got to us smiling

Vuyani: "my heart" the girls made sounds I just shook my head smiling

Me: "love"

Vuyani: "uryt do you need anything" Me:

"I'm okay"

Zama: "I can take care of guests in my house Vuyani

leave us alone”

Vuyani: “she’s my woman I’m allowed to ask” he leaned over and gave short wet kiss making the girls squeal like a bunch of teenagers he pulled back “I love you”

Me: “I love you” he gave me a soft peck and walked away

I really did love him he made me feel things I’ve never felt before I loved him more for being able to love me in public for not being ashamed of me because of my weight and for loving me just for me not because of who my father is. Back in high school I had a boyfriend I was madly in love with him I gave him my all it was time for junior prom he canceled the morning of the prom saying his sick but the following day I saw pictures of him and his date at prom turns out he was only with me because his

father wanted to do business with my father after that I never dated again well until Vuyani. Who I am still surprised is with me because guys like him don't see girls like me guys like him didn't love girls like me they become friends with girls like me but never lovers.

Mbali: "now I want a kiss from my man"

Fezeka: "sit your ass down"

Zama: "she's getting drunk" Mbali rolled her eyes

Mbali: "don't be mean" they guys came to us they all sat down Brian moved Zama making her sit on his lap

Zama: "I'm hungry baby" she pouted

Brian: "the meat is done mam'sophie will dish up and bring out the food"

Zama: "okay" they stared at each other before they

started kissing I turned my attention to everyone else they were all in their own bubble with their partners Vuyani was busy biting my neck turning me on

Me: “stop”

Vuyani: “let’s go home I want you” I shook my head giggling then I turned to face him fully

Me: “you always horny” and it was true ever since we started having sex we’ve been having it everyday he had basically moved in my house

Vuyani: “it’s you love you too sexy my cock reacts this way because of your body” I got to his ear

Me: “I love your cock it’s so long and thick it does unexplainable things to me I want it all the time” I bit his ear he shivered I moved back

Vuyani: “don’t start something you won’t be able to handle” I giggled

Me: "I wouldn't dream of it"

Mpilo: "we going to KwaMashu after eating"

Me: "where's that" they all looked at me surprised but Bella also seemed clueless

Vuyani: "my little Chinese" he pulled my cheek I smacked his hand smiling

Ethan: "you will see"

Mbali: "what's happening there" Siya:

"car spinning"

Zama: "you into that now Siya" he shrugged his shoulders and downed his beer "do we have to go baby"

Brian: "it's going to be fine" he kissed her cheek Baya:

"fezeka and I are going home we missed Lisa" Fezeka:

"but I wanna go" bayanda shook his head

Fezeka nodded with a pout

Bandile: “count us out as well”

Ethan: “your’ll weren’t invited anyway” we laughed
Bandile:
“don’t be bitter”

Zama: “I’ll go check on the food” she walked away she actually looked a little angry Brian stood up with an intention of following her

Mbali: “don’t, I’ll speak to her” she followed after her
Mpilo:
“your wife”

Brian: “don’t because we might just not go if she doesn’t want to go”

Mpilo: “this is why I’m never getting married”

Sisipho: “excuse me!!”

Mpilo: “was just joking” we laughed

Sisipho: “awunyi perhaps”

Mpilo: “was joking baby ofcos I’ll marry you” he shuther up with a kiss

Vuyani: “we won’t go if you don’t want us to go babe”

Me: “no I’m okay babe we can go” after a few minutes Mbali came out with Zama they were laughing Brian breathes out loudly causing the guysto chuckle

Zama: “lunch is served” she went back to Brian’s lap kissed him we all started eating I ate just a little

Vuyani: “Zama please put some food in a lunch box for me”

Zama: “okay” we all finished eating I Fezeka helped Zama and Mbali taking in the dishes we all got in the cars Zama knocked on the window I opened “your food vuyani”

Vuyani: “thank you ma’Mnguni” I took the box

Zama: "you welcome"

Vuyani: "tell Brian I said the loser buys drinks for everyone" she laughed

Zama: "you better be ready to lose some money" he chuckled she walked away we were parked in front so we drove off first Vuyani's R8 roared and sped off

Vuyani: "eat you didn't eat"

Me: "I ate"

Vuyani: "eat Snenhlanhla now" Me:

"but vuyani I ate"

Vuyani: "eat don't piss me off" I opened the lunch box started eating I was actually hungry I just can't eat to get full in front of people "see there we go" I just smiled shaking my head

Me: "you so stupid"

Vuyani: "I don't like that you don't eat in front of

other people but I've gotten used to it just wish there was a way to change it" I shrugged my shoulders

Me: "do you also spin" he smiled looked at me shortly

Vuyani: "I'm the fucking best my heart" I giggled

Me: "I'm actually excited" we drove the rest of the way there in comfortable silence listening to music I had finished the food

Vuyani: "that fucking prick took a short cut!" I chuckled Brian was already there we parked next to him got out walked to Brian's r8 they were making out with Zama on top of him "fucking teenagers" they really did behave like teenagers sometimes he knocked on the window they got off

Brian: "I heard you buying drinks"

Vuyani: "whatever man"

Zama: "I told you" Mpilo walked to us with SisiphoMpilo:

"where are the others"

Zama: "here" she pointed at siya's car he parked they walked to us

Vuyani: "Ethan is such a slow driver"

Brian: "tell me about it even Onica drivers faster"

Mpilo: "there" Ethan was parking a little far from us we all started walking towards the ground it was packed with people and cars some cars were already drifting we went to sit down and watched while having drinks.

It was at night when we left the plan was to go to our places and change then go to 47th Vuyani was singing along to Dj Khaled – do you mind, when his phone rang it was connected to the bluetooth he answered Zama's voice came on she was crying and screaming I sat up

Brian: "I'm cornered" I heard gun shots Zama screamed louder Vuyani span the car so fast if I didn't have my seatbelt on I would have flew out the window

Me: "baby" the gun shots wouldn't stop Vuyani dropped the call

Vuyani; "move your seat and lay down"

Me: "what's going on" he reached under his seat and pulled out a gun I felt like shitting myself "vuyani"

Vuyani: "do as I say now!!"

Me: "talk to me"

Vuyani: "this is not the time to be stubborn dammit Snehlanhla" I did as he said "put on the headset" he threw them at me I put them on the music from the speakers started pounding in my ear Vuyani changed lanes facing the cars and drove fast he started shooting a car I hadn't even noticed was

following us it flipped over and went up in flames Me:

“oh my God”

Vuyani: “close your eyes and don’t take out those headsets!” He went back to the normal lane we finally got to Brian his car was filled with bullet holes some guys were walking towards it Vuyani started shooting at them they all went down one by one all 4 of them just as Mpilo and Siya arrived some other cars arrived shooting went on everywhere they were shooting at us now it was my turn to scream loudly I felt sharp pain

Vuyani: “shit Sne baby don’t do this to me” I looked down my white skirt had turned red with blood “baby please” his voice sounded so far after that everything went blank

PART 35 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

narrated

*

*

Bullets were flying everywhere Vuyani couldn't concentrate he took one look at Sne bleeding and passed out next to him he started the car so he can drive off to the hospital but when he saw that his friends are out numbered he stopped the car he got off the car with his two guns and started shooting, Brian who was hiding outside his car with tears running down his face Zama was shoot he looked at Vuyani they nodded at each other he got out behind the car as Ethan was pulling up Brian pulled out his two guns shots were being fired in every direction it didn't take long for the few who hadn't been shot to drive off running away leaving Vuyani and his friends behind Brian ran to Zama she was still passed out

and get pulse was getting weaker and weaker

Brian: “come on ma’Mguni don’t do this to me helifted her up”

Siya: “you got my fucking sister shot!!!”

Mpilo: “not the time”

Vuyani: “I’m out of here need to take Sne to the hospital” he got in his car and drove off

Brian: “your car keys Ethan” he put Zama in Ethan’s car and drove to the hospital

Ethan: “what do we do about this”

Siya: “I am not going to jail for this”

Mpilo: “stop behaving like bitches, call the police” Siya: “what?!”

Mpilo: “Zama was shot the police are going to ask questions we need to have this reported after that I

can have it handles” he took out his phone

Vuyani and Brian were pacing up and down in the hospital waiting room

Vuyani: “I’m gonna find who did this and they will be hell to pay”

Brian: “hell is a luxury” he pulled his hair “we shouldn’t have gone there she didn’t want to go in the first place”

Vuyani: “this would have happened regardless of where we were”

Brian: “someone is after me”

Vuyani: “not just you those idiots were following me as well” he sat down feeling hopeless as fresh tears ran down his face “she was pregnant” he whispered Brian walked over to him and pulled him up they shared a tight hug both of them trying to fight the sobs that wanted to break out of their throats

Brian: "Zama will leave me"

Vuyani: "she won't that girl loves you"

Brian: "she hates illegal things how will I explain this to her without losing her Vuyani"

Vuyani: "there was no illegal staff she was there she saw that people just started shooting your car you did nothing wrong"

Brian: "she's not stupid Vuyani I can't lie to her because it will make things worse"

Vuyani: "fuck! We going to find who did this to us" Brian:

"I already have a clue"

Vuyani: "who" Brian:

"Sabz"

Vuyani: "his not that stupid he wouldn't do this to ushe wouldn't turn against us"

Brian: “let’s hope you right because if it him I’ll regret not putting a bullet through his skull that night”

Vuyani: “if it him he is fucking dead I just lost my child and it will be on him no amount of power will save him from me I’ll pull out his eyes right after chopping him into pieces”

Brian: “it’s him I can feel it and he just made the worst enemies” the two were already thinking of ways to make sabelo feel something close to the amount of pain they were feeling

.

sne

*

*

I woke up feeling so much pain I opened my slowly the sun was shining through the window Vuyani was

sitting on the couch next to the bed with his head on the bed I was in a hospital room I cleared my throat he looked up at me his eyes were blood shot red and swollen

Vuyani: "Sne" I pointed to the jar of water "water?" I nodded my throat was so dry it was hurting he poured the water in the glass helped me drink the water after I had sat up I finished the whole glass in one go

Me: "thank you" I looked at him and started crying as I remembered what had happened

Vuyani: "I'm so sorry Sne" he pulled me to his chest "I'm so sorry love"

Me: "what happened?"

Vuyani: "are you in pain" he moved back and started looking at me

Me: "no I'm not"

Vuyani: “good I told them to give some strong pain killers”

Me: “Vuyani what happened? Was I shot? I was bleeding”
I pulled back the blanket pulled up the hospital robe but he pulled it down

Vuyani: “lay down and rest Snenhlanhla you were not shot”

Me: “then what happened to me” he looked away “Vuyani please”

Vuyani: “you had a miscarriage” I looked at him I felt like I hadn’t heard him properly

Me: “I didn’t get that” I needed him to repeat it I needed to be sure that my ears weren’t deceiving me

Vuyani: “please don’t make me say it again it hurts” tears started flowing fast

Me: “I need you to tell me why was o blending

Vuyani”

Vuyani: “you had a miscarriage you were 9 weeks pregnant” he finally looked at me he was also crying he looked so fucking ugly if I wasn’t hurting I would have laughed at him

Me: “I lost our baby” he nodded slowly I let out a soft sob he held me bringing me to his chest I couldn’t explain the amount of pain I was feeling like I literally had chest pains

Vuyani: “I am so sorry my heart please forgive me this is all my fault” it wasn’t his fault I wanted to tell him that because I didn’t blame him but I couldn’t words couldn’t come out of my mouth I just kept sobbing “please don’t hate me Sne I would die if you walked out of my life I love you so much please forgive” I just nodded and held onto his t-shirt, the door open I heard my mother’s voice before I even

saw her I got out of Vuyani's arms Me:

"daddy"

Dad: "oh Alexia" he rushed to me I cried louder when in my father's arms yes I'm daddy's little princess will forever be "it's going to be okay you going to be just fine"

Chris: "who is this guy" my brother's annoying voice rang in the room as he asked in my father's language I'm sure he didn't want Vuyani to hear

Mom: "is this the guy who made you pregnant"

Dad: "not now you two if you don't have comfort words shut up" Vuyani kept looking at me I just smiled nervously I knew he couldn't hear what they were saying I knew he was thinking of the worst

Mom: "I don't want him around my daughter Mike" Me: "can we speak a language we all understand" I

asked in English moving from dad's stomach

Dad: "don't be ashamed of where you come from
Alexia"

Me: "I'm not daddy it's just not fair to Vuyani" dad wiped my
tears then gave me a soft peck

Dad: "how you feeling princess" he asked in English

Me: "empty" mom moved towards me she gave me a warm
hug then pulled back kissed me all over my face

Dad: "you going to be just fine I promise you"

Chris: "sorry little sis" he gave me a hug as well
"everything is going to be okay" I nodded dad kept wiping
my tears

Dad: "we spoke to your doctor you being discharged
tomorrow"

Mom: "I brought you your jamies and toiletries but

tomorrow we going home”

Me: “home?” I needed her to be specific

Mom: “yes home we not going to leave you in this place I don’t even know why you like durban somuch”

Me: “I am not going to Beverly Hills mom”

Chris: “yes you are mom needs to take care of you and you need to stay away from common thugs” he shot Vuyani a look

Me: “shut up Christian. Daddy please I don’t want togo”

Dad: “you need your mother princess” Vuyani walked out banging the door

Mom: “this thing doesn’t even have manners”Me: “I love him daddy”

Chris: “like you will love the next guy that comes your

way and wants to use you”

Dad; “Christian shut up now!!” There was silence daddy was a sweet man he never raised his voice unless if his really annoyed and it didn’t happen often he hardly ever got angry he was always smiling

Chris: “sorry”

Mom: “come lets get you out of this hideous robe” she took my hand I got off the bed we walked to the bathroom “have you taken a bath”

Me: “I just woke up”

Mom: “shower first don’t forget to wear your showerflops”

Me: “okay mom” she walked out I took a shower got out lotioned after cleansing my face I put on my jamies tied my weave into a ponytail then walked outmom was watching tv dad was standing by the window on his phone I went back to bed I wasn’t

even sore

Mom: "Chris went to get your doctor" the door opened Chris got in with a doctor

Doc: "Ms Chang how you feeling" Me:

"I'm okay"

Doc: "well you are okay we just need to keep you in for an observation but tomorrow you good to go"

Mom: "won't she need to do an operation to remove the remains"

Doc: "we performed a vacuum last night Mrs Chang there is not need for that"

Dad: "this won't affect her fertility she will still be able to have children and carry to term"

Doc: "no it won't her womb is perfectly fine and healthy" relief washed over daddy's face

Dad: "that's good"

Doc: "are you feeling pain"

Me: "no"

Doc: "okay I guess Dr Mkhize was right"

Dad: "who is Dr Mkhize" the doctor looked at me

Me: "my boyfriend"

Chris: "that idiot is a doctor"

Dad: "Christian I said keep your mouth shut"

Doc: "uhm I'll see you later when I'm doing my rounds" she walked out

Dad: "are you hungry Alexia?"

Me: "yes"

Dad: "go buy your sister food something that she will eat now and later for dinner"

Mom: "and snacks"

Chris: "what do you want Alexia"

Me: “anything as long as it not pizza”

Chris: “okay” he walked out

Mom: “let’s talk about how you breaking up with thisguy”

.

zama

*

*

I opened my eyes only to shut them quickly the light was too bright I opened them again but slowly until they adjusted to the light I looked around I was in a hospital room it was covered in flowers and balloons I tried sitting up but pain shot through my body the bathroom door opened Brian got out he ran to my side when he saw I was up

Brian: “baby” I just looked at him with tears running

down my face "Zama I'm so sorry" I wanted to turn and look the other way but I was scared of the pain so I just closed my eyes "baby say something please" I shook my head I had so many thoughts running through my mind that shooting accident just confirmed that Brian was shady I had been turning a blind eye to all the signs the weird phone calls, the money, the house, the cars it was all in front of me no doctor can have that much money his life style was too expensive but I kept thinking maybe it's because his born into money "I know your wheels are turning and I know you have questions I will answer them all just promise me that you won't leave me Zamagcina you and our kids are all that I have" I opened my eyes and looked him he looked like he had aged so much his beard was too much his eyes were red and puffy his nose had turned pink he was still wearing the clothes he was wearing the

day of the shooting

Me: "I want to be alone Brian"

Brian: "I'm sorry but that will not be happening"

Me: "you almost got us killed" he closed his eyes and his tears dropped "my children almost became orphans because of you and your shady ways"

Brian: "I'm sorry I don't know what happened"

Me: "if you going to lie to me you might as well shutup"

Brian: "I'll go call a doctor"

Me: "you also a doctor"

Brian: "you know what I mean" he stepped out I felt like screaming and hitting him I was so angry at him for putting both our lives in danger we have babies Marcel is not even two and Amelia hasn't even turned one he was being selfish put his greed first

he didn't need the money he just wanted more of what he already had and it was putting our lives at risk I was shot never in my wildest dreams did I think I could ever have a bullet penetrate my skin. The door opened he got in with a doctor

Doc: "mrs james you finally up" Me:

"how long was I out"

Doc: "just two days" he pressed on something the bed rose making me sit up "how you feeling"

Me: "it hurts when I move"

Doc: "that's because you were shot on your abdomen, we were able to get the bullet out, there's no damage to your organs I'll keep you over for few more days then you can go heal at the comfort of your house you were really lucky all you will walk away with is a tiny scar your wound should heal just perfectly" he pointed a light to my eyes checking

them out “do you remember what happened?” Me:

“yes”

Doc: “it’s two days after the accident so what day is it”

Me: “Tuesday”

Doc: “perfect state your full name for me” Me:

“Zamagcina James” he smiled

Doc: “you only feel pain when moving” I nodded “I’ll send a nurser over to give some morphine”

Me: “thank you”

Doc: “maybe Dr James over here can finally get some rest he can use a bath”

Me: “and a shave” we chuckled Brian rolled his eyes

Doc: “I will see you tomorrow morning Mrs James I’m done for the night”

Me: "thank you" I smiled he walked out as soon as I looked at Brian my smile fell I got angry again that's the thing with me just because I'm angry at someone it doesn't mean everyone else has to suffer and I hate letting people know Brian and I are fighting

Brian: "so he gets a smile and I get a frown" Me:

"not a time to be jealous" he sighed Brian: "shift"

Me: "I don't want you next to me"

Brian: "shift Zamagcina" I shifted I got on the bed under the blanket and gently pulled me to his chest hearing his heartbeat was calming me "ask me Zama and I will answer honestly"

Me: "who shot us and why?"

Brian: "Sabelo I think because I beat him up and I shot him also because his in love with you and he

probably thinks if I'm died you going to be with him" my jaw dropped I was so confused and hurt like what the fuck was thinking and did he really think if he kills my husband I'll move on with him

Me: "where is he"

Brian: "he skipped the country but we will find him Vuyani is good with technology we just waiting for him to slip up even if it means withdrawing money we already found the guy who gave him new identity so we know what name his using"

Me: "what are you Brian? Are you a gangster?" He breathed out

Brian: "no I'm not"

Me: "you said you will answer me honestly"

Brian: "a gangster is a low life criminal baby wereposes we deal with white collar crime th.." The door opened the nurser got in shutting Brian up

Her: “that bed is small and she’s hurt Dr James” she frowned

Brian: “she needs to be in my arms more than she needs your medicine right now”

Her: “are you comfortable Mrs James” Me:

“yes thank you”

Her: “okay” she rubbed my arm then gave me an injection “it will knock you out soon”

Brian: “wasn’t she supposed to eat first” I didn’t hear her response I dozed off.

.

When I woke up I could hear voices I opened my eyes my parents were in the room along with Siya and Mbali mom was carrying Amelia and Marcel was sitting on dad’s lap they were watching cartoons I cleared my throat they all turned to look at me

Marcel: "mama" he tried getting out of dad's arms and he let him

Me: "hello" Marcel was already standing by my bed trying to climb up "bring him up Siya"

Mom: "his going to hurt you"

Me: "he won't and he will cry if I don't take him please put him on the bed" Siya did after helping me sit up

Marcel: "mama" he smiled brightly I gave him a soft hug kissed his head

Dad: "how you feeling Magcina" Me:

"I'm okay dad"

Mom: "you got shot Magcina!"

Me: "I'm okay really, where's Brian?"

Mom: "sent him home he needed to at least take a bath"

Mbali: "he was starting to smell" we laughed Me:

"my husband could never smell"

Mom: "the police are still looking for the guys who were trying to hijack you" I looked at Siya he looked down we needed to have a serious conversation he was getting too close to Brian and his friends last thing I wanted was my brother being involved in whatever is going with Brian and his white collar shit that he still needed to explain to me

Dad: "crime is so bad in this province"

Me: "yes it is" I kept my eyes on Siya but he was avoiding me Mbali even pinched me

Mom: "you need to eat" I nodded

Me: "come to mama Amelia" she was just staring at me sucking two fingers

Mom: "you can't carry them both Zama you need to

take it easy”

Me: “I just want my babies in my arms please” I opened my arms Amelia came to me I held them both kissing their heads “mama missed you two” the door opened Brian got in carrying take away packet he had taken a bath even shaved

Brian: “morning baby” he kissed my head before kissing the kids “I brought you breakfast it just chicken soup and garlic bread doctor said you can’t have anything hard for now”

Me: “thank you I’m hungry” Mbali and mom took the kids while Brian pulled over the tray and put the food on it I started eating dipping the bread in the soup it hurt to eat but I was starving so I forced through it

Mom: “can’t believe you got shot Magcina” she brushed my hair

Me: “please don’t start crying mom”

Mom: "I could have lost you Magcina" her tears dropped
"so much has been happening in your life ever since you
started varsity you need a break"

Me: "I'm fine mom"

Brian: "we going to Dubai when she's done with exams just
us two she really needs a break" I looked at him because
as far as I was concerned we were not in the right space I
was still fucking pissed at him I didn't even want him close
to me he needed to give me space to be angry and not
force me into accepting what he does or force me into
forgiving him

Mom: "that's good, we will take the kids"

Me: "Mbali do you want to go to Dubai with me just us two
maybe Sne will join us" everyone stared at me in shock, I
loved Sne she was too sweet Sisipho was friends with
Brian's ex so I didn't really like her

but I tolerated her and Onica was too loud and I wasn't used to Lani

Mbali: "let's talk about it later" Brian was clenching his jaws he was pissed off

Brian: "later sounds good to me" I rolled my eyes Dad:

"are you two okay"

Me: "we okay dad"

Dad: "good"

Mom: "so when are you being discharged"

Me: "the doctor is not sure, where is Sthe and Mbiso" Mom: "at school"

Me: "I miss them so much" we carried on talking Siya was silent the whole time

.

#sne

*

*

I had cried until I was out of tears dad had just left the room he can't stand my tears and he agreed with mom saying I need to be at home. Here is the thing my parents had houses all over so we basically grew up all over the world but when I started high school we settled in at Beverly Hills so that was our main home but when I finished high school I came back to South Africa went to UCT but I always loved Durban I don't know why but I felt happy in durban maybe it was because I was adopted in durban unlike Chris he was adopted from Congo. So now my parents were taking me back home there was nothing I could do about it but at least dad said as soon as mom feels like I've healed emotionally I can come back to durban Vuyani didn't take it lightly he was pissed off and hurt he hated my parents which didn't sit well

with me because they also hated him. I hadn't seen him since that day my parents came to the hospital I was never alone after that if they left they made sure to leave one of the body guards behind and they had strict instructions to not let Vuyani close to me I guess this was one of the reasons why I hated being at home there was too much security but here in Durban no one knew who I was so no one cared. So here I was in my father's jet looking out the window I was really leaving without seeing Vuyani I wasn't speaking to anyone I just needed my Vuyani but mom was being unreasonable, I looked at the window with tears running down my face as the jet took off I silently said goodbye to South Africa as we disappeared into the sky I let out a loud sob

Dad: "don't cry princess you will forget about him soon" I looked at him in disbelief

Me: "I hate you so much I hate all of you" dad looked

down looking hurt mom just rolled her eyes sipping on her champagne Chris wasn't even paying attention

Dad: "don't say that Alexia you breaking my heart princess" I undid my seatbelt walked to bedroom I just threw myself on the bed and cried loudly my heart was aching I couldn't describe the type of pain I was feeling it felt like I was leaving my heart behind

PART 36 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

sne

*

After long hours in the plane that I spent sleeping with dad cuddling me we finally arrived at home as soon as the driver pulled up by the front door I got out not waiting for him to open the door I went straight in then remembered I felt my handbag in the

car I went back found daddy holding it with a smile I tried snatching it from him but he moved it

Me: "daddy!"

Dad: "having you home will be good" he smiled Me:

"daddy I'm angry"

Mom: "where is the staff? Who is going to take these bags in?"

As if they heard they came out running

Me: "daddy my bag please"

Dad: "you going to go have our chocolate cake and expresso with me" dad and I had this thing that we did whenever I was upset we would drive to Starbucks

Me: "yes in the morning" he gave it to me giving me a kissed on my head

Dad: "I love you Sne" when my parents adopted me I was called Snehlanhla and they didn't want to take

away everything I identified with so they kept the name

Me: "I love you too" I stood on my toes kissed his cheek

Mom: "I also love you Alexia I know I'm the hard parent but it because I love you" I rolled my eyes walked away
"Mike" she whined

Dad: "it's okay" I looked at them before closing the door she was crying on his chest mom is so dramatic I went up passing Christian on the staircase

Chris: "stop sulking you and I both know you deserve better"

Me: "shut up Christian"

Chris: "and we both know that you going to marry Randy, mrs Wang to be" Randall was a son of a family friend and business associate of dad that I

was supposed to marry I grew up knowing that I'm supposed to marry him but things changed when we started varsity he went to study in London and nobody spoke about us getting married

Me: "that won't happen if I don't want it to happen"

Chris: "it called an arranged marriage for a reason princess"

Me: "shut up Christian"

Chris: "I'm getting married next month let's bet, mom will start planning your wedding as soon as mine is over" I just walked away going to the west wing where my bedroom was I took off my shoes threw myself on the bed then called Vuyani on FaceTime

Vuyani: "Snenhlanhla" he looked so downMe:

"you know it's not my fault Vuyani"

Vuyani: "you left because you wanted to Sne!"

Me: "I'll drop the call Vuyani" he sighed Vuyani:

"you wanted to go Sne just admit it" Me: "I didn't want to"

Vuyani: "you wouldn't have left if you didn't want to Sne that's the truth you not a baby dammit!!!" I dropped the call I was not about to listen to him yelling at me like I'm his son he knew my parents forced me. He kept calling and texting after the 5th call and 12th text I answered

Me: "yes"

Vuyani: "don't you ever I mean ever do that Snenhlanhla! Do you hear me?" I looked at him "fuck Sne don't make me get on a plane right now just to kick your ass"

Me: "I'd love to see you try"

Vuyani: "why do you like to make me angry. God! You

frustrating” I brought my eyebrows together pouting he
smiled “you look cute” I smiled back

Me: “I miss you already”

Vuyani: “I know baby I miss you as well, how you
feeling?”

Me: “I’m okay baby”

Vuyani: “you not in pain”

Me: “no but mom is taking me to the OB in the morning”

Vuyani: “that’s good you need to have a check up” Me:
“yeah just wish I was there”

Vuyani: “I wish you were here as well” we looked at each
other “how you feeling about the baby?”

Me: “i think numb”

Vuyani: “I feel numb too. I’m sorry my heart I should

have protected you too”

Me: “it’s okay it’s not your fault”

Vuyani: “I feel like I’m too blame”

Me: “why were those people shooting at Brian?” Hesighed

Vuyani: “promise me you won’t leave me if I tell you this?”

Me: “tell me what” Vuyani:

“just promise me”

Me: “I promise” he nodded then rubbed his eyes

Vuyani: “we do things that are not exactly legal” I looked at him confused “we do forgery like art forgery I paint copies of expensive arts we switch them at the art centers and sell them in the black market, we do insider trading and computer fraud like we can get into any information systems and

steal whatever sometimes we use what we found or we sell it usually we use it we basically deal with fraud” my mouth was just dry “say something baby”

Me: “you a criminal” his body slouched he looked down

Vuyani: “I’m not”

Me: “yes you are!! That’s basically the same thing Vuyani. Jesus”

Vuyani: “I just don’t want secrets between us” Me: “I should sleep”

Vuyani: “remember you promised you won’t leave me”

Me: “goodnight Vuyani”

Vuyani: “I love you Snenhlanhla” I nodded and hung up I went to the shower just took a long shower trying to process what Vuyani just told me. What I

knew for sure was that I didn't want a life where I will constantly be on my feet thinking about when will the Feds come to our house to arrest him I got out of the shower when my hands were all wrinkled I dried my skin got in my pjs I went to bed I had a text from vuyani

just know that my love for you is still the same if not more, I'm sorry you had to witness the shooting but something like that will never happen again and I want you to know that it happened because of Sabelo and his greed & jealousy not because of what we do I would never put your life at risk. I'm sorry we lost our baby I would never apologize enough for that but I promise you to never let anything happen to you or the kids we going to have, I will protect you and love you with my all. I love you Alexia Snehlanhla Chang I love you with my all

After reading the text I sent him a reply saying I love

you, after that I switched my phone and drifted off to sleep.

.

bandile

*

I woke up in the morning in bed alone feeling a little exhausted I don't know why, I was in bed alone but I could hear the shower going off I got off the bed went in the bathroom found her showering look more beautiful than ever all naked my cock got hard instantly we've been together for so long but she was still holding out on me it been almost a year with no sex not even a blow job it was so hard especially with girls throwing themselves at me if she was anyone I would have cheated long time ago. I got in the shower she turned smiling with her hair all wet and pushed back

Bella: "morning baby"

Me: "morning my love" I held her waist bringing her close to me she smiled and wrapped her arms around my neck pushing her breasts to my chest

Bella: "slept well love"

Me: "with you next to me ofcos" we kissed slowly she pulled back and gave me a soft peck

Bella: "let's bath"

Me: "okay" we let go of each other finished up bathing got dressed I put black skinny jean, white long sleeve t-shirt I hocked my thumbs on put on black sneakers she was wearing a maxi skirt with a blue long spec crop top that showed off all her tiny curves the weather was a little windy and cold

Bella: "are we going to eat first" Me:

"are you hungry?"

Bella: “no”

Me: “then let’s go”

Bella: “okay” I put my wallet in my pocket held her hand we went down to the underground parking I opened the door for she got in smiling I kissed her cheek before going to my side I drove off

Bella: “babe”

Me: “mmh”

Bella: “are you sure Bethany is going to be fine?” We were going to pick up penny she was spending the day with me well with us since Bella was spending the weekend at my apartment

Me: “she’s going to be fine” I wasn’t exactly sure Beth was unpredictable

Bella: “okay. Can’t wait to meet your daughter” I chuckled they hadn’t met before but Bella had seen

her pictures

Me: “she’s going to love you”

Bella: “I hope so” I put my hand on her thigh she put her hand on top of mine then we fell into comfortable silence just listening to the sounds of Travis Scott the whole way to Bella’s house I punched the code the gate opened I drove in

Me: “I’ll be back in 5”

Bella: “okay” I got off the car knocked once then opened the door I called for Beth as I walked from the foyer into the lounge the maid came from the kitchen

Her: “mr James”

Me: “hi, where is Beth?”

Her: “upstairs”

Me: “thanks” I walked up to Beth’s room I found her

on the bed wearing my t-shirt and just socks “hey” she smiled

Beth: “hey you” she jumped off the bed I breathed out she looked so sexy and I was suffering from poverty

Me: “I’m here for penny”

Beth: “the nanny was getting her ready” Me:

“I’ll go check her room”

Beth: “okay” I walked out with her following me I opened the door to penny’s room she was standing in front of the mirror looking at herself Beth and I laughed quietly

Me: “she’s your daughter”

Beth: “my little diva”

Me: “Penelope” she turned and ran to me with a fullsmile

Penny: "daddy" I picked her up we hugged she kissed my face all over "missed you daddy"

Me: "missed you too princess" she smiled

Penny: "I'm going with you right"

Me: "yes. Where's her bag Bethany?" She took it

Beth: "when are you bringing her back?"

Penny: "tomorrow right daddy?"

Me: "you want to sleep over?" She nodded "tomorrow then"

Beth: "I'll pack get toiletries" she went to the bathroom

Me: "mom is treating you good" she nodded

Penny: "yes just miss you" I kissed her forehead she smiled my daughter was so beautiful she looked more like my mother with every passing day

Me: "I missed you too pumpkin" she giggled

Penny: "I'm not food daddy"

Me: "you my food I could just eat you up all day" I tickled her stomach she laughed loudly Beth came out while she was still laughing

Beth: "all set"

Me: "let's go" we walked out I put Penny in the backseat took the bags from Beth put them in the boot she was standing with her arms holding her waist pouting

Me: "what?"

Beth: "you introducing my child to your hoe" I rolled my eyes and held her arm pulling her away from the car

Me: "she's not a hoe she's my woman the only woman I've been with since we divorced I love her"

she's in my life so she has to be in Penny's life because i see a future with her"

Beth: "nothing better happen to my child Tucker or they will be trouble"

Me: "nothing will happen Bella is a good person with a good loving heart"

Beth: "mxm" she turned walking away I got in the cardrove off

Me: "you ladies already introduced yourselves to each other"

Bella: "yes she's Penny" they both giggled I smiled looked at my daughter on the mirror I drove off to gateway I got Penny out picked her up then held Bella's hand we walked in the mall

Penny: "daddy you going to buy me new toys" Me:

"if that's what you want"

Penny: "it is" Bella pointed to toy r us

Me: "after we done just before we go home"

Bella: "okay" we walked to wimpy ordered breakfast after breakfast we went to watch a movie went to play games then had lunch after lunch we went bought some junk and toys drove back home Penny was tired she fell asleep in the car after parking Bella carried her while I carried the plastics and her bags went up she put her in the bed then we chilled in the lounge making out with her on top of me I pulled back from kissing pushed her a little

Me: "isa"

Bella: "yes"

Me: "when are we moving to the next step of our relationship" she looked at me puzzled then got off me we sat on the couch properly

Bella: "like make love"

Me: “yes”

Bella: “you said you will wait”

Me: “and I meant that but baby come on it been so long and we old Bella we not kids I’ve never had to wait this long it’s hard and being hard is really painful it’s not nice at all”

Bella: “well I’m on my periods” she stood up walked to my room leaving me all confused and horny like did that mean when she’s not on her periods we going to do it or not I stood up and followed her she was laying on the bed staring at the ceiling

Me: “babe”

Bella: “mmh” I got on the bed getting on top of her I put my head on her breasts

Me: “I’m not rushing you don’t be upset” Bella:

“I’m not upset but you are rushing me”

Me: "I'm not I was simply asking Bella. Maybe I should sleep with someone else"

Bella: "maybe you should"Me:

"I'm joking"

Bella: "are you Bandile?"

Me: "ofcos I am" she sighed in defeat I looked up at her

Bella: "are you going to leave me once we start having sex"

Me: "the fuck Isabella?! I wouldn't leave you I would never leave I love you like I truly fucking love you I've never loved anyone the way I love you"

Bella: "you mean that"

Me: "with everything I am babe" she nodded we kissed

.

zama

*

I had finished my exams and I was so sure that I was graduating next year even though my results weren't out yet I was just sure that I aced everything. My babies were good and growing so in love with their daddy, Brian and I were good I just pretended as if he was not a criminal it was hard at times but he promised to never bring his shit home and he sat me down explained the whole thing of what they do it really didn't sound as something dangerous I had to be okay with it I just didn't want to talk about it or even acknowledge it. They still hadn't found Sabelo it was so scary because this one time I got a call from an unknown number like the caller ID had no number it just said 'no caller ID' and me being me I answered only to hear Sabelo's voice on the other side of the line he apologized that I got shot said

that hurting me was the last thing that he wanted to do he would never forgive himself for it he just wants Brian out of the picture so we can be happy he misses me and he loves me, the scariest thing was when he told me I look good in my dress and with my natural hair I started crying because that meant he was watching and I was on campus I dropped the call and ran to Fezeka's office ever since then I don't go anywhere by myself it either I'm with Brian or I'm with this guy he hired to follow me around Tshepo he was cool just always quiet the only time I remembered he was with me was when I went to shops he would push trolleys for me rather than that he was like a shadow. Anyway I was going to Dubai with Mbali and Sne was going to meet us there she was still at her home with her parents, Brian had no choice but to let me go with them and of course Tshepo was supposed to come with us. I

was finishing up packing and he was watching me

Brian: “you packing lot of revealing clothes Zama, don’t forget you married with two kids”

Me: “I’m also 21”

Brian: “still married and a mother of 2”

Me: “it’s a holiday Brian and most of my clothes show skin I don’t know what you want from me”

Brian: “we should have gone shopping. Maybe I should go with you”

Me: “Brian we already spoke about this it a girls trip just stop please” I left my last suitcase after zipping it I went to sit on him he was sitting on the couch

Brian: “I just don’t want no fucking indian macking on you”
I smiled

Me: “how? With this big rock on my finger” I showed him my engagement ring and my wedding band

Brian: “never take it out” Me:

“wouldn’t dream of it”

Brian: “and don’t take out your anklet it has a tracker” he had given me a beautiful diamond anklet

Me: “I won’t”

Brian: “never leave the hotel without telling Tshepo” Me: “I know”

Brian: “listen to him all times Zamagcina he knows what his doing it his job to protect you don’t make his job difficult please”

Me: “baby I won’t now stop you going to age” he smiled shaking his head “can I get a quicky before we rush for the airport” I asked moving my waist in circles kissing his neck

Brian: “do you even have to ask” he held my waist and stood up made me lay on the carpet our quicky

turned into two slow love making rounds after it we took a shower and had a steamy quicky in the shower, we got out I got dressed in gray nike sweatpants with a matching sweater and my all black airmax I tied my weave in a messy bun

Me: "I'm done baby"

Brian: "okay everyone is waiting downstairs. Look Zama I got 3 other guys to go with you" I threw my hands in the air in irritation

Me: "is this really necessary Monwabisi? I'm not the fucking First Lady" he held my waist my body crushed to his

Brian: "you my First Lady, yes it's necessary baby sabelo is unpredictable right now we took all his cash he has nothing to lose please it either you don't go or you leave with these guys"

Me: "whatever just take care of my babies" he

chuckled and kissed me

Brian: “they my babies as well of course I will take care of them” we kissed

Me: “I’m going to miss my flight”

Brian: “you taking the jet”

Me: “what jet” Brian:

“my jet”

Me: “you have a jet?! Of cos you have a jet. Why the fuck am I surprised?” He was just smiling “Brian what else are you hiding from me?”

Brian: “nothing Oh we have a house in Cape Town it’s a beautiful beach house I’ll take you there soon”

Me: “how rich are you?”

Brian: “filthy” I shook my head smiling “come” I went to kiss my babies they were sleeping then we went downstairs pulling my 4 piece Louis Vuitton luggage

I only packed for 2 weeks we went outside I found some guys talking and laughing

Brian: “gents” Them:

“boss”

Brian: “load this in the car” they took the suitcases Brian and I got in his car and drove off with the guys driving behind us we got to Mbali’s apartment I called her she came downstairs with Siya one of the guys took Mbali’s suitcases loaded them in the car while Mbali and Siya got in with us Siya has been avoiding me since the hospital but I knew he was in Brian’s shady businesses Mbali told me and Brian confirmed plus I heard them talking about the tender they had just received to repair N2 by stanger

Me: “Siyabonga” Brian shot me a look and drove off Siya:

“little sis”

Me: “you don’t love me anymore”

Siya: "I love you more than life itself"

Mbali: "hayi baby what about me" we laughed

Siya: "different type of love Mbaliyothando stop being jealous"

Mbali: "jealous or crazy"

Mbali&I: "hold up they don't love you like I love you slow down they don't love you like I love you back up they don't love you like I love you" we sang

Brian: "let's leave the singing to professionals"

Mbali: "don't even start with me Brian I almost won idols"

Siya: "almost?"

Mbali: "yeah I just didn't go to the auditions" we laughed

Me: "that's crazy"

Mbali: “and I’m so serious” I looked at her laughing Me:

“you serious boo”

Mbali: “deadly boo Noma has got nothing on me” we drove to this private airport talking about stupid things

Brian: “please be careful and have fun” Me:

“I will baby”

Brian: “I’ll miss you” Me:

“it just two weeks”

Brian: “so you won’t miss me” I giggled wrapped my arms around his neck

Me: “I’ll miss you” we kissed for a very long time when we pulled apart everyone was already in the plane Siya was in the other car driving away

Brian: “you got everything you will need”

Me: “yes” he took my hand we both got in the jet he made me sit down on the chair opposite Mbali did my belt then kissed me

Brian: “you girls have fun oryt”

Mbali: “yes daddy Brian”

Brian: “shut up” we giggled Brian kissed me again “Ilove you ma’Mguni”

Me: “I love you too my husband”

Brian: “gents we already spoke” he nodded at them then walked out the jet

Mbali: “this is killing him”

Me: “I know” the hostess came to us and gave us drinks after 5 minutes we took off

Mbali: “to having fun in Dubai” we clicked our champagne glasses

Me: “to Dubai” we took sips

Mbali: "to think just 3 years back we were dating Sbo and Bandile but look at us now flying Dubai on a private jet, you married with kids and me dating the most loving guy who happens to be monied and whois your brother"

Me: "we sisters"

Mbali: "always have been from day one" Me:

"you my day one"

Mbali: "we've even shared a dick" I laughed spittingmy drink they guys also laughed

Me: "that's not funny Mbali!" She was smiling

Mbali: "it's the truth and you gotta laugh about these things honey" I just shook my head smiling "did I tell you Siya put a tracker on me"

Me: "on you?" She showed me her bracelet "oh I have it too"

Mbali: "it's a bit extreme, don't you think?"

Me: "this is extreme" I pointed to the guys they were sitting behind us playing cards while having scotch

Mbali: "yeah and Siya gave me the whole speech about listening to them letting them protect us letting them do their job with no hustle" I chuckled

Me: "I got the same speech" we laughed

Mbali: "what time is Sne getting there"

Me: "she said she will arrive before us we will find her at the hotel she didn't say the time though"

Mbali: "where are we booked?"

Me: "penthouse at Jumeirah Zabeel Saray Royal Residences"

Mbali: "sounds fancy"

Me: "it looks fancy on the internet Vuyani booked it this been there before"

Mbali: “ait” I roll my eyes I hate this word and she knows it.

By the time we arrive at the hotel it’s midday I feel agitated more than anything and I already miss Brian I’m starting to regret making this a girls trip I feel like I should have just came with my husband. We were taken to the penthouse the guys were going to stay on the floor below the penthouse so after getting in I scream for Sne

Sne: “I’m coming”

Me: “God it’s beautiful”

Mbali: “absolutely!” Sne comes to us squealing we had a group hug jumping a little

Sne: “can’t believe we here I’ve missed you two” we hugged again

Mbali: “you up and left us behind that’s why”

Me: "I need the bed. Where are the bedrooms?"

Sne: "upstairs. It has 5 bedrooms I already choose mine"
we go upstairs with the 3 of the guys pulling our suitcases
Tshepo was looking around

Me: "I get the master bedroom since I'm married" we
laughed

Mbali: "your husband is not even here"

Sne: "the rooms are all the same size" we choose our
rooms then the guys left

Me: "I'm going to sleep a little we drank a lot on our way
here"

Mbali: "me too"

Sne: "okay ladies I'll book for us at the roof restaurant it's
beautiful we going to have dinner there"

Me: "okay. Tell Vuyani we love the place it's

beautiful” she giggled nodding Mbali:

“when last did you see him?”

Sne: “3 weeks back we spent a week in Paris my parents have a house there” I smiled Sne’s parents couldn’t keep them apart.

It hours later when I’m woken up by a soft knock I got off the bed went to the door it was Tshepo

Me: “hi” he was just staring at my breasts I pulled up my pj top he cleared his throat

Him: “sorry so sorry”

Me: “it’s okay”

Him: “Brian says change your sim he wants to talk to you”

Me: “okay thank you” he nodded and walked away it was already late and dark the room had some light on because the walls were just glass I changed the

sim then called him

Brian: "james"

Me: "it's mrs james" he chuckled

Brian: "you promised to call as soon as you land" Me:

"I'm sorry love I was tired"

Brian: "how's the hotel? Because I know it's the only thing you've seen" I giggled

Me: "it's beautiful Vuyani outdid himself"

Brian: "okay love" someone knocked I shouted come in it was Sne

Sne: "we leave for dinner in an hour" Me:

"do we dress up?"

Sne: "yes. Heels" I nodded she left

Brian: "don't drink too much"

Me: "I drink a lot now hey"

Brian: “yes you do but it comes with the age I just don’t like you drinking while around other men”

Me: “I’ll just have a glass or two of wine”

Brian: “okay love go get ready”

Me: “Kiss my babies for me. I love you”

Brian: “I love you too” I hung went to take a quick cold shower got out I opened my suitcases looked for something to wear I settled for a gray high waist tight fitting skirt with a matching long sleeve see through crop top and black ankle strap heels when I was done I took my black small corner handbag walked out going downstairs I found the girls already dressed having wine with the guys standing by the door waiting for us to leave

Me: “we can leave ladies”

Mbali: “about damn time” she’s a little tipsy I don’t know what was happening to us but we were

drinking a lot it was like alcohol was our escape route from something that we were not even aware of. The drive to the restaurant wasn't long we got there took a lift all the way to the 27th floor we got out

Sne: "reservation for 7 under Chang"

Hostess: "with the 2 tables" Sne nodded "right this way Ms Chang" we were directed to our tables with the guys having their own table a little far from us

Mbali: "this place is beautiful" and it was the whole thing was glass even the roof and the stars looked amazing

Me: "indeed"

Sne: "let's get some alcohol" we giggled I could see Tshepo staring at me from the corner of my eye

Mbali: "I saw the mall online and I wish it was tomorrow already" her eyes were twinkling with

excitement

Us: “shopping!!!” We laughed as people looked at usMe:

“so ratchet” I loved these girls

.

We had spent the most amazing week together just the 3 of us partying, eating, shopping and sight seeing I spent so much money I was even ashamed every night I'd FaceTime Brian thinking his going to comment about the money I had spent during the day but he never did. We had another week before getting on the jet back home. I screamed when I woke up and felt someone's hands around my waist I heard him chuckle I turned only to be met by my husband's beautiful eyes and smile

Me: “you here”

Brian: “I missed you” I smashed my lips on his it didn't take long for him to be between my legs and

pounding me hard. After we both climaxed screaming how much we loved each other he collapsed on top of me

Me: “you so heavy”

Brian: “it’s muscles baby and you love my muscles” he pulled out and got off me

Me: “now I’m starving”

Brian: “let’s go get some food” we got off the bed I put on my pjs while he wore his

Me: “when did you get here?”

Brian: “early in the morning” we went to the bathroom brushed our teeth and washed our family after that we went downstairs I just smiled when I saw Vuyani and Siya they were all eating breakfast outside the balcony

Me: “you see you all decided to crash our trip”

Brian: “we missed our woman” he held my waist bringing me closer we kissed I pulled back when he started to lift me up grabbing my ass

Me: “let’s join the others” he held my hand we went out “morning fam”

Them: “hey!”

Vuyani: “you woke everyone up with your screaming Zama”

Siya: “still my little sister Vuyani” Brian:
“and my wife”

Mbali: “who he just fucked her brains out” I threw adiced cucumber at her she laughed

Siya: “again!! She’s still my little sister so can we not speak about her doing it” I just giggled

Sne: “how do you think Amelia and Marcel were made”

Siya: "God!" He sighed in defeat we all laughed i snuggles closer to Brian on the couch he kissed my head we continued eating

Me: "haibo Brian who did you leave my children with?"

Vuyani: "woman of today! She goes across the world and leave you to look after the babies"

Sne: "there's nothing wrong with that it his babies aswell"

Mbali: "true"

Brian: "I dropped them off at your parent's house" he kissed my neck "we should try for our last born now"

Me: "we should" I looked at him he looked surprised I know he wasn't expecting me to just agree but I also know that his getting old and I still want one more baby I don't want him running after a toddler when his 50

Brian: "I'm serious Zamagcina"

Me: "me too. I'll stop taking the injection after my graduation ceremony" he smiled as if his account just got a billion

Brian: "okay" he whispered "one more girl"

Me: "yes" we turned and joined the others in whatthey were talking about

Vuyani: "we going to the desert"

Sne: "no way baby" he smiled

Vuyani: "already arranged everything it going to benice we will come back tomorrow"

Me: "we black! We don't sleep outside"

Mbali: "I am not going"

Siya: "we going it gonna be fine"

Brian: "absolutely" the 3 of them laughed while we

stared at them in irritation and fear

.

#sne

*

It's been a week since I came back from Dubai where I had the most amazing two weeks but it's broke my heart when I watched them getting in Brian's jet as I got in my father's we went our separate ways. I've been talking to dad about going back to durban just he kept brushing me off until he said I'll go back after the new year and I didn't mind because we were already in December. I was in my room just going over Instagram I was commenting on a picture Zama had just uploaded of her new AudiR8 it was the same as Brian's it was a gift from Briansimply to thank her for being his wife there was another picture of both their cars parked together

hers written mrs james and his mr james on the number plate when my bedroom door opened mom got in

Me: “the door is there for a reason mom to knock” Mom:

“it’s my house” I rolled my eyes

Me: “I think it’s time I went to my house” she frowned

Mom: “I love having you home. I came to remind you that the guests are arriving in two hours for dinner you know how the Wang family is with punctuality” we were having dinner with Randal’s family it scared me a little my brother was now married to Christina Lee a daughter of a business associate of dad’s it was also an arranged marriage

Me: “do I have to go I can eat up here they won’t even know I’m in the state”

Mom: “don’t be a spoilt brat, wear that Valentino

dress I bought for you yesterday”

Me: “okay” she stood up walked to the door

Mom: “all we do is in your best interest” she walked out I finished browsing through Instagram I went to take a long hot shower got out went to the closet i lotioned put underwear I got dressed in the black v neck shoulder off right fitting dress my mouth bought it it had medium sleeve and was just below the knees I paired it with maroon gladiator ankle heels I brushed my weave left it lose then just put on dark purple lipstick and mascara I took my phone walked downstairs to the first floor where I found my family around entertaining Randall’s family in the lounge having drinks

Mom: “princess you finally down”

MrsWang: “we were about to send a search party foryou” I smiled

Me: “sorry” I went out around giving them hugs Chris and his wife were sitting on the couch together acting like they in love when I finally got to Randall he stood up

Randall: “Alexia it’s been a minute” okay Randall was gorgeous tall and a little toned always had a tan because his skin was a little pale but he had beautiful small eyes and thin pinkish lips his hair was always cut neatly his mom was from Russia and his dad from north Korea

Me: “yes it has” we hugged awkwardly

Randall: “you look gorgeous as always” we were not attracted to each other I was not his type at all I went through his Insta timeline he was into skinny blondes

Me: “thank you” I moved from him went to sit next todaddy, mom frowned

Dad: "you okay princess"

Me: "yes daddy" he kissed my head Randall just stood there awkwardly until his dad told him to sit down making Chris chuckle a little while later the chef told us dinner was ready so we went to the dining room sat around the table we started eating while listening to mom and mrs wang go over and over about stupid useless things I just zoned out and thought about my man I couldn't wait for the dinner to be over so I can go FaceTime him. I was brought back by a cold hand touching my exposed back I looked at Randall with that what the fuck look

Randall: "mom is talking to you" I looked at her noticed that everyone was looking at me

Me: "sorry"

MrsWang: "it's okay. As I was saying I spoke to Vera she has agreed to design your dress"

Me: “my dress?”

Her: “yes sweetie your wedding dress it finally the time we’ve been waiting for” I gave her a puzzled look “your parents had not spoken to you?”

Me: “daddy?”

Mom: “your wedding princess to Randall we’ve already started with the plans” I looked at this woman and asked myself, does she even know how crazy vuyani is? Does she know he will bring this house down? Somebody please tell her about the crazy zulu guy called Vuyani Mkhize

PART 37 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

sne

*

I looked at dad he kept his eyes away from me

Mom: “she knows we’ve spoken about it and she always knew”

MrsWang: “good because the invitation cards are out” I felt like running to my room so I can cry my eyes out like how can mom do this to me

Randall: “are you excited Alexia?” He put his hand on my thigh and looked down on me with a smile “I’m excited, can’t wait to make you my wife. We going to be so happy” I don’t know who he was fooling because we both knew that we were not going to be happy. I just smiled and continued eating one thing I don’t do and could never do is disrespect my parents or embarrass my parents in front of other people

Mom: “the plans are going on so well Abdul is just the best” Abdul was an high status event planner the guy was gay is a little too extra for me

MrsWang: “we meeting with him tomorrow Alexia”

Me: "okay" we finished dinner while listening to mom and mrs wang go on and on about the wedding and how Randall and I need to meet up with Lucy a real estate agent that was working for dad and start looking for a house. After dinner we all had drinks it was fine I was in my little corner pretending to be interested in the conversation until mom opened her big mouth

Mom: "why don't you two take a drive"

MrsWang: "that's a good idea, remember how you two used to like going at Johnny's for ice cream every night on the weekends"

Randall: "still love your ice creams Alexia?" Me:

"I'm really full"

Dad: "go on princess you haven't had Johnny's forages"

Mom: "you know she stopped when Randall moved

to London she said it wasn't fun anymore" Randall chuckled raising an eyebrow. Yes he used to be my crush back in high school every girl had a crush on him at school

Randall: "let's go" he took my hand and pulled me up we walked out with my hand on his "the driver drove us here, can we take your car?"

Me: "oh okay let me get the key"

Randall: "tell me where it is" Me:

"my room"

Randall: "wait in the garage" he ran up I went out to the garage stood by my car I liked rang rover hence I had two, one here and one at my place I just liked bigcars in general I think it has something to do with my weight I don't feel comfortable driving a small car I've driven Vuyani's Maserati and the R8 it's powerful but it's just not me, Vuyani is the opposite of me he

likes small fast cars he only has one big car the Jeep and 3 small cars. I missed him just thinking about the cars made me want to be with him I also needed to speak to my dad about this because I was not going to marry Randall I love Vuyani he makes me happy as much as his frustrating and controlling I still love him as much as we argue a lot I still love him. We both stubborn and hard headed and we want things to go our way which is why we argue a lot but our arguments never last we can't stay mad at each other an hour is too long and he always cracks first. I was still lost in my thought when I felt cold lips on mine we moved back

Me: "what you doing?!" He smiled

Randal; "I've been trying to help you snap out of your thoughts"

Me: "you didn't have to kiss me"

Randal: "you used to like it when I kissed you" Me:

"we were kids"

Randal: "let's go" he opened the door for me I got in he went in his side and drove off in silence until we got Johnny's we got a corner table after filling up our bowls with ice cream

Me: "mmh haven't had this in years" I closed my eyes

Randal: "are you seeing anyone"

Me: "yeah Vuyani his back in South Africa I love him with my all and you?"

Randal: "no I left everything in London my life is here now with you"

Me: "we can't get married Randal you have to speak to your parents I'll speak to mine I finally found someone who loves me truly with everything that he

has and he treats me like a queen his eyes never leave me and he only sees me”

Randal: “I can’t Alexia I’m sorry but I also want this wedding to happen I messed up before and I hurt you I know that but I’m here now. We knew we were going to get married from the time we were in junior high and now the time is here I’m ready I want to make you happy”

Me: “you took my virginity and left the state”

Randal: “but I’m back now and I’m here to make things right”

Me: “I don’t want to marry you and you into skinny blondes now well you were always into them so I can’t”

Randal: “but I’m here now marrying you let’s not bring the past into this and I’d suggest you cut all ties with this whatever guy you seeing”

Me: “that won’t happen just like I won’t marry you” hesmiled

Randal: “your parents really kept you in the darkdidn’t they?”

Me: “what do you mean?”

Randal: “our engagement party is on Christmas that’s next week and the wedding is on the 3rd of Jan” I stood up grabbed my car keys from the table and walked out fast I was about to drive out when hegot in I drove off in a speed “slow down Alexia I don’t wanna die few weeks from my wedding”

Me: “can’t believe you’ve turned into such a selfish stupid son of a bitch”

Randal: “you insulting my mother Alexia don’t piss me off”

Me: “fucking bullshit! I’m not marrying you Randal believe me you don’t want to marry me as well. My

boyfriend is a gangster with a fucking gun and he can use it well I've seen him use it you do not want to get on his bad side and once more I am not marrying you”

Randal: “you just trying to scare me you too smart to get involved with low lives and what you just told me is even more of a reason why you should cut all ties with him. Alexia we getting married and I will not have my wife associated with ghetto people and you never going to South Africa” I slammed the breaks hard he hit his face on the dashboard “what the fuck Alexia” his nose was bleeding I drove again

Me: “I'm not that little insecure fat girl who used to worship you and follow you around anymore Randal you will definitely not tell me what to do and I sure as hell will not marry you”

Randal: “i think you broke my nose”

Me: "don't be a sissy" the security opened the gate when he saw my car I drove in parked in the garage I went straight to my room locked the door I threw myself on the bed and just wailed I cried as if someone was dead.

.

I guess I fell asleep while crying because I was woken up by a knock it was already the following morning I was still in my dress and heels

Me: "I'm coming" I went to open it was dad with breakfast "I don't want to talk to you or anyone and I'm leaving" I tried closing the door he put his feet on the door blocking it and got in

Dad: "you always were stubborn even as a baby go get out of that dress and brush your teeth" I looked at him "now Snehlanhla!" I went to the bathroom took off my dress threw it in the laundry basket

brushed my teeth washed my face then went to the closet
I put on t-shirt and sweatpants dad was seating by the
balcony I went to join him we started eating

Dad: "I know you hate us, I know you think we doing you
wrong and you feel as if we being unfair to you"

Me: "you are daddy!"

Dad: "don't ever raise your voice at me I'm not your friend.
Am I clear?"

Me: "yes sir"

Dad: "you will marry Randal and he is going to make you
happy it's what bests for everyone"

Me: "everyone but me"

Dad: "no it's best for you as well, he will treat you right and
you will be happy believe me I am your father I know
what's best for you"

Me: "I don't love him dad I love Vuyani I want him I need him he makes me happy dad if you force me to marry Randal I will run away I'll fly to durban and I will never come back here you will lose me"

Dad: "you will choose this boy you haven't even beendating for year you will choose him and walk away from your parents your family" I looked down

Me: "I love him"

Dad: "so you choose to disappooint us your parents, you will embarrass us to the whole society. You will drag our surname and its reputation down a reputation that I worked blood and sweat building. You will break my heart all of this for that boy Alexia, is that what you telling me?" I wiped my tears

Me: "I thought you loved me dad"

Dad: "and I do princess with all of my heart you my daughter my only daughter this is what's best for

you”

Me: “you giving me away like a business transaction” my tears wouldn’t stop falling

Dad: “no I’m giving you to a young bright caring and loving man who will build you a home and keep you warm & happy”

Me: “I don’t want to marry him I don’t love him”

Dad: “you will learn to love him” I shook my head “I love you Alexia believe me I love you with everything that I am” he stood up and walked out I went back to bed got under the covers and just cried myself to sleep again.

.

zama

*

I was woken up by Marcel, Amelia and their dad

bouncing on the bed well Amelia kept on falling but she couldn't stop laughing

Marcel: "first chrissmas mama" I chuckled he couldn't pronounce Christmas

Me: "yes it is baby" it was the first Christmas that Brian was going to spend with our kids we were having a huge lunch my family was also coming over his parents were already here they got here 3 days back with Manson who was going to stay behind with fezeka and bayanda they were going to move inthey new house soon

Brian: "merry Christmas ma'Mnguni"

Me: "merry Christmas my husband" he fell on the bed and bounced a little Amelia quickly got on top ofhim

Amelia: "iss iss dada" she started kissing his cheek repeatedly

Brian: "I got presents" Amelia got off him crawled on the bed going to Marcel who was still jumping

Me: "me too. even for you something tiny with string and lace plus hand cuffs with blindfold since you've been a naughty boy" his smile went wide

Brian: "is there pain?" I giggled nodding

Me: "flogger" I whispered he groaned "you've been really naughty" I whispered in his ear biting it hard

Brian: "fuck" he hissed causing me to giggle Amelia looked at us with her green eyes

Me: "we got kids in here behave"

Brian: "it's your fault now I'm really hard"

Marcel: "what's hard dada?"

Brian: "uhm..." I just laughed getting off the bed "Zama!"

Me: "dada explain" I went to the bathroom washed

my face then brushed my teeth i got out

Brian: “you such an evil ass”

Me: “you love my evil ass” I put on a robe “let’s go open presents” I picked up Marcel, Brian got off the bed and carried Amelia she was sucking on her two fingers it bothered me and I needed to do something about it because it was either she’s sucking on them or she’s sucking on a pacifier but she had to have something in her mouth. We got downstairs went to the lounge we were having white Christmas we sat next to the tree and started opening presents Brian kept taking pictures his parents joined us with Manson after opening them I went to start making breakfast while Sethu was feeding the kids Brian and his dad were having Irish coffee

Sethu: “smells good in here I’m starving” she took a sausage from the plate

Me: "I'm almost done"

Sethu: "What time is your mother coming"

Me: "they should be on their way" mom and Brian's mom were going to cook lunch I was just going to help out

Sethu: "okay I had a good rest"

Me: "Zac looks well too"

Sethu: "yeah the medication is working so we being hopeful just wish he would stay away from his Irish coffee"
I chuckled

Me: "he likes it like Brian likes his cognac" we laughed

Sethu: "alcohol" I smiled set up the food around the counter we were going to eat there "I'll go call them" she went out came back with them we started eating

Brian: “thank you baby” he kissed my cheek I looked up at him smiling and mouthed I love you “I love you too honey” I was so in love with him and he made me so happy. My family came just as we were finishing up breakfast we all exchanged greetings then I went to bath my babies Sthe was watching me

Sthe: “you children look like your husband. Are they also not black?” I chuckled

Me: “they are black”

Sthe: “they don’t look like us Magcina”

Me: “I don’t know Sthemobile” I also didn’t understand why they looked like him so much

Sthe: “it just weird”

Me: “what you know about weird things” she giggled rolling her eyes

Sthe: “I’m not a baby I know things”

Me: “does dad know that you know things” She:

“yes I’m smart”

Me: “shisa miss smart” she dusted off her shoulders we laughed after getting the kids dressed I took them downstairs “let’s go bath” I whispered to Brian he nodded I left him went up straight to the bathroom I filled the bathtub with water and bath salts then I went out he got in while I was making the bed

Brian: “thought we were bathing”

Me: “the tub is still filling up” he held me from behind I tried standing properly since I was bending over the bed but he held me in position

Brian: “don’t” he started sucking on my neck while taking off my robe

Me: “don’t leave marks Brian”

Brian: “why not? You my wife I’m allowed to mark you” he took off my pjs

Me: “just don’t please”

Brian: “why not?” He pushed my legs apart with his knee

Me: “my father is here” he grabbed my breasts squeezing them hard to a point of pleasurable pain

Brian: “okay” he entered me from behind I let out a loud moan “fuck” the door opened we both turned it was my mother she quickly went out

Me: “shit” I pushed him off me he was just standing frozen I watched as his dick slowly go soft

Brian: “I’m so dead I’m fucking dead”

Me: “why didn’t you lock the door?!” I smacked his shoulder

Brian: “I don’t know. I’m sorry” I sat on the bed

covered my face with my hands “I’ll never be able to face her again” we remained silent for what felt like 30 minutes then we looked at each and cracked up in loud laughter “fuck that was fucked up”

Me: “I know” I stood up shaking my head went to the bathroom the water was cold we just took a shower

Brian: “I’m sure she thinks we continued”

Me: “we should have” he quickly pulled me to him I pushed him off laughing “I was joking dammit”

Brian: “I’m always ready for you baby”

Me: “I know papi” i said in an accent he chuckled and winked

Brian: “you so stupid” Me:

“you love me stupid”

Brian: “I don’t know why” I pouted with my eyes allout “don’t. Don’t do that, you know how it makes me

feel”

Me: “how does it make you feel?”

Brian: “makes me wanna tear your tight little pussy apart” I gasped he raised his eyebrow and walked closer to me as I kept moving back until I reached the glass “Zamagcina”

Me: “a.a Brian I need to help out with lunch” he grabbed my arm pulling me to him fast my body crashed against his i let out a soft yelp “briiiian”

Brian: “honey”

Me: “don’t” I kissed his chest then moved from him we continued showering until we finished and got out, got dressed I put on a simple white lose maxi dress with gold sandals then went downstairs Brian joined Baya, Bandile, dad, Siya and Zac in the lounge I wanted to sit with them I didn’t want to face mom but I had no choice so I dragged my feet to the

kitchen I was welcomed with laughter mom just stared at me shaking her head I went to give Fezeka a hug she looked like she was going to pop any minute

Me: “how are my grandsons doing?” She giggled her pregnancy really agreed with her she was absolutely beautiful and always glowing

Fezeka: “his okay he just won’t stop kicking”

Me: “thats normal around this time. Is there anything I can help with?”

Sethu: “yes take that platters to those men and the small ones to the kids in the play room”

Me: “okay” I started with the big platters took them to the lounge then took the other ones to the kids then went to the kitchen I poured myself a glass of wine sat down on the high chair next to fezeka

Mom: “you drinking during the day”

Sethu: “you can’t tear her apart from her wine just like Brian with that Hennessy of his” mom looked at me making me feel guilty but I wasn’t about to stop having my wine

Fezeka: “let me smell it God I miss it” I just laughed giving her the glass she sniffed it “smells like youngheaven”

Me: “wine is healthy a glass won’t hurt the baby” Mom:
“Zamagcina!!!”

Me: “I was just joking geese mom I know better” Mom:
“right now I don’t know”

Me: “mom I’m sorry okay? we should have locked the door just like you should have knocked but Brian and I are married we have children” like duh! How are children made? She didn’t say anything

Fezeka: “she caught you doing it?” She was trying to

whisper but it didn't work out she was actually loud mom and Brian's mom heard her

Me: "Fezeka" she mouthed sorry

Sethu: "they do it everywhere I once caught them in the pool but they didn't see me" I just got off the chair went to the lounge I just couldn't ...

Brian: "what's wrong ma'Mguni" I pouted "don't babe"

Me: "wish Mbali was here" he chuckled

Brian: "come sit on my lap" I looked at dad he was busy laughing at what Zac was saying they were all drinking

Me: "no. Let's take a walk"

Brian: "okay" he stood up we walked out to the backyard "what's wrong?"

Me: "mom and Sethu are talking about how they've

seen us making love” he laughed “it’s not funny Brian”

Brian: “I’m sorry baby” he kissed my head “I’m sorry”

Me: “its embarrassing baby now mom is judging everything I do even my wine” he smiled

Brian: “and you love your wine” Me:

“do I drink too much?”

Brian: “no we drink too much and it’s fine because you going to be pregnant soon and you won’t have your alcohol for a very long time”

Me: “you gonna get me pregnant” he nodded with a huge grin on his face “you want me to be fat and round again” he nodded again “okay”

Brian: “we having another baby” he lifted me up and span around I was just laughing

Me: “we not pregnant yet”

Brian: "but we going to be soon" Me:

"after my graduation"

Brian: "ofcos"

Me: "maybe we can start trying now it will take while"

Brian: "definitely" i held his head he looked up Ikissed him

Me: "put me down" he shook his head "I see you want those women to think we doing it again" he chuckled and put me down and cupped my face gave me a short slow wet kiss

Brian: "I love you Zamagcina"

Me: "I love you more" I gave him a soft peck

Brian: "you my life, you know that right?" Me:

"yes baby I know"

Brian: "good" he gave me a hug squeezing me "let's

go back I'm thirsty"

Me: "they say men who drink a lot got weak sperms" he laughed loudly

Brian: "I managed to give you two babies so I think I'm good. Let's go" he took my hand we walked towards the house "you put a pause on the new house, what's happening?"

Me: "was thinking we move after the wedding" we were having our wedding on February

Brian: "okay but we need to put in an offer on the house before we lose it"

Me: "okay" he kissed my head we got in I went to the kitchen they were finishing up cooking Fezeka just giggled I gulped my wine then poured another glass "merry Christmas family" they laughed

.

fezeka

*

Baya: "I told you not to carry anything Fezeka unless you want to give birth before time" I put the cardboard down mind you it only had cutlery

Me: "sorry" he kissed my forehead and picked it up. We were moving to our new house in la lucia, it was a beautiful double story with 5 bedrooms, huge ass kitchen that I couldn't wait to start cooking in, lounge, dinning area and tv room, the yard wasn't so big but it was safe for the kids there was also a pool.

Baya: "just rest honey please let us handle everything okay"

Me: "kiss me" he chuckled and gave me a kiss, Sbo and Bandile were helping but we also hired movers

Lisa: "mommy" I turned and looked at her she was holding Manson's hand he was such a cutie pie not

very talkative

Me: “yes baby” Manson put his arms up I picked him up he was heavy he was so chubby with chubby cheeks and pitch black hair “you going to brake mommy’s back Manson” there was nothing to sit on

Lisa: “he wanted his bottle it’s finished”

Me: “and everything is packed, come let’s go to the cars” as we walked to the lift Bayanda was coming out

Baya: “where is my family going?” Me:

“car, need to sit down”

Lisa: “and Manson wants his milk daddy”

Baya: “Fez?”

Me: “everything is packed we will buy him juice and chips at the garage”

Baya: “okay”

Lisa: "i also want mom"

Me: "okay" we got in the lift went downstairs "get in Lisa"
she did in the passenger seat I did her seatbelt then put
Manson on his car I got in next to him.

I woke up when I felt someone shaking me I had fallen
asleep while we were waiting in the car

Baya: "we here baby" I looked up we were in the driveway
at our new house

Me: "I fell asleep"

Baya: "yes baby come" he took my hand I stepped out of
the car

Me: "where are my kids?"

Baya: "inside. Zama is here" I got in Zama came out
carrying Amelia she looked so hot in her gray thigh boots
with a really short tight black dress

Zama: "your house is amazing"

Me: “thank you” right now I wasn’t in the mood for her and her skinny amazing body I just wanted to crawl into bed with my burger and forget about littlemiss perfect Zama

Zama: “are you okay boo?”

Me: “I’m just tired”

Zama: “it’s understandable, Amelia and I are going shopping we meeting Mbali at gateway I thought I should come by and check on the moving. The house is a little quiet with Brian gone they wentoverseas”

Me: “okay happy shopping” she tilted her head then nodded

Zama: “okay later” she walked out I was watching her and how perfect her ass looked in that dress I just sighed

Bandile: “she’s beautiful but I never thought you

could be attracted to girls” I looked at him he was also watching Zama

Me: “don’t be stupid she’s not my type” we laughed

Bandile: “are you okay? I saw that you were little off towards her”

Me: “I’m fine just tired” he nodded

Bandile: “they must be finishing up with your bedroom now”

Me: “I need to sleep the boys are really heavy”

Baya: “I’m gonna get you a maid don’t question me” I didn’t want a maid

Me: “okay that’s fine I’m tired bayanda”

Bandile: “take her to bed she doesn’t look so good”

Baya: “let’s go sleep baby” he took my hand we started going up the stairs I started feeling dizzy and hot

Me: "I don't feel so good"

Baya: "should I take you to the hospital baby you sweating I'm getting worried" he was starting to panic and his eyes immediately filled with tears

Me: "yes" I started seeing 4 of him "baya" he screamed for bandile and that was it lights out for me

.

bayanda

*

I had heard the saying that "I have died a thousand deaths" that is exactly how I had been feeling the last hour I was pacing up and down in the waiting I even had a headaches tears wouldn't stop falling I had never felt so useless in my life this day started off well but now I was sitting in the hospital with no idea as to what's happening to my wife and my sons.

She just fainted and I wasn't quick enough she fell on the stairs hitting her stomach I had never seen so much blood

Bandile: "bayanda sit down this is not the time to panic"

Me: "is your wife and children fighting for their lives right now?!!"

Bandile: "bayanda please ju.."

Me: "shut up just shut up?!!! You don't know what I'm feeling right now you have no idea so just shut up" he gave me hard slap "I'm gonna kill you"

Bandile: "they my children as well I feel what you feel remember we share everything" I just sat down and cried loudly

Me: "why won't they tell us anything Bandile" he held me we cried together

.

#Sne

*

I was really getting married to Randal it was really happening I was standing in front of the mirror looking at myself

Me: "can I have a minute please"

Mom: "are you okay baby girl"

Me: "just need a minute by myself" they all stepped out I looked at myself I looked absolutely beautiful in my Vera wang wedding dress I looked like a princess but there was no joy in my eyes and heart I never thought my wedding day would be like this. I took my phone and called Vuyani his phone went straight on voicemail like it has been the last weeks ever since I told him I was getting married that night I listened to him cry loudly as if I had just told him his mom is

dead after that his phone has been on voicemail that alone just made me give up on everything. Now I was stuck getting married to Randal who has been nothing but sweet and all I've been giving him is disrespect all he would say when I started being rude was that he understands and he is giving me time to get over my gangster. A part of me was disappointed in Vuyani because I really thought he would fight for me but he didn't I'm sure he had moved on its not like he had trouble getting girls. The door opened dad got in

Dad: "you look beautiful Alexia" I just nodded "you will be happy believe me" I nodded again "it's time"

Me: "okay" mom got in along with the Abdul's assistant

Mom: "let's get going" we went downstairs got in the cars then drove off to the wedding venue "Alexia?"

Me: “please mom I don’t want to talk”

Mom: “Randal will treat you right and he will make you happy and protect you” as we pulled up the venue there was commotion just outside the gate the card couldn’t get in

Dad: “what’s going on?”

Driver: “I don’t know Mr Chang, I’ll go check” he got out off the limousine someone knocked on the window i opened it and I thought my eyes were deceiving me when I saw Tshepo

Tshepo: “ma’am” he opened the door I quickly got off since I was sitting next to it

Dad: “Alexia!!” He got off after me I half ran towards the noise it was Brian, Mpilo, Siya and Vuyani along with Tshepo and the 3 guys we went to Dubai with they were playing music loudly it Davido ft Nasty C –Coolest kid in Africa, they were rapping along while

dancing there were even drinking Hennessy straight from the bottle

Vuyani: “God damn body smoking” He was rapping as he was walking towards me looking so intimidating I felt like crawling under one of the cars he was really angry his eyes were red he was scary he stood in front of me I could hear my heart beating I opened my mouth to say something but no words came out he took a huge sip of his Hennessy as if his drinking water then stared at me. Brian, Siya and Mpilo were dancing you would swear they in a club now Dj Citylight – Vura was playing

Vuyani: “my heart. I came to watch you getting married” I swallowed a huge lump of saliva he was breathing in the air that I was breathing out and I was breathing in his air

PART 38 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

sne

*

#

Me: “Vu ... I You..” I sighed looking down

“Alexia!!” I turned it was my father there was already security around and paparazzi

Vuyani: “let’s go home Sne” I heard screams so I turned Brian and his friends were pointing guns at security guards who also had guns pointed at them

Dad: “Alexia come back here now” he started striding to us Vuyani quickly pulled me to stand behind him and they stared at each Vuyani was looking down at dad since he was taller I could tell that alone made dad more angry

“What’s going on?” Asked Randal looking between

my father and Vuyani as he got to usMe:

“Vuyani please”

Vuyani: “let’s go home Snenhlanhla”

Dad: “my daughter is not going anywhere” Mpilo shouted for Vuyani

Randal: “you can’t just come here and do this shit man not on my wedding day. Why don’t you go back to the ghettos of South Africa” Vuyani chuckled sarcastically looking at him up and down

Vuyani: “you were seriously going to marry his skinnypale ass Sne I thought you had a good eye.” Randal threw a punch at Vuyani hitting his nose I screamed I felt someone holding my hand it was Brian

Brian: “let’s go” the second I took looking at Brian was enough for Vuyani to be on top of Randal beating the living shit out off him Brian pulled me away as security was running to the two men who

were fighting

Me: “get him to stop Brian his going to get hurt” I knew that my father’s security team really would hurt

Brian: “they will handle it” we got in the car and he sped off I watched the scene until I couldn’t see anything

Me: “what have I done?”

Brian: “don’t beat yourself up” he drove straight to canal walk “we need to get you out of that dress before you meet up with Vuyani”

Me: “I can’t. I have to marry Randal. I don’t want to disappoint my parents”

Brian: “do you love vuyani” Me:

“with everything that I am”

Brian: “you know Zama’s parents hated me, theyhated that I made her pregnant before marriage,

hated that I was older than her, they didn't want us to get married. But do you know what she did?"

Me: "what?"

Brian: "she married me. We went to court and got married without her family knowing. When I hit her, they said she must leave me but she didn't. She said her loyalty lies with me because she loves me with everything that she is, she stayed and turned her back on her family because she loved me unconditionally and I'm her family, I'm the one person that she doesn't want to disappoint not her parents. So you have a choice I could drive back to the wedding or I could take you to where you will meet your life, your everything."

An hour later I was sitting anxiously on the caramel leather seats of Brian's jet busy eating my nails, I had changed into a denim dress and sandals I left

my wedding dress at the Gucci store when I bought my dress, Brian said it not something Vuyani will like to see. I had nothing on me not even my phone. Brian was on another seat skyping with Zama they were so in love it was sickening. I turned when I heard voices it Vuyani and the others they were laughing but as soon as my eyes met Vuyani he stopped laughing causing the others to stop laughing suddenly there was so much tension

Siya: “we can take off now some of us still got work you know the white men wants us at work on Monday” they chuckled settling down on their seats I kept my eyes down but I could feel Vuyani’s intense stare a few minutes later we took off. When the jet is steady and it safe to move around Vuyani stood up

Vuyani: “come.” He walked towards the room everyone was looking at me I stood up nervously followed him as soon as I closed the door after

getting in I was welcomed by a hard loud slap on my cheek I cried out loudly and held my cheek as I got another huge and loud slap on my other cheek I dropped to my knees crying loudly

Me: "I'm sorry" at that moment I wished I had asked Brian to turn the car I would be married to Randal right now I wouldn't be crying with my cheeks burning

Vuyani: "stand up" I shook my head he grabbed my weave snaking it around his wrist and pulled it I had no choice but to stand up the pain was unbearable

Me: "Vuyani please you hurting me" I was crying really loudly I know they all could hear me outside that door they just choose to ignore my cries

Vuyani: "do you love me Sne? Why are you here?" I just cried he pulled my weave harder

Me: "I love you I love you I want to be with you that's

why I'm here" I spoke fast

Vuyani: "had I not come you were going to marry this idiot" I shook my head only to earn myself another huge slap I screamed louder I'm sure even the captain heard me "shut up! Do not lie to me. Were you going to marry that guy?"

Me: "yes my dad he wa.." I didn't finish the sentence I felt a sting on my leg he started beating me up with a belt A fucking belt as if I'm his child ...

Vuyani: "go back and marry him" he kept repeating as I cried loudly while he hit me with his belt he had even locked the door and there wasn't enough space to move around in the room. He hit me until my loud cries turned into silent cries he threw the belt on the floor and cupped my face getting on top of me since I was already on the floor he kissed me hard when I didn't kiss him back he bit my lip so we kissed he

took off my dress

Vuyani: "I love you" I didn't say anything he squeezed my breasts hard

Me: "I love you" he popped them out of my bra and let out an appreciative groan in his throat while sucking hard on my neck I moaned when he tugged on my nipple teasing it while pinching the other "Aaah vu.." I needed him in me but he kept on teasing me and rubbing his cock against my nana "Vuyani please" I tried touching him but he moved fast and pinned my arms above my head

Vuyani: "don't fucking touch me" I nodded swallowing saliva he cupped my nana and brushed his thumb over my clit

Me: "Aaah oh God Vuyani!" He slowly entered one of his finger

Vuyani: "ready as always" he put the second one I

lifted up my hip meeting his strokes while his thumb was busy on my clit he pulled my nipple with his teeth

Me: “Aaah yesssss!!!” I opened my eyes he had his closed his lips slightly open I felt my insides tightening just as I was about to come he withdrew his fingers I stared at him in disbelief he lifted me up and put me on the bed then took off his clothes

Vuyani: “you slept with him” Me:

“no!. Of course not”

Vuyani: “good” he slammed into me hard I cried out arching my back “fuck this is my favorite place inside you” he pulled out and slammed into me even harder i involuntarily moved up the bed he pulled me down after 4 hard pull outs and slamming ins I was about to come he moved fast and hard I just was about to lose myself when he pulled out completely

Me: "Vuyani please I'm begging you"

Vuyani: "it's frustrating right?"

Me: "please I want to come stop denying me please" he slammed into me hard again

Vuyani: "this is how you make me feel Snehlanhla. you the most frustrating woman I have ever met"

Me: "I'm sorry but please" he kept on thrusting in me harder and faster hitting every corner constantly pounding on my g spot

Vuyani: "you make me weak! You turning me into something I'm not and its driving me crazy" just as I'm about to come he pulls out completely again

Me: "my love please" this time I was in tears my body is shaking with need every part of my inside is screaming

Vuyani: "you want to come?"

Me: “yes please” he slammed into me and lifted my legs putting them on his shoulders then he kept pounding me he was moaning loudly I was also there I was about to reach the world of rainbows and unicorns he pulled out and gave himself a hand job coming all over my thighs after a minute I was still staring at him in disbelief with my tears running down my cheeks

Vuyani: “we don’t always get what we want” he got dressed and went out as soon as the door shut I screamed crying loudly I didn’t even care that they can hear me I cried loudly I cried until my voice was hoarse and my throat was painful I cried until I fell asleep.

.

I woke up when he was shaking me I looked at me with my eyes half open

Vuyani: “you need to buckle up for landing, come on”

Me: “I wish I hadn’t left with you” he stumbled back a little with hurt written all over his face

Vuyani: “you don’t mean that I know you don’t mean it you just hurt and angry. Now get dressed and come” he walked out I got off the bed went to the bathroom I washed my swollen face, my cheeks were red from his slaps and my eyes were puffy and red from the crying. I took a towel made it wet then wiped my thighs and my nana, I rinsed my mouth walked out put on my underwear then my dress and shoes I brushed my weave with my fingers. Then I walked out as soon as the door opened 16 eyes looked at me some with pity others with uncertainty

Vuyani: “come my heart” I walked over to him he was sitting alone in the three sitter I sat next to him he did my belt “all buckled up and safe” he caressed my

face “I’m so mad at you”

Me: “please don’t be mad” he gave me a soft peck, I was also mad at him like pissed way beyond pistivity

Vuyani: “we will talk at home” Me:

“I’m also mad at you” Vuyani:

“why”

Me: “do you want me to list it down for you” he raised his eyebrow

Vuyani: “there’s a list” I don’t say anything else and 2 hours later after driving past spur we get to his house but I really wish I was in my house I’ve missed my space and there I could have had a chance to call home and check on my father I went straight to his room took a nice long hot bath I was still relaxing in the water when I heard the door handle

Vuyani: “Snenhlanhla why is this door locked? Open

for me”

Me: “I want to be alone”

Vuyani: “just open this door I don’t have time for games”

Me: “so do I”

Vuyani: “are you really mad”

Me: “fuck yeah Sherlock” when the water turned cold I got out wrapped a towel around my bruised body I got out of the bathroom he was sitting on the floor next to it

Vuyani: “I don’t get why you mad” I just walked past him he was following me “Sne I’m talking to you”

Me: “is this because you really don’t see anything wrong with your behavior” I started lotioning my body under his watchful eyes

Vuyani: “was it wrong of me to stop you from

marrying that prick? Was I supposed to stand back and watch you marry him while I love you? I'm not going to apologize"

Me: "you hit me!!! Don't you get it! You fucking hit me!!!" I threw my lotion at him he ducked and it hit the wall slashing on it

Vuyani: "and you deserve I'll gladly do it again" I looked at him feeling defeated I quickly put on my sweatpants and a tank top

Me: "give me my house keys and the jeep key I'd like to leave please"

Vuyani: "you not going anywhere"

Me: "you can't keep me from going to my house"

Vuyani: "I can"

Me: "you really need to let me go because if I stayhere I might just leave you for good"

Vuyani: "I'll take my chances" he walked closer to me I backed up

Me: "please don't touch me" he stopped and sighed

Vuyani: "had you told that idiot to not touch you, we wouldn't be in this mess right now but no you agreed to marry him Sne you wore a fucking white wedding dress for him! You choose your family over our love!!"

Me: "I'm here!! Am I not?! I'm here with you I choose you over my family then you hit me. What more do you want from me?!!"

Vuyani: "you here because I had to go fetch you! Had I not you would be married right now. You didn't fight for us, you didn't fight for our love!!"

Me: "I don't know what you want from me vuyani" it comes off as a whisper my tears started pouring out I sat on the floor covered my face with my hands "I

just lost my family vuyani my parents will never forgive me for this” he sat behind me and pulled me to his lap wrapped his arms around me

Vuyani: “I’m sorry my heart”

.

zama

*

I woke up in the morning with my husband’s arms around my body I didn’t hear him coming to bed I turned to face him and he woke up

Brain: “morning mrs james” I smiled and gave him a soft peck

Me: “morning mr james, how was the trip back?” Brain:

“long and eventful”

Me: “eventful?”

Brian: "Vuyani hit Sne then deprived her of an orgasm" I looked at him with my eyes all out

Me: "how can you let him hit her Brian"

Brian: "it's not my place to get involved that's how"

Me: "you and all your friends are just the same" I tried getting off the bed but he pulled me to him and got on top of me

Brian: "you right we are the same. We love like its our last day on earth and we protect with all that we have but we also get angry, he was wrong he shouldn't have hit her I'll speak to him"

Me: "okay. Good" he smiled

Brian: "now can I get some of that pussy it's been close to a week" I giggled and wrapped my arms around his neck

Me: "it's your pussy, do as you please"

Brian: "and I will" Me:

"I want it rough"

Brian: "mrs james always gets what he wants" he smashed his lips on mine and we fucked hard after climaxing I fell asleep.

I woke up awhile later alone in bed there was a sticky note on my forehead I read it with a smile on my face

you look gorgeous mrs james. Had to rush somewhere I'll be back soon. Love you crazily in love husband xoxo

I put the note on the bedside table got off the bed I made it went to take a shower I got out lotioned got dressed in ripped bum shorts and a Givenchy sport bra I put on my thigh high socks tied my long thin braids in a messy bun I took my phone went downstairs the kids were visiting my parents with

their nanny and mam'sophie was somewhere around the yard. I got in the kitchen made myself tuna sandwich with a glass of milk I went to eat in front of the tv, I wasn't doing anything with my life Brian liked it that way he preferred me staying at him and him taking care of me I was also lazy but I had been applying for my internships at government hospitals that's where I wanted to work even though Brian wanted me to work for him. So my life was all about shopping and watching tv and with Mbali working I was really bored easily someone rang the bell I went to open and it was Tshepo

Me: "hello" he stared at my body mostly my breasts this guy was always looking at my breasts ever since Dubai

Tshepo: "hi, the security let me in I'm supposed to be meeting Brian here" I nodded

Me: "his not in"

Tshepo: "yeah but he is on his way"

Me: "come" I went to the lounge with him following me I sat down so did he "would you like something to drink?"

Tshepo: "beer please"

Me: "there's corona and Heineken"

Tshepo: "Heineken" I went to the kitchen with my plate and glass I took his beer out poured myself a glass of juice went back to the lounge "thank you Mrs James" I nodded with a smile and sat down "I don't get how you watch this, my little sister is also obsessed with these shows" I giggled

Me: "they nice and they help you to not notice the time if you have nothing to do"

Tshepo: "what is this one"

Me: “rob and chyna”

Tshepo: “such a waste of time and energy” Me:

“it’s not honestly”

Tshepo: “these people are acting no one is this crazy, and look at that ass it’s too big it has to be fake”

Me: “I thought males love girls with a huge ass and tiny waist”

Tshepo: “we do but that’s too much ass!! Imagine doing a doggy with someone who has an ass that big my dick would disappear bru” I crack up with laughter he was looking at chyna’s ass shaking his head someone cleared their throat I looked up it was Brian tshepo sat up properly and looked away from me

Brian: “you drink beer in my hour without me now Tshepo? Didn’t I say wait for me outside?”

Tshepo: “you did” he replied like a child

Brian: “then what are you doing in my house, drinking my beer and chatting to my wife?”

Tshepo: “hade boss” he quickly got up and went out Me:

“seriously Brian was that necessary?”

Brian: “why were you entertaining this guy? Do you want him” I stood up

Me: “of course not! What is wrong with you”

Brian: “you! Why are you entertaining that boy while you basically naked don’t you have self respect?!”

Me: “don’t speak to me like that”

Brian: “do you want him Zamagcina? You want him to fuck you as well?”

Me: “the hell Brian?!”

Brian: “you want him to fuck you so we will have

another case of an obsessed person trying to kill me because it's seems like your pussy makes people crazy. Just stop behaving like a h.." He didn't finish his sentence but I knew what he was going to say

Me: "fuck you Brian" my cheek got hot immediately I looked at him in disbelief with one tear dropping from my one eye

Brian: "Zama I .."

Me: "fuck you" I ran upstairs my cheek was on fire Brian gives a fucking hard slap I got in the closet put on white all stars i did my make up then I grabbed my large denim jacket and handbag I went downstairs straight to the garage got in my car and drove out they were standing outside parked by the driveway Brian was shouting he stopped when he saw me I drove off while he screamed my name I just needed a break

.

fezeka

*

I had this pressing need to pee so I opened my eyes and took in my surroundings I was in a clean hospital room. It was dark with just the light from the outside shining in through the window Bayanda was asleep on the couch covered in a throw. I really needed to pee felt like my bladder will burst I was connected to the IV I also had a catheter connected to me i let the pee go already feeling ashamed of myself. When I was done I cleared my throat

Me: “baya” he jumped off the couch and looked at me as if his dreaming before he ran to me

Baya: “oh honey!” He started kissing me all over my face “I’ve died a thousand deaths over the past 3 days I thought we had lost you”

Me: "my kids Baya"

Baya: "they okay premature but okay they going to need to spend sometime here"

Me: "they okay?"

Baya: "yes" he kissed my forehead "I was so scared baby please never scare me like that please"

Me: "I'm sorry" he cupped my face and gave me a deep wet loud kiss we pulled apart when the door opened Bandile walked to us and gave us both a huge hug they hugged each other with me in between them

Me: "I can't breath!" They laughed and held each other tighter before letting go

Bandile: "how you feeling Fez? It's good to see you awake we've been worried"

Me: "please call a doctor for me" bayanda came

closer to me held my hand

Baya: "what's wrong baby?"

Me: "I'm in pain" bandile rushed out

Baya: "where does it hurt baby? Talk to me"

Me: "here" I touched just below my stomach there was a
badge

Baya: "you had an operation done to get the babies out"
the door opened bandile got in with the doctor

Doc: "mrs james nice to see you awake"

Baya: "she's in pain Neeha"

Doc: "can you rate the pain for me"

Baya: "how is that going to help! Give her pain meds" Me:

"Baya please. It's on 8"

Doc: "I'll have a nurse give you some morpheni address
your wound but you have to eat first"

Me: "can I get the pain killers now please" Doc:

"but it.."

Baya: "now!!!" The doctor nodded and rushed out Me:

"please Baya"

Baya: "no!" I kept my mouth shut a second later another doctor rushed in and gave me an injection then left "how you feeling now?"

Me: "I want to see my kids"

Baya: "There can't be moved baby they too tiny and connected to so many machines, I'll get a wheelchair and take you there" he went out then came back with a nurse pushing a wheelchair he lifted me up and put me on it the nurse made sure my iv was okay then bandile pushed me to the nursery I was them before he even pointed at them they looked like him both of them and they were identical I let out a broken sob they looked so fragile connected to

all those machines it broke my heart

Baya: “they doing better than the doctor expected love don’t cry”

Me: “my little babies” he brushed my back

Baya: “they strong baby they got our blood running through their veins” he kneeled in front of me and gave me a hug I just broke down in his arms

Me: “it’s not fair Baya! How can you allow Neeha to take them out it was too soon”

Baya: “what choice did I have fez? Was I supposed to let the 3 of your’ll die?!”

Me: “you were supposed to do something dammit! Look at them” he sat on the floor with his headbetween his knees

Baya: “they said you won’t survive without if they keep them in you”

Me: “you should have choose them not me”

Baya: “you my life” he whispered as machines started making noise in the nursery he stood up fast doctors were running in the nursery straight to the twins bayanda rushed in

Me: “what’s going on” I asked wheeling myself in

Baya: “they have to operate on him his heart has a problem”

Me: “I want my mom” that was the last thing I remember saying before it was lights out

.

bayanda

*

Lord knows how many times I died and woke up I was too young to be going through all this shit. I mean few hours ago I checked on my sons now I

was seating here waiting for my wife to wake up so I can tell we lost our son and now they operating on the other one giving him his brothers livers they didn't even have names yet but they were already suffering like this

Dad: "you have to be strong son" bandile and I were holding each other crying dad was brushing both ourbacks

Me: "I don't want to be strong dad I don't want to" I just wanted to go to a club get drunk until I forget myname then go to my room get under the covers by myself

Dad: "you have to for fezeka's sake and your 3 children" we pulled apart

Bandile: "let's go drink"

Dad: "Bandile!"

Me: "I want a drink"

Dad: “unbelievable” Zama got in

Zama: “Baya?” We hugged shortly dad didn’t want us being too affectionate with her “has she woken up” I shook my head “poor Fezeka. How you feeling?” She was standing by me the entire time which meant she was fighting with dad because normally they would be standing together holding each other

Me: “I’m okay”

Zama: “it’s okay to not be okay bayanda” Dad:

“he needs to be strong”

Zama: “he can be strong tomorrow and don’t talk about strong as if you know what it means” there was silence we all looked at her dad looked like he wanted to murder her after about five minutes of silence Fezeka cleared her throat we looked at her I rushed to her side

Fez: “is he out of the surgery” I looked down trying to

hold my tears but they failed me they just rolled down my face hitting her face “no!”

Me: “I’m sorry Fezeka I’m so sorry they tried and h..” She started screaming loudly the machines went off she was crying so loudly I felt my heart breaking into a thousands pieces

PART 39 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

sne

I was still staying at Vuyani’s house since I came back from home I did call my parents but dad didn’t want to speak to me and mom said she doesn’t have a daughter anymore she said her daughter died the second I choose my thug of a boyfriend over my family. My family had disowned me but dad was still supporting me financially. I would be lying if I said

things were terrible between Vuyani and i because they weren't everything was good we were happy I was extremely happy he was spoiling me beyond words I was a queen in my own castle. The accident of him hitting was long forgotten it was as if it never happened he promised me that he won't ever do it again no matter what the circumstances. The only problem was him not wanting me to go to my house I had gone one day with an intention of staying there but after work he came to get me saying his bed was too big and cold he needed his woman next to him.

Vuyani: "baby" he called out coming in the door
Me: "in the kitchen" he came my way chuckling

Vuyani: "trying to destroy my kitchen again" he gave me a soft peck

Me: "I'm trying to cook for you"

Vuyani: "I told you to stop after the last time" I had

tried to cook for him before lets just say I love the new kitchen

Me: “best way to a man’s heart is through his stomach” he chuckled

Vuyani: “I’m not complaining about the money I spent having this kitchen redone after you burnt it but if you going to burn it every week we going to be broke since you also have an expensive taste” I pouted he held my waist bringing me closer to him “I love you my heart”

Me: “I love you too” we kissed “now go so I can finish trying to not burn the food”

Vuyani: “what you making?”

Me: “your favorite”

Vuyani: “steam bread and mutton curry?”

Me: “I thought your favorite was lasagna. Now I

wasted my energy!!”

Vuyani: “hey hey hey it’s okay I’ll eat it I love lasagna,go on carry on” he held my chin and gave me a soft peck

Me: “I’ll call Zama and ask her to make the steam bread and the curry”

Vuyani: “it’s okay” he sat on the high chair drinking his beer “do you want me to get you cooking classes?”

Me: “no I’ll learn by myself”

Vuyani: “you should ask Zandi to help you” Zandi was his helper she was his age always wearing revealing things it didn’t help that she was beautiful and slender she stayed in the back room

Me: “no I’m fine”

Vuyani: “okay”

Me: “can you please fire her”

Vuyani: “woah! Where is that coming from?”Me:

“I want you to fire her vuyani”

Vuyani: “why”

Me: “I don’t like her and she’s too comfortable around you”
he raised his eyebrow

Vuyani: “you jealous?” His amusement made me pout he got off his chair and came to stand in front of me he held my love handles “you have no reason my heart, you all I see and want. You my heart and I could never survive without my heart. I’ll get rid of her if that’s what you want then you can hire whoever you want to hire this is your house”

Me: “thank you” my new phone rang

Vuyani: “I didn’t know people had your new number” I took it off the pocket it was in my hoody

Me: "it's home" he let go of me I answered "hello"the caller didn't speak I sighed "daddy?"

Dad: "you hurt me Alexia" I felt tears filling my eyesMe: "I'm sorry daddy but I love him"

Dad: "you choose him over your family"Me:

"I love him"

Dad: "what about me? About our family?"

Me: "I love you guys as well but it's him that I want to be with"

Dad: "I'm coming down to SA we need to talk he needs to impress me because I'm not going to give away my only daughter" I let out a muffled sob "to a useless man but you going to sign a prenup if you get married" I nodded fast as if he can see me

Me: "thank you, just give him a chance daddy" Dad:

"for you I will, I love you Alexia"

Me: "I love you too daddy"

Dad: "I'll call you"

Me: "bye daddy" he dropped the call Vuyani wrapped his arms around me

Vuyani: "it's okay baby"

Me: "his willing to give you a chance baby his going to give us a chance" he kissed my head sniffing it

Vuyani: "I love you"

.

zama

*

*

I woke up feeling a little relaxed I sat up yawning then looked at Brian he was staring at me sitting on the couch where he had slept. We were not in a good

space he had been sleeping in the guest room the past 3 nights but now that we had visitors we had to pretend we good which means sleeping in the same room. I got off the bed made then opened the balcony door and the windows letting the cold morning air get in

Me: "good morning"

Brian: "good morning to you too" I went to the bathroom washed my face then brushed my teeth I went to the closet put on a sweatpants and sweater on top of my pjamas I went out he was still sitting on the couch "Zamagcina" I looked at him "I'm sorry I really am I shouldn't have slapped you"

Me: "you think?" I walked out but he grabbed my arm

Brian: "I'm sorry my love" he had been apologizing since the day he did after I drove out he drove after me I went to dros sat at the bar drinking he sat next

to me not saying anything after that he drove me home since I was drunk he called someone to pick up his car

Me: “let go of my hand Brian” he sighed in defeat Brian:

“I’m sorry ma’Mnguni I’m really sorry”

“What did you do?” His mother asked coming towards us

Brian looked down

Me: “nothing” I wasn’t about to let people know my husband hits me because I knew I will forgive him soon enough and I didn’t want people in my business

Sethu: “you sure?”

Me: “yes” Brian let go of my hand clearing his throat “I’ll go get started on breakfast” I left them there

Sethu: “Brian are you back to being abusive?!” I heard her just as I was taking the first staircase

going down I wanted to listen but there was no way I could eavesdrop without them seeing me. I got in the kitchen mam'sophie was about to start with making breakfast

Me: "morning mah, thought I could make the breakfast" she smiled

Her: "of course Zama, I'll leave you to it" she walked out I carried on with making it Brian got in poured himself a cup of coffee then sat on the bar stool

Brian: "Zama sorry"

Me: "nyama nyori nyori! I'm sick and tired of your annoying voice Brian Monwabisi james. If you don't love me anymore, if you can't treat me like how you should be then divorce me"

Brian: "I'll fix it I promise"

Me: "if you can't control anger call your trainer and go beat his ass in a boxing ring just leave me out of

it” he nodded “I’ll leave you Brian I swear I will if you put your hand on me again”

Brian: “I’m sorry love”

Me: “whatever” I felt him standing behind before he did anything

Brian: “I love you” he whispered then snaked his arms around my tiny waist bringing me close “it won’t happen again I swear”

Me: “you said that the last time” he kissed my neck softly biting it

Brian: “I messed up and it won’t happen again” he turned me to face him “my wife” I pouted he gave me a soft peck “forgive me please”

Me: “no”

Brian: “I’ll do whatever you want” Me:

“anything?”

Brian: "name it and it's yours"

Me: "stop hitting me and being mean" he closed his eyes as if in pain I stood on my toes to give him a soft peck but he held the back of my neck and gave me a deep kiss by the time we pulled apart I was breathing heavily

Brian: "I'll stop I promise you ma'Mnguni I'll stop" Me: "I know you will" we hugged

Brian: "please tell me you forgive me" Me:

"I forgive you" he smiled

Brian: "you really rude, do you know that?" Me:

"no I'm not"

Brian: "yes you are this past week has been hell. I hope my daughter doesn't take after you" he brushed my stomach

Me: "I'm not pregnant yet"

Brian: “you are I can feel it” someone cleared their throat
Brian moved from me it was his mom

Sethu: “you two are trying for another baby”

Brian: “yes” he kissed me “see mom we good” she said something in afrikaans Brian sighed looking up “Zama please tell my mother that I don’t hit you that it was once and it will never happen again”

Me: “he doesn’t hit me really”

Sethu: “you shouldn’t be scared to leave him, he has nothing without you and those two kids”

Brian: “don’t put crazy ideas in her head”

Sethu: “mmmh” she poured herself coffee and walked out

Me: “what was that about?”

Brian: “she thinks I’m abusing you”

Me: “oh” I carried on with making breakfast

Brian: "what does that mean Zama" I didn't say anything
"Zamagcina!"

Me: "don't raise your voice at me"

Brian: "sorry"

Me: "why would you mother assume you being
abusive"

Brian: "I don't know"

Me: "mmh"

Brian: "enough with that 'mmh' sound" Me:

"and I want a car"

Brian: "a car?"

Me: "yes"

Brian: "but you have cars Zama"

Me: "the range was a passover from you and you bought
the r8 because you were feeling guilty" he

sighed and rubbed his forehead

Brian: "what car?"

Me: "2016 Mercedes Benz G-class" Brian:

"yoh! Okay" I smiled and nodded Me: "in

black"

Brian: "anything else" I shook my head, he held my waist

Me: "Brian I need to get this done before people start waking up"

"We already up" I turned it was his brother Marcus and his wife Kimberly

Brian: "bro"

Marcus: "sup" Brian kissed me

Kim: "let the girl finish making breakfast Brian"

Brian: "she's a woman not a girl and she's my

woman” he kissed me again I pushed him when he tried to deepen the kiss

Me: “behave”

Brian: “did you see how sexy you look” he whispered biting my ear

Me: “I’m in sweatpants and sweater”

Brian: “I know you have a black thong under those sweatpants and you wearing that lace bra with strings” I shook my head giggling while pushing him off

Me: “you so stupid”

Brian: “you still love me” he walked away poured himself coffee then joined his brother on the high chairs behind the counter

Kim: “can I help?”

Me: “make toast I’m almost done” she nodded after

making breakfast we all sat down and ate over light conversations after breakfast I went to shower Brian joined me we had a quick hot round then got out I got dressed in a black body hugging 3 quarter dress with thin straps I wore nude red bottom heeled pumps I tied my box braid into a top half bun put on nude lipstick I wore my black coat took my hand bag

Me: “we can go baby”

Brian: “finally I was about to fall asleep”

Me: “don’t be dramatic” he was wearing slim fit black chinos with a white shirt a navy coat and navy shoes

Brian: “seriously” I rolled my eyes “my lady” he offered me his hand I put mine on it we walked out kissed my babies we were leaving them behind momsaid they too little to go to a funeral

.

fezeka

*

*

It was as if I wasn't breathing like I was unconscious like I was in a never ending nightmare everyone around me was moving they were busy preparing for the funeral while walking on eggshells around me. I was just numb to everything I had ran out of tears my body was dehydrated I couldn't cry Bayanda was the opposite of me all he did was cry along with Bandile. It was as if the sun had set and it wouldn't come out again there was no light at the end of the tunnel, I kept on asking myself a question knowing there's no one to answer me 'why would God make me feel so much pain? What have I had done in my previous life to make God hate me this way? Which God would take away a child from his mother?' I just

didn't understand I had done everything right, I was healthy my babies were healthy but a minute later one of them was dead and the other one was fighting for his life. I didn't understand I still don't understand what went wrong.

Mom: "are you done fezeka?"

Me: "yes" I stood up smoothed my dress "we can go"

Mom: "Bayanda is not here yet" I sat down with a sigh bayanda had found comfort in alcohol it didn't help that bandile was drinking with him

Me: "please borrow me your phone" she gave it to me "can I have a minute please"

Mom: "just a minute" she stepped out I dialed bayanda's number he picked up after I had called for the 4th time

Bayanda: "mah?"

Me: "where are you?"

Bayanda: "I'm here I'm pulling up the driveway" Me:

"were you drinking again Bayanda?"

Bayanda: "don't start" he hang up after a few minutes he got in I opened my mouth to say something but he shook his head "please Fezeka nottoday" he cupped my face and kissed me

Me: "your lips taste like strawberry" his eyes went everywhere around the room before settling on me

Bayanda: "I was drinking juice"

Me: "okay. Can we go?" I stood up he took my hand

Bayanda: "I'm sorry" I looked at him confused

Me: "for what?"

Bayanda: "sorry that you hurting" I nodded we walked out.

After the service we went to the graveyard I watched as possible the tiniest coffin go down I couldn't even cry while Bayanda was the opposite of me he was on his knees crying loudly him and Bandile were holding each other after it had been lowered we threw flower petals in the grave I still couldn't cry after that we walked away Brian remained behind with his sons along with Bayanda's mom, I looked at Zama expecting to see jealousy in her eyes but they were just filled with pity and sadness. We all drove back to my house I went straight to my room I changed out of the black dress and heels I put on a navy maxi dress with sandals then took my car keys I met up with Lisa as usual she was holding Manson's hand

Lisa: "mom?"

Me: "I'm coming back" I left them on the passage staring at me when I got downstairs everyone was

staring some whispering

Dad: "fezeka this is not how things are done"

Me: "I just buried my son the other one is in the hospital connected to million machines so don't tell me how things are supposed to be done" I got out the house got in my car as I drove out the garage Bayanda was standing there he opened the door and got in

Bayanda: "where are we going?"

Me: "hospital" he nodded I drove off.

We went straight to him he was still connected to the machines but he looked bigger with every passing day the doctors were happy with the improvement

Bayanda: "he still doesn't have name" he was just written Baby James on his tag

Me: "Bj" he chuckled

Bayanda: "sounds like blow job" I looked at him we laughed for the first time since I passed out three weeks ago we laughed

Me: "you so nasty"

Bayanda: "I'm protecting my son from being bullied throughout his schooling career"

Me: "Tj"

Bayanda: "Tyler Junior James" he kissed my head "I love it" I looked up at him

Me: "we going to get through this Bayanda together don't involve another person or alcohol please I won't cope"

Bayanda: "you too strong for me" I wrapped my hands around his waist put my head on his chest listening to his heart beat which was beating too

loudly and fast

Me: "I love you and you make me strong" he brushed my hair kissing it

Bayanda: "I love you"

PART 41 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

zama

*

*

I was woken up by some shouting I sat up on the bed
Brian was standing by the glass wall talking on the phone

Brian: "what was he thinking?!! how can he not know
who the father of his girlfriend is?! Jesus Christ and you all
let him pull this off?! I will not have my family at risk
because Lusanda was stupid

enough to date Demus's daughter and try to kill his son in law even if that was the case Mpilo I get that he fell in love and he was hurting but he was not being rational, do you all realise that what he did was disrespectful and dangerous no fuck that shit you know how zama is she won't just agree fuck!! I just came back from my honeymoon I don't need this shit" he turned and saw that I was up it was still night we started at each other the light from outside shining in through the wall " babe"

Me: "what's going on?"

Brian: "uhm" he sat on the bed looking down "how do you feel about spending sometime in cape town with the kids?"

Me: "we just came home last night"

Brian: "I know baby"

Me: "what's going on Brian and don't lie to me"

Brian: "Lusanda messed up baby and some really dangerous people are coming after him"

Me: "what did he do?"

Brian: "he tried to kill Yamkelani's husband and turns out she's the daughter of someone who doesn't take threat lightly"

Me: "so her father wants to kill Lusanda" Brian: "not just her father her brothers as well" Me: "so they coming after him not you"

Brian: "we all brothers zama we don't leave one another behind his me and I'm him, right now he needs our help and I need to know that you and my kids are okay and protected"

Me: "I don't see why we have to go Brian I don't want to go Brian" he sighed rubbing his eyes

Brian: "please my love just do this for me"

Me: "Brian"

Brian: "it won't even be a week"

Me: "okay" he crawled on the bed coming to me he pulled me by my leg to lay down then got between my legs

Brian: "the jet will be here in an hour" we had moved to our new house it even had an helipad it was so huge even had a view of the lake

Me: "if I had said no" he chuckled

Brian: "I was taking my chances, pack Sne Sarah Sisipho and Mbali will be here soon"

Me: "is it that bad Brian"

Brian: "I don't want you to worry okay"

Me: "promise me you going to be safe" he entered me gently I was still wet from his sperm after the previous round

Brian: "I'll be safe" he moved deeper my back arched and I cried out softly.

Minute later I was packing for the kids while Thembeke was packing her clothes, when I was done I took a quick got out put on leggings and a sweater

Brian: "I love you" he was standing behind me I was tying my weave

Me: "I love you monwabisi" he smiled we were looking at each other on the mirror

Brian: "you the only person who calls me that I love it"

Me: "I know you love it" he touched my stomach

Brian: "I'm sure we pregnant now, you will do the rest when you come back"

Me: "I told you to stop stressing over that, I'll fall

pregnant when it time to” he nodded and kissed mycheek

Brian: “everyone is waiting for you” I noddedMe:

“you kissed your kids”

Brian: “yes” I turned and faced him

Me: “you kissed your wife?” He smiled and cuppedmy face
I stood on my toes we kissed shortly

Brian: “yes” he held my hand we walked out to the
backyard down to the helipad we got in

Me: “hey” I sat down Brian did my belt

Them: “hey” my babies were still asleep in their carseats

Brian: “I love you” we kissed

Me: “you gonna be safe?”

Brian: “always” he kissed the kids then walked out

we took off, Mbali moved and came to sit next to me

Mbali: “what’s going on Zama?” They all looked at me I shrugged my shoulders

Sisipho: “bullshit zama you do know Brian doesn’t hide things from you”

Me: “why didn’t you all ask your men”

Sne: “all I know is that Vuyani is freaked out and when he freaked out he doesn’t talk”

Sarah: “zama come on bru” I sighed

Me: “I don’t know” if they men didn’t tell them who was I to say anything

Sisipho: “all Mpilo said was that I must pack I’m going to cape town”

Me: “no explanation?” They all shook their heads I nodded

Sarah: “we going to the hotel?”

Me: “my house”

Sisipho: “you got a house there?”

Mbali: “yeah it so beautiful”

Sne: “with the best view”

Sisipho: “you two been there” she pointed at Mbali and sne they nodded, Sarah and Sisipho looked at each other I know it was bad, after they found out we went to Dubai without them they were mad forgetting that we not friends

Sarah: “again we left behind” there was silence for like a minute

Me: “well we all going there now so yeah and besides it not like it was a planned thing we just went there for a weekend Vuyani surprised us with tickets to see Anthony Hamilton” Amelia woke up with a soft cry I took her before Thembeke did “morning baby” she rubbed her eyes

Amelia: “mama?” She smiled and wrapped her arms around my neck when we got home they were asleep and we hadn’t seen them for 3 weeks

Me: “yes baby” I held her tightly

Amelia: “dada?”

Me: “dada is not here. Give me her bottle” Mbali passed it to me “you look so grown baby” she smiled I kissed her forehead started feeding.

When we landed the sun was out and it was a beautiful sunny morning. Brian’s cousin stayed in the guest house he looked after the house he met us in the driveway when we pulled up

Nick: “zamagcina!” His Afrikaans accent just killed my name it always made me laugh

Me: “Nick hey” he took Marcel we all walked in the house I showed everyone the rooms they were going to sleep in they all went to settle in while I made

breakfast I called Brian while waiting for the food to be done but his phone went on voicemail I breathed out telling myself to not worry Sne got in while I was looking out the window looking at the waves

Sne: “have you spoken to Brian?” I shook my head “vuyani’s phone is on voicemail”

Me: “Brian as well”

Sne: “you do know what’s going on don’t you”

Me: “I know but I can’t tell” she nodded I could see fear in her eyes

Sne: “I’m scared zama just tell me they okay”

Me: “they okay” I turned to the stove hoping that they are okay

.

.

Sne

*

*

I woke up feeling hot it been two days since we got in Clifton I didn't even need to turn to know it was vuyani's arms that were around my body his scent filled the room

Me: "baby"

Vuyani: "yes" his voice was so raw I just knew something is wrong I tried turning but he held me tightly

Me: "vuyani what wrong?" He lifted my thigh "just talk to me"

Vuyani: "I will" he rubbed on my punani while suckin on my neck his other hand pinching and pulling hard on my nipple until I was dripping wet he moved and got off the bed he pulled me off the bed I turned to face him

Me: "what's going on baby?" He smashed his lips on mine we kissed roughly with him even biting my lip to a point of pain he turned me around ripped off my pj bottom I was still in shock when he pressed my upper body down on the bed making me bend and slammed into me hard I cried out in a mixture of pain and pleasure he fucked me hard by the time he came with a loud growl my body was trembling in pain I couldn't even stand properly I just fell on the floor he went to the bathroom I was in tears he came back and lifted me up I winced in pain when he wiped me with a warm towel he got in bed I turned facing away from him he sighed

Vuyani: "I'm sorry I shouldn't have lost myself like that" I sniffed I couldn't stop crying "I'm sorry Sne I'm really sorry" he moved and came to stand in front of me "my heart" I shook my head

Me: "just let me be please" he gasped then wore his

sweatpants he walked out banging the door I cried for a good hour before getting off the bed I picked up the towel he had used to wipe me it had blood on it I went to the bathroom my body had bruises I looked at the scar on my thigh that was refusing to fade it was from the time he beat me up with a belt I took a hot bath letting the bath salts heal my body after awhile I got out, Lotioned my body got dressed in a black maxi dress with slits on the sides I tied my weave into a messy bun put on make up to hide my puffy eyes I went downstairs found everyone having breakfast outside I sat next to vuyani the mood was sore the guys looked like hell

Vuyani: "we leaving now pack up your things" he stood up and walked away everyone looked at me I just continued eating

Me: "what?! Stop staring at me" the guys all stood up and followed vuyani they girlfriends ran after them

leaving zama and I on the table

Zama: "lusanda died he was shot" I dropped the fork in shock "you know he was vuyani's best friend"

Me: "oh God" I stood up and walked fast into the house going to the bedroom I was using I found him sitting in the shower water falling hard on him I took off my dress got in I knelt next to him "baby" he looked at me his eyes were blood red I could tell he was crying even though I couldn't see his tears I sat down he put his head on my thigh "it's okay it's going to be okay I promise"

Vuyani: "I lost him Sne his never coming back" he let out a loud sob and cut right through my heart "they just shot him Sne like he was a nobody"

Me: "wanna talk about it" he shook his head we stayed in the water until it got cold "baby?" He stood up and helped me up we got dressed in silence the

flight back to dbn was just silence the jet landed in Brian's house we all got off Zama was carrying Amelia while pulling Marcel's hand they went in the house while we all got in different cars the guys spoke a little then separated vuyani got in and drove off

Vuyani: "I'm going to drop you off at your house" I didn't even know how to react because I had basically moved in with him

Me: "why?"

Vuyani: "I don't want to hurt you Sne"

Me: "I'm not going there if you not there Vuyani" he looked at me shaking his head "I'm serious"

Vuyani: "are you sure?"

Me: "yes" he nodded when we got to his house he went straight to the gym I unpacked my bags took the laundry basket to the laundry room then went to

the kitchen I found mam'gloria she was our newhelper

Her: "hello Sne"

Me: "hello mah"

Her: "would you like a snack I haven't started on lunch"

Me: "no mah we okay you can go rest I'll cook" she smiled she was teaching me how to cook

Her: "okay, I'll be in my room if you need me" she walked out I made a snack for vuyani and I made a snack for vuyani and I then I went to the gym I foundhim busy on the punching bag he was in tears musicwas playing loudly

Me: "baby" he didn't pay attention to me I switched off the radio he looked at him his eyes cold and domineering "I brought you a snack"

Vuyani: "I don't need it but I'd like something else" he walked to me I shook my head

Me: "I'm sore Vuyani" he shrugged his shoulders and went back to boxing

Vuyani: "switch on the radio" I did and walked out I went to the lounge had my snack while watching tv I decided to call dad he still hadn't come to SA but he spoke often he picked up immediately

Dad: "princess"

Me: "hi daddy, how are you how are thing at home?"

Dad: "I'm okay everything is okay your mother misses you"

Me: "she doesn't call" Dad:

"you also don't call"

Me: "I didn't call to talk about mom" Dad:

"I know"

Me: "Vuyani just lost his best friend dad they've been friends since primary school and his not taking it well I don't know how to help him"

Dad: "give him space to breath don't crowd him" Me: "I want to be there for him"

Dad: "he will tell you what he needs from you don't argue with him"

.

I'd be lying if I said Vuyani was taking this well because he wasn't but as days went on he got a little better. We were in PE for the funeral it was such a sad situation his mother and little sister wouldn't stop crying the service was so emotional we were all in black the mc called for the guys they all stood up went to the front

Zama: "oh God" all our mouths hung open when Sabelo went to the stage

Me: "this is not good" the guys looked at him Brian looked at zama she shook her head pleading with a tight smile Sabelo said something I saw vuyani reaching for something on his waist I knew it was a gun

Zama: "God no" Mpilo said something vuyani cleared his throat and started speaking on the microphone, by the time they finished talking we were in tears they got off the stage sabelo disappeared while the others came back to us

Zama: "I'm sorry" she squeezed Brian's thigh he just shook his head they were all angry

Vuyani: "I'll kill him he better be grateful we around Lusanda's parents"

Sne: "baby calm down" he looked at me with his bottom lip between his teeth I brushed the upper one with my thumb he closed his eyes when he opened

them they were burning with desire

Vuyani: “fuck” he smashed his lips on mine I gasped we kissed shortly, Brian stepped out and zama followed him the guys looked at each other communicating with their eyes

Siya: “he wouldn’t not to my sister” he got up fast going outside Mbali followed after him I heard shouting from outside

Me: “should we check on them”

Vuyani: “zama can handle her husband” I nodded we turned our attention back to the service, when it was done they went to carry the casket Sabelo showed up again, Brian and siya were back but zama and Mbali were not back we walked out going to the graveyard Mbali and zama came to us after the graveyard we drove back to Lusanda’s home for lunch

Me: “you’ve been crying are you okay” she tightened her lips and nodded ” I’m sorry”

Zama: “it’s not your fault” I brushed her back she laid her head on my shoulder “I just want this day to be over and I hope sabelo disappears before this is over or we going to have to watch some real life action”

Me: “they wouldn’t pull out their guns in front of all these people”

Zama: “they would sabelo really messed up and vuyani blames him for your miscarriage” I looked at vuyani they were standing next to the grave watching the casket go down Lusanda’s mom was wailing the day was just filled with sadness we left at night going back to the hotel we all had dinner together the guys were drinking like there’s no tomorrow

Me: “slow down baby”

Vuyani: "I'm not driving my heart there's no need"

Sisipho: "when are you getting married Mbali" Mbaligiggled looking at her engagement ring

Mbali: "as soon as Siya sends his uncles to meet with my uncles"

Siya: "which is soon"

Mbali: "my maid of honor right here needs to get me a planner" zama smiled

Ethan: "let's go clubbing"

Mpilo: "great idea" he waved over our waitress

Zama: "I'd like to go to bed Brian"

Brian: "I'll drop you off I'm going clubbing" Me:

"baby I'd like to sleep as well I'm tired"

Vuyani: "you will ride with Brian when he's going to drop off zama"

Siya: "babe?"

Mbali: "a.a I'm going clubbing" we laughed Mpilopaid we all got out

Sisipho: "oh Selunathi is coming to the club with us"zama stopped walking and looked at her

Zama: "excuse me"

Sisipho: "she's here visiting so she's coming clubbing with us"

Zama: "hhu" she got in the car and banged the doorMpilo: "babe that was unnecessary"

Sisipho: "we just going drinking ain't like I'm saying she's going to share a room with Brian" they got in the car vuyani opened the backseat door for me

Vuyani: "I love you I'll see you in a few hours" we kissed

Me: "I love you and don't do anything stupid" he

chuckled

Vuyani: "Mbali will be there so don't worry"

Me: "you mean if she wasn't you would do something stupid"

Vuyani: "never!" We kissed then I got in Brian drove off the tension between these two was so weird because they don't ever fight if they do they don't show it when we got to the hotel Brian parked by the front door

Zama: "you might as well go park in the parking lot because you not going to that stupid club"

Brian: "zama"

Zama: "don't even" he drove to the parking lot and parked we all got off went in the hotel straight up to our rooms all our rooms were on one floor

Me: "goodnight"

Brian: "night"

Zama: "night boo I love you"

Me: "love you" We hugged I got in my room

Brian: "lock the door" I nodded and closed the door locking it I took a shower got in my pjs then went to bed after texting dad

.

I was woken up by the water in the shower going off I got of the bed walked to the bathroom vuyani was in the shower I picked up his suit from the floor his white shirt had blood stains I opened the door he looked at me I showed him the shirt

Me: "you got in a fight vuyani?" He shrugged his shoulders "you can't talk"

Vuyani: "it wasn't really a fight more like I beat someone up"

Me: “why? Vuyani you too old for this”

Vuyani: “it Sabelo’s I killed him” I stared at him he wasn’t even fazed

Me: “vuyani?”

Vuyani: “he killed my child I was never going to ever let him live” I stared into the eyes of the man I was madly in love with hoping to see remorse but all I saw was coldness and no regret

PART 41 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

zama

*

*

I was woken up by some shouting I sat up on the bed Brian was standing by the glass wall talking on the phone

Brian: “what was he thinking?!! how can he not know who the father of his girlfriend is?! Jesus Christ and you all let him pull this off?! I will not have my family at risk because Lusanda was stupid enough to date Demus’s daughter and try to kill his son in law even if that was the case Mpilo I get that he fell in love and he was hurting but he was not being rational, do you all realise that what he did was disrespectful and dangerous no fuck that shit you know how zama is she won’t just agree fuck!! I just came back from my honeymoon I don’t need this shit” he turned and saw that I was up it was still night we started at each other the light from outside shining in through the wall ” babe”

Me: “what’s going on?”

Brian: “uhm” he sat on the bed looking down “how do you feel about spending sometime in cape town with the kids?”

Me: “we just came home last night”

Brian: “I know baby”

Me: “what’s going on Brian and don’t lie to me”

Brian: “lusanda messed up baby and some really dangerous people are coming after him”

Me: “what did he do?”

Brian: “he tried to kill Yamkelani’s husband and turns out she’s the daughter of someone who doesn’t take threat lightly”

Me: “so her father wants to kill Lusanda” Brian: “not just her father her brothers as well” Me: “so they coming after him not you”

Brian: “we all brothers zama we don’t leave one another behind his me and I’m him, right now he needs our help and I need to know that you and my kids are okay and protected”

Me: "I don't see why we have to go Brian I don't want to go Brian" he sighed rubbing his eyes

Brian: "please my love just do this for me" Me:

"Brian"

Brian: "it won't even be a week"

Me: "okay" he crawled on the bed coming to me he pulled me by my leg to lay down then got between my legs

Brian: "the jet will be here in an hour" we had moved to our new house it even had an helipad it was so huge even had a view of the lake

Me: "if I had said no" he chuckled

Brian: "I was taking my chances, pack Sne Sarah Sisipho and Mbali will be here soon"

Me: "is it that bad Brian"

Brian: "I don't want you to worry okay"

Me: “promise me you going to be safe” he entered me gently I was still wet from his sperm after the previous round

Brian: “I’ll be safe” he moved deeper my back arched and I cried out softly.

Minute later I was packing for the kids while Thembeke was packing her clothes, when I was done I took a quick got out put on leggings and a sweater

Brian: “I love you” he was standing behind me I was tying my weave

Me: “I love you monwabisi” he smiled we were looking at each other on the mirror

Brian: “you the only person who calls me that I love it”

Me: “I know you love it” he touched my stomach

Brian: "I'm sure we pregnant now, you will do the rest when you come back"

Me: "I told you to stop stressing over that, I'll fall pregnant when it time to" he nodded and kissed my cheek

Brian: "everyone is waiting for you" I nodded
Me:
"you kissed your kids"

Brian: "yes" I turned and faced him

Me: "you kissed your wife?" He smiled and cupped my face
I stood on my toes we kissed shortly

Brian: "yes" he held my hand we walked out to the backyard down to the helipad we got in

Me: "hey" I sat down Brian did my belt

Them: "hey" my babies were still asleep in their carseats

Brian: "I love you" we kissed

Me: “you gonna be safe?”

Brian: “always” he kissed the kids then walked outwe
took off, Mbali moved and came to sit next to me

Mbali: “what’s going on Zama?” They all looked atme I
shrugged my shoulders

Sisipho: “bullshit zama you do know Brian doesn’t hide
things from you”

Me: “why didn’t you all ask your men”

Sne: “all I know is that Vuyani is freaked out andwhen
his freaked out he doesn’t talk”

Sarah: “zama come on bru” I sighed

Me: “I don’t know” if they men didn’t tell them whowas I
to say anything

Sisipho: “all Mpilo said was that I must pack I’mgoing
to cape town”

Me: “no explanation?” They all shook their heads I

nodded

Sarah: “we going to the hotel?”

Me: “my house”

Sisipho: “you got a house there?”

Mbali: “yeah it so beautiful”

Sne: “with the best view”

Sisipho: “you two been there” she pointed at Mbali and sne they nodded, Sarah and Sisipho looked at each other I know it was bad, after they found out we went to Dubai without them they were mad forgetting that we not friends

Sarah: “again we left behind” there was silence for like a minute

Me: “well we all going there now so yeah and besides it not like it was a planned thing we just went there for a weekend Vuyani surprised us with

tickets to see Anthony Hamilton” Amelia woke up with a soft cry I took her before Thembeke did “morning baby” she rubbed her eyes

Amelia: “mama?” She smiled and wrapped her arms around my neck when we got home they were asleep and we hadn’t seen them for 3 weeks

Me: “yes baby” I held her tightly

Amelia: “dada?”

Me: “dada is not here. Give me her bottle” Mbali passed it to me “you look so grown baby” she smiled I kissed her forehead started feeding.

When we landed the sun was out and it was a beautiful sunny morning. Brian’s cousin stayed in the guest house he looked after the house he met us in the driveway when we pulled up

Nick: “zamagcina!” His Afrikaans accent just killed my name it always made me laugh

Me: “Nick hey” he took Marcel we all walked in the house I showed everyone the rooms they were going to sleep in they all went to settle in while I made breakfast I called Brian while waiting for the food to be done but his phone went on voicemail I breathed out telling myself to not worry Sne got in while I was looking out the window looking at the waves

Sne: “have you spoken to Brian?” I shook my head “vuyani’s phone is on voicemail”

Me: “Brian as well”

Sne: “you do know what’s going on don’t you”

Me: “I know but I can’t tell” she nodded I could see fear in her eyes

Sne: “I’m scared zama just tell me they okay”

Me: “they okay” I turned to the stove hoping that they are okay

.

.

Sne

*

*

I woke up feeling hot it been two days since we got in Clifton I didn't even need to turn to know it was vuyani's arms that were around my body his scent filled the room

Me: "baby"

Vuyani: "yes" his voice was so raw I just knew something is wrong I tried turning but he held me tightly

Me: "vuyani what wrong?" He lifted my thigh "just talk to me"

Vuyani: "I will" he rubbed on my punani while sucking

on my neck his other hand pinching and pulling hard on my nipple until I was dripping wet he moved and got off the bed he pulled me off the bed I turned to face him

Me: "what's going on baby?" He smashed his lips on mine we kissed roughly with him even biting my lip to a point of pain he turned me around ripped off my pj bottom I was still in shock when he pressed my upper body down on the bed making me bend and slammed into me hard I cried out in a mixture of pain and pleasure he fucked me hard by the time he came with a loud growl my body was trembling in pain I couldn't even stand properly I just fell on the floor he went to the bathroom I was in tears he came back and lifted me up I winced in pain when he wiped me with a warm towel he got in bed I turned facing away from him he sighed

Vuyani: "I'm sorry I shouldn't have lost myself like

that” I sniffed I couldn’t stop crying “I’m sorry Sne I’m really sorry” he moved and came to stand in front of me “my heart” I shook my head

Me: “just let me be please” he gasped then wore his sweatpants he walked out banging the door I cried for a good hour before getting off the bed I picked up the towel he had used to wipe me it had blood on it I went to the bathroom my body had bruises I looked at the scar on my thigh that was refusing to fade it was from the time he beat me up with a belt I took a hot bath letting the bath salts heal my body after awhile I got out, Lotioned my body got dressed in a black maxi dress with slits on the sides I tied my weave into a messy bun put on make up to hide my puffy eyes I went downstairs found everyone having breakfast outside I sat next to vuyani the mood was sore the guys looked like hell

Vuyani: “we leaving now pack up your things” he

stood up and walked away everyone looked at me I just continued eating

Me: "what?! Stop staring at me" the guys all stood up and followed vuyani they girlfriends ran after them leaving zama and I on the table

Zama: "lusanda died he was shot" I dropped the fork in shock "you know he was vuyani's best friend"

Me: "oh God" I stood up and walked fast into the house going to the bedroom I was using I found him sitting in the shower water falling hard on him I took off my dress got in I knelt next to him "baby" he looked at me his eyes were blood red I could tell he was crying even though I couldn't see his tears I sat down he put his head on my thigh "it's okay it's going to be okay I promise"

Vuyani: "I lost him Sne his never coming back" he let out a loud sob and cut right through my heart "they

just shot him Sne like he was a nobody”

Me: “wanna talk about it” he shook his head we stayed in the water until it got cold “baby?” He stood up and helped me up we got dressed in silence the flight back to dbn was just silence the jet landed in Brian’s house we all got off Zama was carrying Amelia while pulling Marcel’s hand they went in the house while we all got in different cars the guys spoke a little then separated vuyani got in and drove off

Vuyani: “I’m going to drop you off at your house” I didn’t even know how to react because I had basically moved in with him

Me: “why?”

Vuyani: “I don’t want to hurt you Sne”

Me: “I’m not going there if you not there Vuyani” he looked at me shaking his head “I’m serious”

Vuyani: “are you sure?”

Me: “yes” he nodded when we got to his house he went straight to the gym I unpacked my bags took the laundry basket to the laundry room then went to the kitchen I found mam’gloria she was our newhelper

Her: “hello Sne”

Me: “hello mah”

Her: “would you like a snack I haven’t started on lunch”

Me: “no mah we okay you can go rest I’ll cook” she smiled she was teaching me how to cook

Her: “okay, I’ll be in my room if you need me” she walked out I made a snack for vuyani and I made a snack for vuyani and I then I went to the gym I foundhim busy on the punching bag he was in tears musicwas playing loudly

Me: “baby” he didn’t pay attention to me I switched off the radio he looked at him his eyes cold and domineering “I brought you a snack”

Vuyani: “I don’t need it but I’d like something else” he walked to me I shook my head

Me: “I’m sore Vuyani” he shrugged his shoulders and went back to boxing

Vuyani: “switch on the radio” I did and walked out I went to the lounge had my snack while watching tv I decided to call dad he still hadn’t come to SA but he spoke often he picked up immediately

Dad: “princess”

Me: “hi daddy, how are you how are thing at home?”

Dad: “I’m okay everything is okay your mother misses you”

Me: “she doesn’t call”

Dad: "you also don't call"

Me: "I didn't call to talk about mom" Dad:

"I know"

Me: "Vuyani just lost his best friend dad they've been friends since primary school and his not taking it well I don't know how to help him"

Dad: "give him space to breath don't crowd him" Me: "I want to be there for him"

Dad: "he will tell you what he needs from you don't argue with him"

.

I'd be lying if I said Vuyani was taking this well because he wasn't but as days went on he got a little better. We were in PE for the funeral it was such a sad situation his mother and little sister wouldn't stop crying the service was so emotional we were all

in black the mc called for the guys they all stood up went to the front

Zama: "oh God" all our mouths hung open when Sabelo went to the stage

Me: "this is not good" the guys looked at him Brian looked at zama she shook her head pleading with a tight smile Sabelo said something I saw vuyani reaching for something on his waist I knew it was a gun

Zama: "God no" Mpilo said something vuyani cleared his throat and started speaking on the microphone, by the time they finished talking we were in tears they got off the stage sabelo disappeared while the others came back to us

Zama: "I'm sorry" she squeezed Brian's thigh he just shook his head they were all angry

Vuyani: "I'll kill him he better be grateful we around

Lusanda's parents"

Sne: "baby calm down" he looked at me with his bottom lip between his teeth I brushed the upper one with my thumb he closed his eyes when he opened them they were burning with desire

Vuyani: "fuck" he smashed his lips on mine I gasped we kissed shortly, Brian stepped out and zama followed him the guys looked at each other communicating with their eyes

Siya: "he wouldn't not to my sister" he got up fast going outside Mbali followed after him I heard shouting from outside

Me: "should we check on them"

Vuyani: "zama can handle her husband" I nodded we turned our attention back to the service, when it was done they went to carry the casket Sabelo showed up again, Brian and siya were back but zama and

Mbali were not back we walked out going to the graveyard Mbali and zama came to us after the graveyard we drove back to Lusanda's home for lunch

Me: "you've been crying are you okay" she tightened her lips and nodded " I'm sorry"

Zama: "it's not your fault" I brushed her back she laid her head on my shoulder "I just want this day to be over and I hope sabelo disappears before this is over or we going to have to watch some real life action"

Me: "they wouldn't pull out their guns in front of all these people"

Zama: "they would sabelo really messed up and vuyani blames him for your miscarriage" I looked at vuyani they were standing next to the grave watching the casket go down Lusanda's mom was wailing the day was just filled with sadness we left

at night going back to the hotel we all had dinner together
the guys were drinking like there's no tomorrow

Me: "slow down baby"

Vuyani: "I'm not driving my heart there's no need"

Sisipho: "when are you getting married Mbali" Mbaligiggled
looking at her engagement ring

Mbali: "as soon as Siya sends his uncles to meet with
my uncles"

Siya: "which is soon"

Mbali: "my maid of honor right here needs to get me a
planner" zama smiled

Ethan: "let's go clubbing"

Mpilo: "great idea" he waved over our waitress

Zama: "I'd like to go to bed Brian"

Brian: "I'll drop you off I'm going clubbing" Me:

"baby I'd like to sleep as well I'm tired"

Vuyani: "you will ride with Brian when his going to drop off zama"

Siya: "babe?"

Mbali: "a.a I'm going clubbing" we laughed Mpilopaid we all got out

Sisipho: "oh Selunathi is coming to the club with us" zama stopped walking and looked at her

Zama: "excuse me"

Sisipho: "she's here visiting so she's coming clubbing with us"

Zama: "hhu" she got in the car and banged the door Mpilo: "babe that was unnecessary"

Sisipho: "we just going drinking ain't like I'm saying"

she's going to share a room with Brian" they got in the car
vuyani opened the backseat door for me

Vuyani: "I love you I'll see you in a few hours" we kissed

Me: "I love you and don't do anything stupid" he chuckled

Vuyani: "Mbali will be there so don't worry"

Me: "you mean if she wasn't you would do something stupid"

Vuyani: "never!" We kissed then I got in Brian drove off the
tension between these two was so weird because they
don't ever fight if they do they don't show it when we got to
the hotel Brian parked by the front door

Zama: "you might as well go park in the parking lot
because you not going to that stupid club"

Brian: "zama"

Zama: "don't even" he drove to the parking lot and parked we all got off went in the hotel straight up to our rooms all our rooms were on one floor

Me: "goodnight"

Brian: "night"

Zama: "night boo I love you"

Me: "love you" We hugged I got in my room

Brian: "lock the door" I nodded and closed the door locking it I took a shower got in my pjs then went to bed after texting dad

.

I was woken up by the water in the shower going off I got of the bed walked to the bathroom vuyani was in the shower I picked up his suit from the floor his white shirt had blood stains I opened the door he

looked at me I showed him the shirt

Me: “you got in a fight vuyani?” He shrugged his shoulders “you can’t talk”

Vuyani: “it wasn’t really a fight more like I beatsomeone up”

Me: “why? Vuyani you too old for this”

Vuyani: “it Sabelo’s I killed him” I stared at him hewasn’t even fazed

Me: “vuyani?”

Vuyani: “he killed my child I was never going to ever let him live” I stared into the eyes of the man I was madly in love with hoping to see remorse but all I saw was coldness and no regret

PART 40 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

zama

*

*

Me: “you such a sissy” he pushed me lightly laughing making me lose focus “Brian man stop being a sore loser!!” He laughed louder

Brian: “I’m gonna beat you love”

Me: “you wish” I scored the last goal he threw the joystick down as I stood up dancing around twerking “who run the world? girls! Who run this mother fucker? Who run the world? Girls!!” I sang freely

Brian: “you such a bad singer” he grabbed my waist and pulled me to him

Me: “I always beat you” we were playing fifa

Brian: “don’t lie” he started tickling me I laughed outloud

Me: “stop stop!” He was also laughing

Brian: "tell me you will give me a blow job" I shook my head laughing "I won't stop love" he tickled me until I couldn't breath "you gonna give it to me" I nodded he stopped I gasped for air he smashed his lips on mine I sat properly on him fisted my hands on his hair he groaned deepening the kiss I pulled back and he pouted looking so adorable I smiled

Me: "hi" he smiled and pecked my nose

Brian: "hi" we just stared at each other grinning likegoofy idiots "you really love me, don't you?"

Me: "with all that I am and more even though yousick at fifa" we laughed

Brian: "I sex you like crazy though"Me:

"yes you do"

Brian: "let's go dancing" I got off him

Me: "okay but I thought we were going to make love"

he stood up fast and grabbed then threw me on the bed I bounced laughing

Brian: "we make love then we go dancing" Me:

"yes Mr James"

Brian: "let me text these fools first" he took his phone and sent a text quickly then got on top of me I opened my legs "where were we Mrs James"

Me: "we were about to make love sir"

Brian: "oh that boring thing" he faked a yawn I just shook my head smiling he pulled off my sport bra "I love your breasts"

Me: "I know you do" we made slow love again and again for hours until his friends started calling saying they already at the club we took a shower had our 4th round then got out

Brian: "please wear something that covers up" I

rolled my eyes

Me: “yes daddy” he chuckled and spanked me “I need to go shopping”

Brian: “you becoming addicted”

Me: “you find my clothes sexy half of these clothes I bought when I was with you but now you don’t like them because they revealing” he held my waist from behind he was already in jeans I was just in underwear

Brian: “sorry love we will go shopping tomorrow” I nodded “get dressed” he pecked my neck I took out ripped powder blue ankle grazer and a white lace body suit I got dressed left my weave lose put on light make then wore my white ankle strap heels I took my hang bag walked out the closet I found Brian standing by the wall looking outside talking to the phone

Brian: "I don't know bru yes we need that money but it's risky okay let me look at the research than we will talk ..." I cleared my throat "sho mf2 gotta go the wife is waiting for me" he chuckled then dropped the call

Me: "your shady business?"

Brian: "zama"

Me: "when will you stop?"

Brian: "when I'm sure you and my children will maintain this lifestyle even when I'm died"

Me: "I don't like it Brian I really don't it scares me sometimes" he walked to me held my chin tilting my head up staring deep in my eyes

Brian: "you protected baby it won't come to you I promise"

Me: "it you I worry about"

Brian: "you have no idea how happy it makes me that you care but this is one thing you don't ever have to worry about, okay?" He gave me a soft peck

Me: "okay"

Brian: "you look beautiful"

Me: "thank you" he gave me another soft peck then let go of my chest

Brian: "let's go"

Me: "we taking my car and I'm driving" he laughed

Brian: "you and that car of yours" he took my hand we walked out

Me: "it's the best" he had bought me my new car two weeks back

Brian: "are you ever going to let me drive it?"

Me: "maybe tonight if I get drunk" he closed my door then went on the other side after doing his belt I

drove off. We arrived at the club walked in holding hands as usual our group was sitting around a table filled with alcohol

Mbali: “baby boo!!!” She was already drunk and sitting on siya’s lap

Me: “hey honey” we hugged I walked over to Sne gave her a hug “hey boo”

Sne: “you okay? You look beautiful”

Me: “so do you. Yeah I’m okay little miss Mbali is already drunk”

Mbali: “don’t you start with me Mrs James and I’m tipsy not drunk” I shook my head giggling then sat next to Brian he gave me a glass of champagne

Me: “thank you love” he pecked my cheek

Siya: “how are my niece and nephew”

Brian: “growing everyday man we need a little one to

hold”

Siya: “my flower when are you giving me a child”

Mbali: “when you marry me” he chuckled

Siya: “okay let’s get married” we all laughed but he actually took out a ring from his pocket

Me: “oh fuck”

Siya: “marry me my flower” Mbali started crying like she wailed people turned to look at us the bouncer came to our table but vuyani told him to go away

Me: “Mbali!”

Mbali: “I’m getting married sisi” we all laughed at her she threw herself at me we almost fell “we going to be sisters officially”

Siya: “you haven’t said yes” she walked to him and sat on his lap gave me a short kiss

Mbali: “Ofcom I’ll marry you idiot” they kissed again

Brian: "I love you" he whispered I turned to look at him

Me: "I love you" we kissed

Mbali: "let's get drunk"

Ethan: "you already drunk"

Mbali: "whatever"

Brian: "let's dance" we stood up he stood behind me we just danced the night away

.

fezeka

*

*

I couldn't keep my eyes away from my little Tj he was finally home at two months he was finally healthy enough that his doctor

discharged him 3 days back

Manson: "baby mom"

Me: "your little brother"

Manson: "mine?"

Baya: "yes yours" he said coming in the nursery he picked up Manson and pecked my cheek I caught a swift of that chanel fragrance I had gotten used to

Me: "you were with her again"

Baya: "don't try to start something when there's nothing there fezeka"

Me: "I'm not an idiot"

Manson: "what's an idiot daddy?"

Baya: "nothing little champ it's just a bad word that you should never use" I walked out the nursery to our room or more like my room since he hardly slept here Bayanda was cheating and he wasn't even

hiding it anymore but he always denied it when I confronted him. He got in and went straight to the bathroom without a word I heard the shower go off and I started thinking maybe it was my fault maybe I wasn't attractive anymore I was trying to lose the baby weight but it wasn't easy and a lot had been happening. I started thinking maybe it cause we haven't had sex In almost 4 months so I went to the bathroom I took off my dress then joined him in the shower he didn't turn around so I snaked my arms around his waist pressed my body on his

Baya: "what's wrong?"

Me: "I miss you" I started kissing his back

Baya: "didn't your mother say we have to wait for four months it's only Bern two"

Me: "it doesn't matter" he removed my arms and turned to face me

Baya: "I was just getting out" he moved aside and got out I sank to the floor and cried my eyes out, I was losing him I could feel it. I got out of the shower when the water turned cold my fingers were all wrinkled I went to the closet lotioned and wore my summer pjs I wore a robe then went out I started in the nursery Tj was still asleep he slept a lot, I went downstairs Bayanda was having dinner with the kids while watching tv I dished up for myself then joined them on the long sofa I got under the throw next to Lisa who was talking about her day at school after dinner I loaded the dishwasher cleaned up the kitchen while he put the kids to bed our maid only came in the morning and left around 17:00 I hated a dirty kitchen. When I was done with all of that I locked up turned on the alarm then went upstairs I found him smiling on his phone already in bed I took my robe off took the tv remote then got in bed

turned into The Queen I just love love absolutely loveKgosi
I watched while he was chatting I was ignoringhim until he
started to chuckle by then I was getting angry

Me: “bayanda James”

Baya: “fezeka James”

Me: “are you seriously going to entertain your whore while
you in bed with your wife?!!!”

Baya: “don’t raise your voice you going to wake our son” Tj
was sleeping on his side cot next to me

Me: “bayanda we haven’t even been married for a year but
you already cheating on me” he didn’t say anything he was
just typing on his phone I grabbed itand threw it at the wall
we both heard the screen braking he gave me one hot
slap

Baya: “you going to buy it I swear you going to buy it
tomorrow don’t even think of using my credit card

use your own money” he laid down and facing away from me I was still holding my cheek I felt the type of anger I had never felt brewing in me I pushed him with my feet he fell off the bed he stood up and dragged me off the bed with my leg I landed on the carpet with my ass

Me: “voestek bayanda you man bitch” he kicked me once I felt my stitches opening I screamed in pain

Baya: ” I love you fezeka I really do with all of my heart please don't make me hurt”

Me: “you already hurting me” he knelt down next to me and wiped my tears but they wouldn't stop coming out

Baya: “you going to wake up Tj. I'm not cheating on you I wouldn't do that now stop being insecure please you ruining us” I nodded “I'm sorry” he lifted me up and put me on the bed then got in behind me

spooning me I breathed out finding comfort in his arms ” I love you sweet cheeks”

Me: “I love you too and I’m sorry about the phone”

Baya: “it’s okay I’ll get it fixed it just a phone” he kissed my head

Me: “I miss you Baya”

Baya: “I’m right here baby you can feel my heart beating and it’s beats for you and our children” he kissed my neck softly biting on it while rubbing and squeezing my breast gently I let out a moan he put his hand under my pj bottom and started massaging my clit he would put his fingers in and out of me every now and then until I came “sleep my love” I snuggled closer to him

Me: “goodnight”

Baya: “I love you”

Me: "I love you too my husband" he kissed my head I drifted off to sleep

.

#zama

*

*

It was my wedding weekend after all these years and all the postponing it was finally here our house was buzzing with people the mood was set everyone was happy my cousins and aunts were doing what they do best embarrassing me my cousins were wearing too much make and short things hoping to score themselves rich men because if I can get a rich old guy to marry me so can they those were my aunt Zodwa's words. So it was Friday for some strange reason my whole family decided to come to Durban on Friday instead of Saturday morning when I say my

whole family I mean the aunts, the uncles, the cousins some were even staying in a new house that Siya had bought for him and Mbali in mhlanga, Brian's family had to go bayanda and bandile's houses only his parents were staying in our house. It was afternoon I was getting dressed for my bridal shower Brian was watching me in the closet as usual I was still not pregnant he was starting to worry but Neeha assured him that there's nothing wrong my injection is just taking long to leave my body so she put me on antibiotics

Brian: "there are no strippers at this thing right? Because I would hate to be charged with murder when I find some guys balls on your face zamagcina" I just giggled shaking my head

Me: "no strippers I told Mbali I don't want any weird things we just going to drunk play games and gossip"

Brian: "I hope so because I won't be doing anything weird"
he was just going to hangout with his friends in vuyani's
house watch soccer and get drunk

Me: "I love you" I got on top of him straddling him he held
my ass and brought me closer

Brian: "I know you do" we kissed until someone cleared
their throat we pulled apart it was my cousin Zimbili

Me: "why did you get in my room without knocking zimbili?
Brian could have been naked"

Her: "well his not so can we go now everyone wants to go"
I just sighed Brian was trying to not laugh

Me: "give me a minute I'm coming" she turned and shook
her ass walking out the closet "I have to go"

Brian: "go and make me broke with your crazy cousin's" I
had taken them shopping earlier they were all complaining
about not having something to

wear tomorrow even the boys all 16 of them my poorcards were suffering but Brian wasn't complaining it his money anyway

Me: "I love you daddy"

Brian: "I love it when you call me that" I pecked his lips

Me: "I know you do" I got off him grabbed my bag he walked me out everyone I was going with was waiting outside

Brian: "see you at the altar tomorrow"

Me: "I'll be wearing white" he smiled we kissed shortly "let's go" Mbali and fezeka and Sne were also driving their cars so we all got in different cars they drove off I hooted then drove off Brian was waving we all drove to rocco mama for late lunch first then drove to Hilton hotel where we had booked the penthouse for the whole weekend that's where the

wedding was going to be. We started drinking and playing games then they gave me gifts Sne took out a vibrator I screamed in shock because she's not that type of a girl

Sne: "let's teach you how to do a proper blow job ladies" I was in tears with laughter

Mbali: "what has Vuyani done to you" she giggled I grabbed the vibrator from her took a condom from the table I ripped the foil with my teeth then put the condom on using my mouth these idiot were watching me in amazement I just shrugged my shoulders

Me: "my man is grown he teaches me things and besides this was easy his dick is way big" they screamed

Bella: "so you good when it comes to blow job" Me:

"I'm an expert"

Mbali: “ask your boyfriend Bella he would know” I stared at her in disbelief this idiot was too drunk

Bella: “what do you mean? How would Bandile know?”
Mbali and I just laughed everyone was looking at us with curiosity

Me: “I’m gonna go fit that little thing you bought me”

Mbali: “that’s for your husband for when his angry or you guys are going through somethings”

Me: “plus I need it boo”

Slindile: “you and Brian don’t look like you fight”

Me: “we do it not always happy times” fezeka chuckled sarcastically she had been off the whole time I didn’t even know why she was here if she didn’t want to

Mbali: “problem fezeka?”

Fezeka: “what does zama know about struggles of a

relationship you have it easy”Me:

“that’s not true”

Fezeka: “you went from being daddy’s little princess to being Brian’s little princess”

Me: “don’t talk about things you don’t know fezeka because you don’t know what happens within the walls of my marriage just because I don’t go around showing off my scars it doesn’t mean they not there”

Mbali: “let’s get drunk” she raised the volume we were playing her iPod connected it to the speakers Gemini Major – Ragga Ragga was playing loudly she pulled me off the couch we started dancing and singing along.

.

I woke up with my head pounding I was in bed with Mbali, Sne got in carrying a tray with breakfast and arose

Sne: “delivery from Mr James to Mrs James” I sat up smiling there was even pain killers

Me: “hey thank you” she smiled

Sne: “are you gonna eat with us by the patio it a beautiful day”

Me: “let me wake this fool up then we will come out”

Sne: “cool” she walked out I did just that then we joined the others we had breakfast. When I finished bathing my planner was here with the designer the girls were getting dressed Mbali was my maid of honor ofcos then my bridesmaid were Sne, my cousins Qhawekazi, Phindile, Zimbili and Banzi. It was after 2 hours where everything was done my weave was tied into a bun lol I was wearing a veil mom insisted since Brian found me a “virgin” my dress was simple it was strapless but turtleneck the top part was lace besides the breasts it had cotton

underneath so skin wouldn't show besides the back it was flowy but not puffy from waist down it was long hiding my shoes I was wearing Sethu's diamond earring she had gotten them from Brian's grandma when she was marrying Brian's father there were beautiful tear drop along with necklace and bracelet

Dad: "you look breathtaking magcina Brian is going to faint" I smiled we were looking at each on the mirror "I had been looking forward to this since the doctor told us you were going to be a girl"

Me: "you couldn't wait to get rid of me" he chuckled nodding I giggled he walked closer I turned to face him mom was just crying she was carrying Amelia who look gorgeous in a dress just like mine I took her

Amelia: "mama"

Me: "how is mama's little princess" she smiled

Amelia: "guwy"

Me: "good?" She nodded I kissed her cheeks then mom took her "make sure she stays away from cake mom her stomach troubles her when she eats it a lot"

Mom: "okay"

Me: "and please stop crying I've been married to this man for over 2 years now" we all laughed it was a laughing matter now but when dad found out I had married Brian against their wish he belted me like a 10 year old

Dad: "let's go get you married" we walked out took a lift down to the garden where my planner was waiting for us

Him: "it's time" I nodded he spoke on his ear to someone then moved aside I hooked my arm on

dad's

Dad: "you look beautiful"

Me: "thank you dad" he kissed my forehead we stood by the entrance Brian was standing there looking abso-fucking-lutely gorgeous I breathed out he mouthed wow John legend started playing there all of me, a video of our pictures was playing on the large screen even a picture of me sitting on his lap the first night we met a picture I didn't even know he had. We walked towards them Marcel started shouting mama I felt like laughing but I couldn't because this man right here in front of me walking towards me had captured my attention like he had captured my heart and soul, this man with his gorgeous self was mine always and forever to keep and hold down through everything, this tall light skinned buff man with his small brackets was my husband with all his flaws and anger issues he was

mine he was my happily ever after, my unconditional love and I would marry him a million times given the opportunity.

PART 42 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

sne

*

*

Me: “baby you scaring me” he walked out the shower all naked and dripping wet and held my waist pinching my love handles

Vuyani: “you gaining weight I love it” I frowned no woman wants to gain weight especially when already put under the category of plus size ” you need to put a baby in here” he touched my stomach then dropped to his knees pulling down my pj shorts

“I love every part of your body especially here” he ran his hand up my inner thigh I felt goosebumps “and this” he cupped my punani and entered his middle finger in me I moaned a little he moved it in circles then took it out and sucked it hard my breath got caught, he put it back in two this time pushing them in deeper I closed my mouth he pulled them out

Me: “vuyani” he stood up

Vuyani: “suck” he put them in my mouth I sucked hard flicking my tongue on them he groaned “harder!” I did until his dick was hard and pressing painfully on my stomach “I wanna fuck you Sne can you handle that” I knew how rough he can get when he speaks like this I nodded “tell me” he demanded

Me: “I can handle it” I knew I was going to regret it in the morning but I had a river between my legs

Vuyani: “turn around” I did he pushed me to the wall

and spread my legs he smacked my punani I cried out

Me: “aahh again!!”

Vuyani: “I know baby” he did again this time pinching my clit my body trembled “again?” I nodded “I can’t hear you baby” he spanked my ass then blew air on it “you bruise so easily Sne I don’t like it”

Me: “then don’t”

Vuyani: “you like it baby you love it rough”

Me: “yes I do” I whispered and it was true I hated it when it was over and I was in pain

Vuyani: “I know you do” he pushed my legs further apart and slammed into me hard I screamed

Me: “again” he chuckled and pulled out then slammed in again

.

I woke up in blissful pain if there's even such a thing Vuyani was spread out next to me snoring softly last night well this early morning was too epic I collapsed on the cold tile after coming the 3rd time I don't even know if he climaxed or not the last thing I remember was collapsing. I got off the bed ignoring the pain that shot through my body I was thoroughly fucked I went to the bathroom brushed my teeth washed my face then walked back out he was up yawning on bed

Me: "morning handsome"

Vuyani: "morning to you too gorgeous" he tilted his head and looked at me smiling "we've come so far" I felt my cheeks hitting up because I knew he was talking about me being comfortable in my body it took us a lot of time for me to be able to be naked around him or for me to actually enjoy having sex in the light

Me: “we have haven’t we” he got off the bed walked to me also naked his morning erection pointing at me

Vuyani: “you look beautiful” he kissed me I held his erection rubbing the tip he let out a growl pulling back “I know you sore She so don’t”

Me: “true”

Vuyani: “I’m hungry, are we ordering in?”

Me: “no we going downstairs for breakfast at 9:00” he nodded

Vuyani: “let’s shower quickly before we get late”

Me: “okay” we took a shower got out got dressed I put on 3 quarter high waist skirt with a white t-shirt tucked in loosely and ankle block heel boot I tied my weave into a messy bun

Vuyani: “our bags packed?”

Me: "I'll do it after breakfast" he raised his eyebrow "I'll do it vuyani"

Vuyani: "okay don't leave anything behind" I rolled my eyes making him laugh "I can do it babe"

Me: "stop I'll do it, let's go eat you hungry" he took my hand we walked out going downstairs we found everyone already eating

Vuyani: "morning morning" they greeted back he pulled out a chair for me I sat down while waving at everyone he sat next to me I dished up for vuyani and I

Me: "had fun last night?"

Mbali: "it was epic boo, you and zama should have came it would have been better with you two there"

Zama: "I was tired it was a long day"

Sarah: "I'm so ready to go back home" Sarah was

living with Ethan but they were not married

Me: "PE is beautiful but I wouldn't mind going back to kzn now"

Zama: "there's no place like home"

Brian: "you want to leave now?" Zama nodded

Zama: "I miss my kids Brian we haven't spent much time at home a lot has been happening"

Brian: "we will leave after breakfast" she nodded "everyone is going home with us?"

Me: "we are" Siya:

"us too"

Sisipho: "everyone wants to go home"

So after breakfast we all went to our rooms we were leaving in 30 minutes vuyani sat on the bed watching me pack with a smile on his face he liked it when I got all domesticated and I was trying my best to be

just that.

.

.

zama

*

*

We got home just before midday I went straight to the kids playroom while Brian took our bags to our room I found my babies playing their Lego with Thembeke

Me: “babies!!”

Them: “mama!” They ran to me I went on my knees as they launched themselves on me knocking me down I laid on their playmate laughing

Me: “you missed mama”

Amelia: “yes”

Marcel: “where’s dada”

Brian: “right here” he said coming in Amelia got off me and went to him “look how beautiful dada’s princess is?” She giggled spinning around

Me: “you can leave Thembeka”

Her: “I was about to take them down for a snack” Me: “okay bring them to my room when they done”

Her: “okay” she held their hands they went out I stood up went to our room I started unpacking our bags when I was done I threw myself on the bed Brian was watching t.v. I took my iPad checked on my emails my heart skipped a beat when I saw an email from Hr at Addington hospital I quickly opened it read through it fast I screamed I had gotten the internship Brian looked at me

Brian: "what?"

Me: "I got the internship at Addington"

Brian: "oh..." I stared at him I mean I understood we were not in a good space because of that whole sabelo situation even then he got k

pissed off because I asked him to not start shit during the funeral and I said sabelo had a right to be at the funeral Lusanda was also his friend

Me: "oh? Oh Brian?!"

Brian: "I thought we agreed that you will stay at home and we will try for another child"

Me: "unbelievable"

Brian: "I just thought you wanted to expand our family"

Me: "this doesn't mean we will stop trying for the baby I can do both many woman do it out there and

I'd like to think I have the support system"

Brian: "why didn't you tell me you were applying? I thought that if you needed to work you were going to do it at the surgery"

Me: "I just wanted to do this on my own Brian I don't want people thinking I get things because I'm married to you and I've always wanted to work in a government hospital"

Brian: "I don't see the point in this zama it's not like you need the money"

Me: "I can't believe you being this selfish right now I thought you be proud of me and happy for me" he closed his eyes tightly then opened them

Brian: "I am happy for you and I'm really proud" he pulled me to sit on him and cupped my face "I'm proud of you baby, we will go celebrate later with the kids maybe have dinner"

Me: "I would love that" he kissed me I melted into his arms
"I hate it when you act like an ass"

Brian: "I know but you always here to set me straight"

Me: "sometimes you don't listen to me"

Brian: "I always listen to you" I pressed my body on his

Me: "you mine Brian you have to listen to me"

Brian: "you hold me down"

Me: "I'll hold you down" I sang he rolled us over getting
between my legs I laughed out loud

Brian: "you didn't want me last night" Me:

"you were being an ass" he smiled

Brian: "I'm sorry, I just hate that you were defending that son
of a bitch"

Me: "I wasn't defending him I was being rational Brian you couldn't just do crazy shit in front of all those people and you needed to respect Lusanda's parents"

Brian: "I know. You so smart" I smiled

Me: "that's why you married me" we kissed

.

.

fezeka

*

*

I put Tj in his side cot he was sleeping peacefully sucking on his pacifier I got out went to check on Lisa she was sleeping I kissed her forehead dimmed the light walked out not shutting the door completely after that I went to check on Manson

Me: “hey champ” he sat up on his bed

Manson: “reading time mommy” I smiled

Me: “yes it is, what are we reading tonight” I looked over his bookshelf took 3 little pigs I sat on his bed he put his head on my lap I started reading for him changing my tone with every character by the time I was done he was breathing softly I moved him carefully tucked him in I dimmed his light then got out leaving the door open he hated the dark. I went to my room took a shower got out went to bed after putting on my pjs I opened the tv and took my phone I debated if I should call my so called husband or not. This is how it’s been for months now it either he comes home really late or he doesn’t come back at all, his weekend nights are spent out clubbing at least he spends the weekend days with the kids that’s the only time I also get to see him. Against my better judgement I decided to call him it rang

unanswered I called the second time and a girl answered I cleared my throat

Her: "hello?!"

Me: "who is this?" She sighed

Her: "who you want?"

Me: "my husband the owner of the phone" she hung up my blood was boiling I knew he was cheating it was all in the open but this takes the cake like the disrespect was on another level I got off the bed started pacing up and down I felt hot like extremely hot I didn't even know what to do or how to react I took my iPad went on find my iPhone I added his ID the location sent me to town in north beach I went to the closet changed in jeans and a hoody with military I was back to my normal weight stress will do that to you child you won't even need to diet or gym if you want to lose baby fat fast marry a

cheating bastard like bayanda I took the monitor went to the nanny's room she was still up

Me: "please keep an eye on Tj I have to rush somewhere" she nodded I went out drove off in a speed in no time I was knocking on the door the stupid security asked me for r100 and let me up I knocked on the door hard she opened wearing Bayanda's shirt the same shirt I ironed in the morning when I prepared his outfit the same shit that I make sure is washed

Her: "yeah?" I kicked her stomach she cried out and fell I got on top of her started throwing punches someone pulled me off her I caught his scent I tried fighting out of his arms

Baya: "dammit feh calm down!!!" The girl was crying on the floor her eye was already closing and all navy

Me: "let go of me bayanda"

Baya: “promise me you calm”

Me: “I’m calm” he put me down I went back on the girl I kicked her face once she coughed out blood he grabbed me by my neck and made me face him

Baya: “calm the fuck down”

Me: “I dare you bayanda do it hit me because I hit your bitch” he let go of me we stared at each the bloody bitch wouldn’t stop crying not that I blame her she was fucked up “why bayanda? What don’t I give you?!” He looked down

Baya: “baby I ... am so sorry Feh I’m so sorry sweet cheeks” he tried touching me but I moved

Me: “don’t! Just tell me what am I not doing right bayanda, is it the sex? You don’t find me attractive anymore? What is it just tell”

Baya: “baby it’s not you it’s me I don’t know what’s wrong with me”

Me: "I'm done bayanda I'm so done it's not even funny"

Baya: "don't talk like that Feh" he reached for me I tried moving back but he moved fast and pulled me to smash on his chest "I'm sorry baby please forgiveme" he held me tightly I couldn't stop my tears

Me: "I'm tired Bayanda, when will it stop? How many more of your bitches do I have to fight"

Baya: "no one baby you don't have to fight anyone because there won't be anyone" I pushed him off me but he held onto me tighter the girl called for him I got angry all over again I shoved him off with all my power I shook my head wiping my tears roughly

Me: "I'm done with you I'm done with this marriage bayanda I want a divorce" he shook his head

Baya: "you will have to kill me first" I walked out the flat running with him running after me we both got in

the lift “fez I’m sorry baby please” he knelt in front of me holding my thighs tightly “never again I promise you I swear on our kids” the door opened at a lower level some guys got in looking at us weirdly I expected him to stand up but he didn’t and he was still in just his boyleg

Me: “stand up” I whispered

Baya: “tell me you won’t divorce me I messed up Fez big time but I’m sorry baby you have to forgive me you just have to, you and the kids are my life” he was in tears

Me: “just stand up please you embarrassing me” he shook his head “Baya please” he stood up and smashed his lips on mine pushed him off me “you smell like pussy”

.

.

#Sne

*

*

I woke up in bed alone I sat up and looked around then called out for vuyani and he didn't respond I got off the bed put on my uggs went to wash my face then I went downstairs I could hear shouting I walked further down I found vuyani talking to some woman who had luggage with her

Vuyani: "you can't just rock up in my house Nonhle you just can't !!"

Nonhle: "I had no other option vuyani" I looked at this Nonhle chick she was beautiful tall with a slender body and caramel in skin colour she had box braids wearing bum shorts and denim shirt tucked in with heels

Vuyani: "you should have called before it got to this

point I would have helped you out you know I got your back always but you shouldn't have just shown up in my house" she started crying

Nonhle: "I couldn't stay there anymore Vuvu I couldn't let our son witness his mother getting abused I just couldn't" he brought her to chest and held her tightly as she sobbed

Vuyani: "it's okay I got you, okay? I'm sorry" he kissed her head "ssh I'm here now it all over he will pay for even putting a finger on you in that manner"

Nonhle: "I'm so scared vuvu his going to come after me" he held her tighter sniffing her hair then kissed her head again

Vuyani: "don't be and he wouldn't dare" I cleared mythroat vuyani quickly let go of her "uhm baby you up"

Me: "so it seems" I looked at nonhle in time to catch

her sizing me up

Vuyani: “baby this is Nonhle, Sfundu’s mom Sfundu is in the kitchen, Nonhle this is my woman Snehlanhla” I walked closer to them then offered her my hand for a hand shake but she twisted her lips and looked at me up & down

Nonhle: “I’m tired” she walked past me and went upstairs “Sfundo!!” A young mini vuyani came out the kitchen and ran after her I looked at vuyani he was looking all over the lounge his eyes dancing around but avoiding my eyes

PART 44 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

bayanda

*

*

I kept calling fezeka but she was not picking up I called the house and nothing no one was answering I was getting more freaked out by the second I couldn't wait for 16:30 knock off time it was already 16:10 I packed up my things and left after telling my boss that I have to leave early I drove home in a speed I got off the car walked in the house the silence was too loud

Me: "baby I'm home" I was expecting to be welcomed by Manson's toys as usual but nothing "baby!!" I ran upstairs started in Lisa's room then went to manson's room nothing I ran to the nursery nothing I went to our bedroom with my heart beating out of my chest but nothing I opened the closet her suitcases were gone "no no no" I shook my head I looked around the room saw a note on the bed by the time I finished reading I couldn't breath properly my tears were just flowing freely how can she do

this to me I kept asking myself, I'm nothing without that woman fezeka is my life I called her again she didn't answer I called the nanny

Her: "hello Mr James"

Me: "where's my wife and my kids" she cleared her throat

Her: "I don't know she gave me sometime off and said she's leaving she left with the kids" I hung up and dropped to my knees I knew I messed up big time and i have no excuse I don't know what came over me I started fucking that girl the day we lost ourson after that I kept going back for more but I didn't love her I could never lover another female fezeka had my heart without her I was just a shell. I called her again this time she answered but didn't say anything

Me: "baby please please forgive me please" I tried

holding it in but I couldn't I let out a loud sob "fez please"

Fez: "I can't anymore bayanda you broke me you broke us what you did was just the last straw I can't"

Me: "baby I'm sorry I don't know what came over me but please come home please we can talk about this and fix us"

Fez: "I'm sorry too but I can't anymore bayanda this is not good for my children"

Me: "our children they mine too fezeka and they need both their parents together what will you say to them when they don't see me around"

Fez: "don't do that bayanda!! Don't use our kids this is all your fault you tore us apart"

Me: "tell me where you are?"

Fez: "I'm at home"

Me: "I'm coming"

Fez: "no Baya d.."

Me: "I love you" I hung up I got off the bed wiped my tears
this was not the time for tears

.

fezeka

*

*

I had just put my babies to sleep I sat on the bed watching them Manson and lisa were going to sleep with me and Tj was sleeping in Lolo's old cot, Lisa was already complaining about not sleeping in her room and Manson kept asking when is daddy coming. I wiped my tears went to the lounge my parents were still watching tv my parents have been married for 32 years I had never not even once heard

them fighting, I sat next to mom put my head on her lap
she brushed my weave

Mom: "why are you here fezeka?"

Dad: "can't a child come to visit her parents"

Mom: "I know my daughter she wouldn't just show up so
talk to me" I sighed as my tears dropped

Me: "his cheating mom" dad stood up and walked out
the lounge

Mom: "how did you find out?"

Me: "she answered his phone I went there I found her in
his shirt"

Mom: "sit up" I did "what did we say to you the day you got
married?"

Me: "but mom"

Mom: "firstly what did we ask you?"

Me: "if I was ready to get married and if I was strong enough to get married"

Mom: "and you said yes fezeka you said you ready you said you want to marry him because you love him and you strong enough to handle everything. We don't come from a family of divorces fezeka"

Me: "it easy to say that mom you married to dad" Mom:

"you think your father never cheated on me" Me: "dad would never! He worships you"

Mom: "yes he does but his a man like all the other men out there he got weak and messed up he learnt from his mistake and I gave him another chance had I left him your brothers wouldn't be alive"

Me: "I can't mom I can't do it anymore bayanda has hurt me he broke me and our marriage I can't fix it anymore"

Mom: “nothing is beyond fixing when it comes to marriage my child” I shook my head wiping my tears

Me: “I don’t want to mom I can’t”

Mom: “it not that you can’t you just don’t want to fixthings”

Me: “yes”

Mom: “will you be happy when he moves on and marries someone else your children will be raised by someone else, is that what you want?”

Me: “of course not”

Mom: “what do you want fezeka? Tell me your father and I will support you, you very beautiful and smart you don’t need a man to complete you”

Me: “I want him mom I want to fix my marriage I don’t want him to cheat on me I want him to stop hurting me like this I want my children to be raised

by us together living in one house, I want my children to have what I had growing up”

Mom: “don’t stay with him because of your children because if you not happy they will sense that”

Me: “I love him mom and it’s hurts” I broke down she brought me to her chest I cried and cried until my eyes were hurting and my voice was husky I only stopped when I caught his scent I looked up he was standing in the lounge next to my dad with his eyes all red and swollen

Baya: “fez” I shook my head

Me: “I told you to not come here” he knelt in front of me mom stood up and walked to dad they went to their room

Baya: “I was never going to sleep in that cold bed while you here”

Me: “how many nights have I slept in that cold bed

by myself, how many nights have I cried myself to sleep while you were out fucking your hoes bayanda, if walls could talk they would tell you the countless nights and hours I spent crying the times you hit me bayanda and called me annoying and nagging because I just wanted you home I just wanted you to be faithful to me to love me. I can't anymore bayanda I just can't"

Baya: "can we go speak somewhere private please" Me: "no you need to leave"

Baya: "I'm not leaving without you"

Me: "Baya please I need you to leave I've cried so much"

Baya: "baby so have I"

Me: " I'll call the lawyer regarding the papers and the custody of the kids"

Baya: “no!” He stood up and started pacing around I knew he wanted to hit something and if we weren’t in my parents house he would have probably broken something “I messed up fezeka but you are not leaving me!! Stop acting like you perfect you fucked mfuneko but I forgave you” I gasped in shock and stood up that was years back and he was also fucking Wendy during that time

Me: “leave!!! Now get out of my fucking house go bayanda!!” I pushed him but he didn’t move “get the fuck out leave you bastard!!” I kept pushing him until I felt someone holding me back

Luyolo: “you should go bayanda” I was wailing like a child he was just standing there looking at me

Baya: “fez please”

Dad: “we not picking sides but you should leave James”

Baya: “fez please” mom came out carrying Tj who was crying bayanda walked towards mom but she shook her head he turned and walked towards the door he opened it and faced me “I’m sorry sweet cheeks” he walked out I just sank to the floor and continued crying Luyolo pulled me up and carried me to his room he put me on his bed and cuddled me I cried until my loud cries turned into silent cries until I drifted off to sleep.

.

The following day I was woken up by my mom I blinked a couple of times before staring at her

Mom: “how you feeling?”

Me: “I have a headache”

Mom: “your father just got off the call with Brian they coming here” I sat up quickly

Me: “mom?!”

Mom: “this isn’t just about you and bayanda they are kids involved and judging from last night you two can’t solve this alone”

Me: “you didn’t have to call Brian”

Mom: “I didn’t your father did turns out Brian was already planning to come here because he got a call from the hospital bayanda tried committing suicide last night” I sat up quickly as fresh tears made their way out of my eyes

Me: “how selfish can one person be?! Why would he do this to me and our kids” she wiped my tears

Mom: “he had his reasons”

Me: “bayanda is selfish mom and his immature I don’t want to stay married to him”

Mom: “your in laws will be here soon so wake up so you can help me with cooking”

Me: "are the kids up?"

Mom: "Tj went back to sleep after bathing it's almost midday fezeka get up" she smacked my thigh leaving the Luyolo's room I got off the bed wiping my tears I made the bed then went out to the lounge Manson ran to me his hair falling all over his face

Manson: "mommy" I picked him up Me:

"morning big boy" he smiled Manson:

"morning mommy"

Me: "you full" I touched his stomach he nodded

Manson: "grandma fed us"

Me: "okay good now go play" I put him down he ran to Lolo and lisa

Dad: "morning ma'kani"

Me: "morning dad"

Dad: "feeling a little better today" I nodded

Me: "I just have a headache" I kissed Tj he was sleeping on dad's chest

Dad: "your in laws are coming, mzwandile is also coming"

Me: "I don't understand why my marital problems have to be discussed by the family"

Dad: "you brought the family in your business by running away from your house and your husband tried to kill himself you two have children yet you both acting like teenagers I don't even know why you got married cause clearly you both were not ready for it"

Me: "I think bayanda and I need to sort this out by ourselves"

Dad: "too late for that" I walked to the kitchen made myself a sandwich after eating I took grandpa then

took a bath I got dressed in a long sleeve tight fitting black maxi dress with gold sandals I tied my weave into a messy bun then got out my room ta'mdala mzwandile had arrived I greeted then went to help mom with cooking. An hour later bayanda arrived with Brian and two of Brian's uncles from sethu's side we served them with juice and cakes then sat down I kept my eyes down whenever I looked up I would catch bayanda staring at me he looked awful and it took everything in me to not jump on his lap and snuggle close to him

Brian: "firstly we would like to apologize for how bayanda behaved last night in here, he told me what happened he was disrespectful not only with how he acted he wasn't supposed to come here like that" dad nodded

Dad: "we understand I would have done the same had I came back from work and found my house

empty fezeka shouldn't have left with the kids like that without discussing it with her husband" I just stood up went to my room I know that came across as rude but I was not about to sit there and listen to them discussing my marriage like that. I took my son from his cot he was up just not crying I just looked at him sucking on his fist

Me: "you so big Tj" I took out his fist he made baby noise I could tell he was complaining I let go of his hand he smiled and put it back in his mouth I laughed

Baya: "it good to hear you laughing" I looked up he was standing by the door watching us

Me: "go away"

Baya: "I'm sorry fez I'm really sorry you have to forgive me you just have to"

Me: "I don't have to do shit"

Baya: "I'm not leaving this house without you I'm definitely not going back to Durban without you!"

Me: "fuck off"

Baya: "I don't care you can swear at me even hit me I don't care"

Me: "why bayanda? What don't I give you?" He sat next to me and took Tj

Baya: "you give me everything I need and more I'm just a greedy bastard. I was sent here to call you"

Me: "I don't see why we have to discuss our problems with them"

Baya: "will you come home with me" I shook my head "then we will discuss it with them"

Me: "please just make them go away" he pushed back a few strands of my weave that came to my face and held my face I leaned in on his touch

Baya: "I'm sorry"

Me: "you hurt me Baya you tore my heart apart" his tears dropped I looked away moving my face from his reach I got off the bed "put him in the cot and come" I walked out going to the lounge

Mzwandile: "fezeka I know your mothers spoke to you in know they told about how you should behave and how you should handle certain situations in your marriage, I am disappointed in you my child" I sat back and looked at this man like what the fuck

Me: "he cheated on me tata openly he was not even secretive about it he didn't spend nights at home he would get aggressive when I ask him I caught him it was not hearsay I caught him with my own eyes with his mistress, I get that men in general cheat every now and then but he got his mistress to answer his phone when I called bayanda is disrespectful and I

can't take that anymore I'm sorry but I'm done with this marriage I'm done with him his selfish and that little stunt he pulled yesterday just proved that"

Uncle: "so you giving up on your marriage?" I looked down wiping my tears

Dad: "we not going to force you to stay in a marriage that is not making you happy fezeka but I also know that your mother and I did not raise a weak woman"

Me: "that's not fair dad it's not"

Mom: "do you want a divorce fezeka or you need time to figure things out here at home without him"

Me: "he hits me mom" Brian stood up fast like lightening he grabbed bayanda by his neck and walked out everyone stared at each other "his going to hit him" I whispered everyone kept quiet until we heard bayanda scream from outside I ran outside indeed Brian was hitting him "stop please!!" I got

between them pulling bayanda back

Brian: “boy I might have not raised you but I will end you”
bayanda was bleeding “divorce him fezeka I’ll personally
get you a lawyer” he walked back inside

Baya: “I’m sorry fez I’m sorry” he was crying I wiped the
blood was his lip and kissed him he winced his lip had a
cut I pulled back

Me: “I’m sorry” he put his hand behind my neck and
brought me close to him kissing me deeply I melted into
him he flinched in pain but he held me tightly he pulled
back and pressed his forehead on mine looking down on
me

Baya: “I love you”

Me: “I love you”

.

Sne

*

*

I woke up in the morning with vuyani wrapped around me like he always is when we had fought the previous night, I removed his arms from me and pushed out his thigh that was between mine he stirred a little and turned facing the other side then started snoring softly. I got off the bed went to the bathroom I took a quick shower got out lotioned out on sweatpants and a tank top I tied my weave into a bun got out the closet vuyani was still asleep I went downstairs started making breakfast Sfundu got in wearing his school uniform

Sfundu: "morning mam'ncane" Me:

"morning boy, you slept well"

Sfundu: "yep" he looked so much like vuyani Me:

"shouldn't you be in school"

Sfundo: "mom is supposed to drive me there" I took my phone checking the time it was 07:30

Me: "what time does it start?"

Sfundo: "08:00"

Me: "go wake up your dad I'll make you a cereal, do you carry lunch?"

Sfundo: "no not really I usually buy at the cafe" Me:

"should I make it for you"

Sfundo: "yes please"

Me: "okay go wake your dad up" he got off the high chair walked out I made him a ham and cheese sandwich I put everything in a carrier including box of juice a fruit and a packet of wine gums. He came in with vuyani

Vuyani: "morning baby" he kissed my cheek

Me: "you will eat in the car you late" I gave him his

carrier and a bowl with coco pops

Sfundo: "thank you"

Vuyani: "I'll be back and thanks for this" Me:

"didn't do it for you"

Vuyani: "stop punishing me for this" Me:

"go Sfundo is late" he sighed

Vuyani: "let's go boy" they walked out they even walked the same, I carried on with making breakfast Nonhle came in the kitchen wearing pjs a low cut vest with bum shorts

Me: "morning Nonhle"

Nonhle: "mmh, where's my son?" Me:

"vuyani took him to school"

Nonhle: "oh" I dished up for her she took the plate threw it in the bin along with the food "trying to kill

me”

Me: “you don’t have to be a bitch Nonhle you really don’t it unnecessary” she laughed sarcastically

Nonhle: “you really think you it don’t you?” She walked closer to me I didn’t move I’ve never fought before but if she tried something I was going to hit her back

Me: “get out of my personal space”

Nonhle: “you need to leave Sne, vuyani is mine we have a son together I was here before the big house before the cars I was here when we were struggling in varsity when I had to buy him food when we split one fat cake so we can have lunch I dropped out of high school so I can work and we can afford to give our son food while he was in varsity, I was there when he started his shady businesses so we can have better and I am here now it’s time for you to

step back”

Me: “it’s not my fault that your relationship with him didn’t workout you two were not together when I started dating him Nonhle you had your turn but you messed things up or he did I don’t care but you were not here when I got here. You two might have went through some things but we also went through somethings I love him Nonhle and I’m definitely not going to lose him because of you if he wants you he will leave me and come back to you but until he does that I’m not going anywhere”

Nonhle: “you will leave him Sne or I will make you very miserable I’ll call his mom to come visit and believe me you will wish you had left when it was just me” I walked away from her but she grabbed my arm pulling me back ” am I making myself clear”

Me: “let go of my arm”

Nonhle: “or what, you think just because you fat you scare me I’ll wipe the floor with your over weight self” I pushed her back she smiled “do you really think you fit in anywhere in his life? Have you looked at him? His hot and sexy he needs someone who is his match not some over weight yellow bone baby girl being light skinned doesn’t mean you beautiful you just a waste of complexion” I didn’t want to cry I really didn’t but I felt my cheeks getting wet “vuyani and I have history we have chemistry I’ll always be his number one you just need to pack whatever sacks you came here with and disappear. His mom will die before she let’s him marry a gold digger like you who just showed up now that he has money and do you really think he would choose you over me and his son” I turned and walked out the kitchen I met vuyani in the lounge he was going to the kitchen whistling and playing with his car keys

Vuyani: "baby why you crying" I just walked past him "sne"
he came after me "baby what's wrong?"

Me: "just leave me alone vuyani"

Vuyani: "no talk to me what's wrong why you upset" he
held my arm but I yanked it off I got in his room took my
hand bag and my car keys he tried grabbing my car keys
but I screamed he quickly stepped back "sne talk to me
please"

Me: "I'm so done vuyani"

Vuyani: "what did I do?"

Me: "I can't take this anymore vuyani I can't I'm not cut
out for this"

Vuyani: "what happened tell me what happened so I can
fix it baby please"

Me: "you choose is it her or is it me it your choice but you
can't have your cake and eat it you just can't"

vuyani I'm not made for baby mama drama I can't fight and I get hurt easily you know that"

Vuyani: "what did she do to you"

Me: "choose vuyani me or her" he looked at me with his mouth open not saying anything I walked out got in my car I drove off with tears blinding my vision I got to my house just parked in the garage I cried loudly

PART 43 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Sne

*

*

Me: "I'll go make breakfast I'm hungry, will you like anything specific?"

Vuyani: "babe we need to talk"

Me: "I'd like to do that in a full stomach" I walked to the kitchen trying to ignore the lump in my throat that was growing with every passing second, I took out a pan put it on the stove I took bacon, cheese grillers and patties from the freezer he got in as I was taking out the pan cake mix from the pantry

Vuyani: "Sne we need to talk" I shook my head facing away from him " I'm sorry" my tears dropped I quickly wiped them off

Me: "why did you bring her vuyani and what's up with that display of affection" I faced him pain shot through his face

Vuyani: "please don't cry please my heart" he walked around the counter coming to me I moved back

Me: "just don't touch me please"

Vuyani: "you can't deny me that snenhlanhla you mine all of you" he wrapped his arms around my

body I just sobbed I tried to not let my voice come out but it did “baby please forgive me please I didn’t know she was going to come here” he didn’t get it, it wasn’t about Nonhle showing up here it was about him comforting her in that way and letting her disrespect me like that “baby please you know it breaks me when you cry” he kissed my head just like he had kissed hers only few minutes back I tried moving back but he held me tightly

Me: “you smell of her vuyani and you kissed her with lips that supposed to belong to me” he froze I got out of his arms, I walked to the stove turned it on poured little bit of olive oil

Vuyani: “Sne you killing me stop please” Me:

“why is she here vuyani?”

Vuyani: “her boyfriend was abusing her”

Me: “that doesn’t answer my question” he huffed I

started frying the cheese grillers

Vuyani: “she needed help and I’ve always been here to help her and she needs a place to stay in right now”

Me: “so she’s moving in?”

Vuyani: “for now”

Me: “vuyani do you stay by yourself here” he Didn't say anything I turned away from the stove to face him he was looking down moving his foot back and forth “vuyani!!”

Vuyani: “respect Sne I understand you angry but don't raise your voice at me I'm still your man don't make me remind you of how to respect me”

Me: “answer me”

Vuyani: “of course I don't stay by myself I stay with you”

Me: “so how will this work? Your girlfriend and your baby mama living together?”

Vuyani: “it won’t be long just until she’s back in her feet and she no longer feel as if she’s in danger”

Me: “you said her boyfriend will regret hitting her yet you hit me and said if need be you will do it again, so she shouldn’t be abused but you abuse me” he looked at me his eyes popping out

Vuyani: “I don’t abuse you” I could hear anger in his voice

Me: “don’t be defensive. You do abuse me vuyani you hit me, you belted me like I’m a kid”

Vuyani: “you agreed to marry another man while in a relationship with me”

Me: “he probably had his reasons as well”

Vuyani: “it’s not the same Sne! Stop trying to

compare”

Me: “okay” I finished making breakfast in silence I dished up for him out the leftovers in the microwave then I went upstairs he followed me

Vuyani: “I thought you were hungry” Me:

“not anymore”

Vuyani: “Sne I don’t see why you upset, this house is big enough and she needs my help she’s Sfundu’s mom I can’t just throw her aside”

Me: “of course she’s the mother of you living son I’m just the mother of your dead child” he dropped to his knees put his hands on his thighs facing down

Vuyani: “Sne” he whispered I barely heard him I went to the bathroom took a long bath I finished up went to the closet his closet was connected to the bathroom, I lotioned got dressed in a ripped denim skirt just above the knees with a long sleeve denim

shirt tucked in, I put lime ankle strap heels I left my weave lose I took my lime corner hand bag walked out the closet he was still on the spot I had left him in still kneeling but his eyes were red and he was crying. I knew talking about the miscarriage was a low blow he still blamed himself for it

Me: "I'm going out I'll be back later maybe I'll go sleep in my house"

Vuyani: "I'm sorry Sne for the pain I've caused you and for being the reason you lost the baby" I sighed

Me: "I'm sorry I shouldn't have said that" he looked at me

Vuyani: "you look beautiful"

Me: "thank you" I offered him my hand he took it I pulled him up I gave him a hug he held me tightly his my man I love him with all his imperfections and his drama his mine at the end of the day and no one will

ever love him the way I love him just like no one will ever love me like he loves me

Vuyani: "I love you Alexia I love you like I've never loved before" we pulled apart and kissed deeply he grabbed my ass bringing me closer to him I pulled back when he started pushing me towards the bed "please baby"

Me: "I'm already dressed vuyani"

Vuyani: "you will get dressed again" he was biting my neck

Me: "I'll have to bath again"

Vuyani: "I'll join you"

Me: "ha.a vuyani, when I come back" he moved from me groaning in frustration

Vuyani: "where are you going?"

Me: "to meet zama" I can't believe that vuyani made

me cut ties with my friends and I actually did

Vuyani: “okay come home early”

Me: “okay” we kissed I took the jeep grand Cherokee keys he smiled “don’t” he laughed out loudly

Vuyani: “I don’t like this car babe” he used my voice we got out of our room laughing as Nohle got out of the room next to ours with a frown I just stopped laughing and walked faster “Sne!” He held my arm

Me: “what?!! Hhu! I don’t care vuyani it’s your house clearly I have no say but for her to use a room next to ours while there’s 6 other rooms in the house”

Vuyani: “I’ll talk to her” he opened the door for me I got in

Me: “maybe I should go back to my house and leave you to play happy family with them” I started the car and drove off as he was about to say something I hadn’t even reached the gate when he started calling,

the security opened the gate I drove out going to Izimbali I hooted at the gate the security opened I drove up the driveway zama's house was a huge mansion the driveway way had a huge waterfountain the house was triple story. The main door opened as I was getting off the car zama and Brian stepped out

Brian: "lovely morning indeed" I smiled he gave me a hug

Me: "morning Brian"

Brian: "morning to you too Sne, I was just leaving" Me:

"later" he kissed Zama

Zama: "I love you"

Brian: "love you" he kissed her forehead and walked to his car

Zama: "come in boo" we walked in she was wearing

just Brian's t-shirt "I knew we had plans but you really early I just got out the shower"

Me: "I know I'm sorry just that vuyani's baby mama showed up and I...." she raised her eyebrow

Zama: "I'll get dressed and check if Amelia is ready then we will leave, mam'sophie made breakfast you can help yourself in the mean time" I nodded she disappeared I went to the kitchen the food was still set up on the counter I dished for myself then went to sit outside ate while looking at the amazing view they had. I was still lost on my thoughts of the situation I left behind when I felt someone pulling myskirt I looked down it was Marcel

Me: "hello big boy" he smiled looking like a young Brian

Marcel: "hello aunty Sne" I picked him up put him on my lap "you ... got here?" I giggled

Me: "I got here earlier"

Marcel: "okay" he took two bacon from my plate "mmh tasty" he smiled

Me: "your mom will hit us both" zama didn't let the meat pork

Marcel: "a.a dada gives me"

Me: "I know but mama doesn't want you to eat it" he frowned

Marcel: "dada says it okay" I chuckled these two were confusing the kids

Me: "okay" he shoved the rest of it in his mouth and chewed while smiling

Marcel: "more aunty" he spoke with his mouthful I gave him a russian instead he shook his head and pointed to the bacon I laughed and gave it to him "thank you" we finished eating over him telling me

about his new Audi toy car that he drives around the tennis court Zama came out carrying Amelia they were wearing matching short gray golf dresses with checked gray and purple shirts wrapped around their waist and white all stars

Zama: “you got aunty Sne to give you bacon didn’t you Marcel” he got off me laughing and ran in the house I laughed “that boy is too smart and naughty for his age”

Me: “aren’t all 3 year olds like him” Amelia:

“aaa sshe” I giggled and took her Me: “hello princess”

Amelia: “hello”

Zama: “we can go” she took Amelia “she’s heavy and with those heels boo you will die”

Me: “true” we walked in the house she grabbed her

sling bag

Amelia: “mine mama” zama rolled her eyes

Zama: “okay wait here” she ran upstairs came bag with a small sling bag Amelia took it

Amelia: “aaxs” I raised my eyebrow zama murmured thanks I smiled we got out the house to my car we got in I drove off

Zama: “so what is Vuyani’s baby mama doing in your house”

Me: “it his house not mine”

Zama: “you stay there, you feed him, you give him sex whenever he wants, you treat him like a king what is his is yours” I chuckled

Me: “I gave him the husbands package while his not”

Zama: “child please we both know that man will marry you soon. So answer me”

Me: “she ran away from her abusive boyfriend”

Zama: “and she doesn’t have family? Brian wouldn’t dare test me like that”

Me: “I don’t know zama and I don’t care about her staying there I know vuyani loves me I know he wouldn’t cheat on me I know, I just hate that he still cares about her. You should have seen the way he was comforting her talking about how his got her busy kissing her head and shit”

Zama: “I’m sorry boo”

Me: “I don’t even want to go back there zama she’s rude as fuck you should have seen the way she looked at me with her big beautiful eyes” we laughed “she didn’t even shake my hand when I offered her a handshak”

Zama: “I know you nice and all but treat her as she treats you don’t let her get to you”

Me: "I don't think I can do all of that I was just thinking of going back to my house while she's around"

Zama: " I don't think leaving her there to play happy family with your man is a good idea, Vuyani is handsome and successful plus his protective his everything any woman dreams of and that girl knows that believe me it's not just about running away from an abusive boyfriend she wants vuyani back and if you leave you giving her a chance to make vuyani see how life would be with her in his life" I huffed in frustration I could feel my nose sweating

Me: "you know me zama I'm not the fighting type" she laughed

Zama: "I wasn't too when I started dating Brian but I got stronger and learnt to stand my ground and let my voice be heard, go tell vuyani to find her a flat he

can afford it”

Me: “he looks protective over her”

Zama: “it either you move back to your house or he finds her a flat let him make his choice he will choose you if he doesn’t than you deserve better anyway you too pretty to be anyone 2nd option”

Me: “I won’t find someone who will love me like he does and who will accept me as I am”

Zama: “what does that mean? Sne have you seen yourself? You beautiful with an amazing body, you educated and you come from money so you don’t need anyone’s money” I smiled lightly if only I believed her

Me: “I love him”

Zama: “and he loves you” we got to bhc we had our hair done then had early and went shopping after that I dropped them off and drove to vuyani’s house

the first thing that annoyed me was seeing my rangeon the driveway I knew vuyani wasn't using it because he never drives it he hates big cars I parked in the garage took out my paper bags walked in I could hear laughter as I walked through the passage I walked to the lounge they were sitting there eating while watching tv having vuyani's favorite meal that I was failing to master

Me: "hello" they all looked at me

Vuyani: "baby you back?"

Me: "obviously" he waved me over I dropped my bags walked to him he pulled me to sit on his lap he kissed my neck

Vuyani: "I missed you"

Me: "who cooked it smells nice"

Nonhle: "some of us know how to feed a man we don't just waist his money on weaves and shopping"

Vuyani: “Nonhle we spoke about you respecting Snethis is her house”

Nonhle: “boy bye this is your house I’m the one who decorated it remember, I was there when you bought it remember how we celebrated in every God damn room” I tried standing up but vuyani pulled me down

Me: “I’m tired vuyani it been a long day and we had Amelia with us you know she can be a little diva wanting to fit in everything in every shop” he let go of me we both stood up

Vuyani: “Nonhle you better watch yourself you know how I can be when I’m pissed off believe you don’t want to see that vuyani coming out. Sfundo boy”

Sfundo: “dad”

Vuyani: “take those bags up to my room so I can introduce you properly to Mam’ncane wakho”

Nonhle: “vuy...”

Vuyani: "don't test me" Sfundu went to get my paperbags and went upstairs vuyani took my hand we followed Sfundu

.

fezeka

*

*

I woke up in the morning bayanda wasn't in bed but there was a tray with breakfast on the bedside there a red rose with a note

I know I messed up I know it's not much but it a start and I've booked an appointment for us with Dr Duma for couples therapy. I love you ma'Kani

I tore the stupid bore threw it in the bin along with the rose, I got off the bed made it then I went downstairs I found the nanny feeding Tj while

Manson was eating his cereal

Manson: "morning mommy" I threw the breakfast
bayanda had made me in the bin

Me: "morning baby" I kissed his cheek "you sleptwell?"

Manson: "yes thank you"

Me: "Lisa didn't miss the bus today" I asked thenanny
she shook her head

Her: "her father said he will drop her off at school they left
together"

Me: "okay when you done feeding Tj please pack his
clothes and things we going away for a few weeks and
you can take sometime off I'll pay you and I'll call you
when we come back"

Her: "okay"

Manson: "we going mom?"

Me: “yes baby we going to go visit grandma and grandpa for a little”

Manson: “yes!! Gonna see Lolo?” I smiled nodding Lolo was my brother’s son same age as Manson, hesquealed. I made myself a cereal ate while speaking to Manson when I was done I went upstairs went online booked tickets for a flight to PE after that I went to Manson’s room packed for him and Lisa she will have to forgive me for the few weeks she will miss at school and she was only in junior primary. I finished packing for them went to pack my bags I took a shower got out lotioned got dressed in jeans and a tank top with all stars, I took all our bags downstairs then went back upstairs I called my brother he picked up immediately

Luyolo: “hey sisi”

Me: “hey look I’m on my way to the airport my flight

leaves at 12:30 please pick me up”

Luyolo: “you coming home? Are you with the kids?” Me:
“yes and yes”

Luyolo: “is there something wrong fezeka I know you
wouldn’t just come home and Lisa has school”

Me: “his cheating and I’m just tired Luyolo I need time to
think figure things out I don’t even think I want to stay
married to him”

Luyolo: “I told you fezeka I told that boy will hurt you his
just a kid”

Me: “yeah well, just pick me up please”

Luyolo: “okay” I requested an uber I out Tj in his car seat
while we waited for the uber the nanny had already left, I
wrote bayanda a note

*I hope life treats you kind, I hope you get all that you
dreamed off. I wish you joy and happiness. I hope

you find what I couldn't give you just know that I'll always love you. I'm sorry but I can't anymore I don't know how to love you the way you need to be loved just like you don't love me the way I need to be loved. Even the strongest of women broke our relationship was toxic from the start I'm not your unconditional love*

I left it on top of the bed in our room, when the uber came we left started at Lisa's school I spoke to her teacher then we left for the airport at that moment I didn't care about my marriage or even about Bayanda I just needed my mom I needed to be at home surrounded by love maybe when I decide to go back to Durban I would have figured things out and I'll go back to working Bayanda needed to see that I do have life without him I might love him but I definitely won't die without him.

PART 45 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

fezeka

*

*

We pulled apart when someone cleared their throat I looked over it was mom I hid my face on bayanda's chest he chuckled wrapping his arms around me

Mom: "come in"

Baya: "okay" I heard the door closing "look at me" he held my chin lifting my face "I'll never put us through this again I promise you"

Me: "don't make promises you can't keep"

Baya: "I swear on our children's lives I will never again fez I promise you I love you too much to hurt you like this" I stood on my toes brushed my lips against his he let out a moan I licked his bottom lip

before pulling it into my mouth we kissed again hard until I tasted his blood I pulled back

Me: “you just infected me with your aids” he frowned

Baya: “you the only person I’ve ever slept with all my life without a condom if I have aids I got it from you” I chuckled shaking my head “kiss me again” he grabbed my ass making me stand on my toes we kissed again shortly then went in we sat together

Mzwandile: “I guess Brian knocking some sense into your husband made you see things differently” they laughed I just looked down bayanda tensed next to me when his eyes caught his father’s

Uncle: “ma’kani what do you say will you forgive our son and work on your marriage” I looked at bayanda he held my hand tightly

Baya: “please fez I’m begging you” I sighed

Me: “what proof do I have that he won’t do this to me

again”

Baya: “you have my word I know it’s not much right now but it is all that I have fezeka I love you Mrs James with all that I am” he wiped my tears

Me: “one more chance bayanda I’m not saying we okay I’m giving you a chance to fix things to make us whole again” he kissed me but quickly pulled back when dad cleared his throat

Baya: “that is all I need, can we go home now?”

Mom: “I think it best you leave the kids behind because after what I saw last night I don’t think you two can raise these children not now”

Dad: “I agree with your mom”

Baya: “Lisa has school”

Brian: “she will stay with us” mom looked at him “I’ll make sure she’s taken care off and she goes to

school everyday, Tj and Manson will stay behind until Mrs Kani feels you two can take care of them”

Mom: “I’m okay with that”

Me: “I need my kids with me Tj is just a baby”

Mom: “fezeka I am not going to argue with you about this go fix your marriage then come get them”

Me: “mom yo..”

Dad: “fezeka!”

Me: “okay” mom stood up and went to the kitchen

Baya: “can we be excused” they waved us off bayanda stood up and pulled my hand we went out he took out his phone and did something then cupped my face “I love you and I’m going to make this right I promise”

Me: “I know you will” we kissed shortly until his phone beeped as a car stopped next to us

Baya: "let's go" he opened the door for me I got in so did he the driver drove off

Me: "where we going?" He looked down at me staring into my eyes

Baya: "hotel I need to bury myself in you" Me:

"Baya"

Baya: "yes" the rest of the ride was silence until we got to the hotel as soon as we got in the room he took off my dress and carried me to the bed I pulled off his t-shirt his packs were covered in bruises

Me: "I'm sorry"

Baya: "Brian fucked me up" he put me on bed and got between my legs he took off my panties and his jeans

Me: "I've missed you" we haven't made love in

months

Baya: "I'm sorry baby we will play later right now I need to be in you" he entered me swiftly I let out a loud moan my back arching he muttered a curse "I love you fez I love you so much"

Me: "I love you more" and it was true

.

Sne

*

*

I was woken up by vuyani getting in bed behind me he snaked his arms around me and buried his face with my neck he inhaled strongly I held his hands

Vuyani: "I'm sorry"

Me: "she hurt me vuyani" I sniffed he got on top of me then rolled over laying next to me he wiped my

tears

Vuyani: "what did she do to you?"

Me: "she said some really hurtful words vuyani" he shut his eyes when he opened them they were burning with rage

Vuyani: "I know she can be really mean baby I'm so sorry" I nodded he wiped my tears again then kissed me shortly

Me: "what are you going to do?"

Vuyani: "what do you mean?"

Me: "if she is still in your house vuyani I'd suggest you leave my house and go to her"

Vuyani: "baby"

Me: "no! Vuyani no"

Vuyani: "I'll find her a place I promise"

Me: “you choosing her over me”

Vuyani: “I’m not I would never you come first, just that Nonhle has given up so much for me for Sfundol I can’t just toss her aside now”

Me: “I’m not saying toss her aside vuyani I’m not I understand she gave you something I haven’t been able to give you”

Vuyani: “this is not about that Sne and I want you to stop using the miscarriage as a way to win every argument it’s my fault I know but stop hurting me with it”

Me: “sorry but I want her out of your house and I don’t want you in my house while she’s there” he rubbed his eyes I could tell he was frustrated

Vuyani: “so I should chase my son out of my house”

Me: “oh don’t even vuyani! Do not bring me that shit” he raised his eyebrow

Vuyani: “shit? Is that how you talk to me now?”

Me: “no I’m sorry but come on vuyani, Sfundu is 10 turning 11 this year his in grade 6 and you have a maid you do not need Nonhle”

Vuyani: “what should I do”

Me: “why is she not working” he shrugged his shoulder

Vuyani: “I’ve always taken care of her of them” I rolled my eyes

Me: “and she calls me a gold digger” he laughed

Vuyani: “she called you that? Baby you should have just laughed, you got your own money heck you more monied than I am”

Me: “it not funny babe it was insulting I’ve never been called that before” he cupped my face and gave me a kiss

Vuyani: "I know baby"

Me: "I want her out of your house vuyani"

Vuyani: "I'll get her a flat"

Me: "thank you even though you shouldn't but okay"

Vuyani: "sne"

Me: "no vuyani she needs to stand on her own twofeet busy calling me a gold digger"

Vuyani: "you not evil Sne don't try to be" Me:

"I'm not being evil" he got on top of me

Vuyani: "don't ever do what you did today, okay? Don't run from me" I nodded we kissed I ripped apart his shirt the buttons went flying on the floor I felt his lips curving into a smile he held my waist and rolled us over getting me on top of him nothing turned me on like how easily he could just flip my body "do as you please my heart" I smiled and kissed his neck

going down while undoing his belt and his jeans I pulled down his jeans along with his boyleg his erection sprung freely I bit my bottom lip he kicked them off I got back up and kissed him while holding his erection rubbing the tip his precum shot out wetting my thumb I pulled back from the kiss and sucked my thumb he groaned and rolled us over getting on top of me I let out a loud laughed

Me: “baby! Thought I was in charge”

Vuyani: “stop teasing me” he pulled off my tank top he cupped my breast I cried out softly “I fucking love snenhlanhla you know that right”

Me: “I know and I love you too” he pulled down my sweatpants along with my panties and pushed in one finger I moaned he moved it in circles before pulling it out and pushing in two again I closed my eyes biting my bottom lip hard

Vuyani: "I wanna marry you" he stopped "open your eyes
sne" I did "I said I wanna marry you"

Me: "can you make me climax first we will talk about that
later" he laughed pushing his fingers deeper

.

zama

*

*

I was woken up by giggles I smiled because I knew only
my daughter giggles like that I opened my eyes found
Marcel drawing something on my face he got shocked
when I opened my eyes and crawled to Brian fast they all
laughed I sat up Brian took a picture of me

Me: "what you up to"

Marcel: "love you mama"

Amelia: “ove you mama” they spoke the same time

Brian: “happy first day of work mama” he kissed my forehead
I smiled

Marcel: “we made you breakfast mama”

Me: “really big boy” they nodded “where is it?”

Brian: “kitchen”

Me: “okay I’ll bath quickly then come down”

Amelia: “oay” I giggled

Me: “okay” I held Brian’s chin and gave him a short wet kiss then gave my babies soft pecks I went to the bathroom Marcel had drawn a mustache on my face I laughed and walked in the shower so I can take a quick shower got out lotioned got dressed in a long sleeve 3 quarter badge maroon dress with a thigh slit and black heels I tied my weave into a messy bun I just put on dark purple lipstick I took my

handbag moved everything I'll need in it along with a pair of airmax I went downstairs found Brian and his kids in the dining room

Brian: "you look too dressed up for work, where are your scrubs and tekkies?"

Me: "my bag"

Brian: "is there a need for you to change at work"

Amelia: "dada" we looked at her "mama looks beautiful" I smiled and sat down next to her I kissed her cheek

Me: "thank you baby"

Marcel: "look beautiful mama"

Me: "thank you baby" I messed his hair up and started eating "dada is giving you bacon" Marcel laughed I shook my head

Brian: "I don't see you don't want them eating bacon"

Me: "are you still dropping me off at work"

Brian: "yeah" I nodded we finished eating he buckled up the kids in their car seat I got in he drove off we got to the parking at Addington I kissed my babies he got off and opened the door for me "I love you and have a good day at work" I smiled

Me: "so you gonna stay at home today?"

Brian: "I'll go in later. Can I get my kiss" Me:

"you gonna ruin my lipstick"

Brian: "fuck that" he held the back of my neck and kissed me hard when he pulled back I was dizzy and my lips were sore he gave me a soft peck "I'll pick you up"

Me: "I love you so much" he chuckled

Brian: "you horny right now" I nodded he smiled and pecked my nose "laters baby"

Me: “you shouldn’t have brought the kids we could have had a quicky in the car”

Brian: “you so naughty”

Me: “you love me like that” he grabbed my ass bringing me closer to him

Brian: “tonight. Me you and something lacey with strings and that new flogger I saw in your drawer” I giggled

Me: “what were you doing In my drawer? That was supposed to be for your birthday”

Brian: “you will buy something else” we kissed “go before you get late on your first day”

Me: “I love you monwabisi”

Brian: “I know baby” he watched me until I got in I went up to our floor I met the head of physio after that I went to the changing room just as I was about

to enter I bumped into someone my bag fell along with my phone

Me: "ouch ouch"

???: "the fuck! Watch where you going" we both looked up I watched him with my mouth open his mouth also open

Me: "uhm I'm sorry"

Him: "no it's my fault" he took my bag and my phone "I'm sorry about your phone" I took it the screen was damaged

Me: "it's okay" Him:

"I'm Thabo"

Me: "zama" we shook hands he looked at my ring Him:

"Mrs?"

Me: "James"

Thabo: "alright Mrs James, see you around" he winked and walked out I watched him he turned when he was about to completely go out "Mrs James" he smiled I felt goosebumps rushing all over my body I quickly turned I walked in and sat on the bench breathing out ever since I started dating Brian I had never found another man attractive let alone bethis taken, Thabo was fucking hot of course he had nothing on Brian but he was hot light skinned with big eyes just my height and he was young. I quickly changed then walked back to the office of the head Dr Naidoo

Me: "I've changed"

Her: "good let me call Dlamini you going to be shadowing him for at least a month then you can start your own work"

Me: "okay" in a minute Thabo walked in

Thabo: “you paged me”

Her: “yes this is zamagcina James she’s the new intern I was telling you about”

Thabo: “alright, come along Mrs James it’s going to be a long day” I walked to him we walked out the office he put his hand on my back I felt hot instantly “you smell amazing”

Me: “thank you” he looked at me smiling

Thabo: “you welcome”

.

narrated

*

*

Vuyani walked in his house with a smile after spending the night and having breakfast with his heart now just needed to talk to Nonhle about letting

Sfundo stay with him and finding her a flat maybe a job as well or sending her to varsity, but his smile turned into a frown in an instant when he saw his mother and Nonhle having tea while talking the two had always been close his mom loved Nonhle everyone else has been with after Nonhle has never lived up to her expectations

Vuyani: “mom” the woman stood up her heart feeling warm at the sight of her son

V’s mom: “Vuvu” they hugged vuyani shot Nonhle a dead stare Nonhle just smiled she was here to fight for vuyani and she was willing to destroy anything that stands in her way she was ready to use every resource she has

Nonhle: “isn’t it a lovely surprise Vuvu I was just telling mom that Sfundo and I are here visiting you she decided to come see us”

Vuyani: “lovely surprise indeed mom, why didn’t you tell me you coming? I would have fetched you if you wanted to come visit”

V’s mom: “nonsense I took a taxi” vuyani kissed her head he loved his mother and would do anything to make her happy she went through so much raising him as a single mother

Vuyani: “I don’t like it when you use taxis mom you know that”

Nonhle: “I picked her up in town”

V’s mom: “I used taxis all my life vuvu”

Vuyani: “because you refuse to let me get you a driver”

V’s mom: “sit and tell me where you coming from”they all sat down

Vuyani: “I was at my girlfri..”

Nonhle: “he had to rush to work mom I told you” she cut him off vuyani threw her a dead stare

V’s mom: “it’s good to see you both together I need more grandchildren vuyani”

Nonhle: “soon mom we already trying for a little girl”

V’s mom: “oh how great! We need to send cows to her family vuyani, the Mthethwa’s have been very patient with us we need to show them some appreciation and make an honest woman out of Nonhle”

Vuyani: “mom”

V’s mom: “nothing will make more happy than seeing you married with children vuyani I’m getting old I need this house to turn into a home maybe I can finally move in” unlike his friends vuyani didn’t grow up in money yes he grew up in the suburbs and went to the best schools only because his mother

was a domestic worker to nicest white family who raised him as if his their own he was always smart so he got a bursary and studied medicine that wherehe met Brian and Mpilo who had their own bestfriends he had met lusanda in primary. His beenbegging his mom to move in with him so he can takecare of her properly

Vuyani: “mom you just got here how about you go rest then we can catch up later and when Sfundu is back from school we can all go for lunch”

V’s mom: “oh no Nonhle will cook I’ve missed her cooking and you know you will never find a woman who cooks like her” Nonhle giggled

Nonhle: “I had the best teacher mom, you” the two laughed vuyani thought about his Sne who had just managed to cook breakfast properly without burning the eggs

Vuyani: “mom I’m seeing someone and I truly love her Nonhle is just here because she’s having some problems but she will be moving out soon I’ve found her flat and Sfuno is going to stay here with me”

Nonhle: “over my dead body!!” She stood up “I don’t care vuyani I don’t care about that fat thing you cal..” she didn’t finish her sentence vuyani gave her a hard slap she stumbled back and started crying immediately vuyani’s mom stood up her own eyes filled with tears as memories of vuyani’s father hitting her came back in full force

V’s mom: “vuyani I raised you better”

Vuyani: “she has been disrespectful towards sne since she got her she was in tears because of you Nonhle I had to watch my woman cry I’ve tolerated your shit and you had the nerve to call sne a gold digger that woman has more money than I have, she

might be chubby but believe your beauty is nothing compared to hers I've had enough of your shit Nonhle"

Nonhle: "vuyani"

Vuyani: "I told you that you don't want to make me angry now be glad my mom is here or I would have really fucked you up" vuyani received his own slap from his mom who was in tears

V's mom: "I have never ever been this disappointed in you vuyani you certainly are your father's son, you going to leave Nonhle like your father left me with you" she shook her head and walked upstairs leaving vuyani with a broken heart he didn't want to be like his father he had vowed to be better, his father was an abusive asshole who left his mom for his current wife

Nonhle: "you certainly are your father's son" she also

went upstairs vuyani sat on the floor with his head between his thighs all he ever wanted was to make his mother happy and be the opposite of what his father was but that meant keeping his promise of marrying Nonhle and keeping his temper in check

PART 47 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

zama

*

*

Brian took it out of his pocket and looked at it then gave it to me it was Siya

Me: “big bro”

Siya: “when are you getting home?” Me:

“In a few hours”

Siya: "okay, you driving down with Brian?" Me:

"yeah"

Siya: "okay mom wants you to go past that bakery she ordered the muffins at and collect them she says you have the slip"

Me: "yes I'll get them"

Siya: "thank you sis" he hung up Me:

"please drive past Davenport"

Brian: "who did you think was calling?"

Me: "Brian please my love can you just let this go please I just had a tough day at work I've been wanting to stop for awhile I kept thinking it will get better but it never did now I'm tired"

Brian: "okay" I kissed his cheek then put my head on his shoulder

Me: "you need to trust me James"

Brian: "I trust you"

Me: "start showing it, I don't wanna cry anymore I gave you all that I have, I have nothing to give to anyone. Brian you taught me how to love again you made me feel things I've never felt before my heart is in your hands baby I wouldn't mess us up. You all I need and want Brian but without trust we don't have anything" he sighed and held my thigh squeezing it

Brian: "you my life zama without you I'm a shell I'll destroy anyone who tries to take you away from me I'll kill a thousand men for you. I know you love me more than I love myself you give me purpose baby" I leaned over and kissed his cheek then pressed my forehead on his head

Me: "I love you"

Brian: "wanna come work with your husband" I giggled

Me: "I'd rather raise our children"

Brian: "I'd rather you did that as well" he kissed my head then we drove in silence with him just humming along to a song that was playing we collected the muffins then drove past Lisa's school we took her to her parents then went home I found my kids running with Thembeke running after them

Me: "what's going on?" Amelia ran to me laughing and fell she stood up and started running again I picked her up

Thembeke: "they don't want to eat"

Marcel: "it veges mama"

Amelia: "yuk"

Brian: "yucky!" Me:

"go eat"

Marcel: "mama no"

Me: “go eat Marcel now” I put Amelia down she was frowning with her lips shaking “go now” I pointed to the kitchen they walked there with Amelia sniffing

Brian: “zama”

Me: “no” I went upstairs I went to the closet deleted everything from Thabo I put his number on block them deleted it

Brian: “babe!”

Me: “I’m in the closet!!” I took off my scrubs he got in Brian: “what time are we leaving?”

Me: “now”

Brian: “can’t I just come in the morning zama I don’t really feel comfortable with sleeping in your parents house” I kicked off my sneakers then walked to him in just my thong and a bra

Me: “you don’t wanna sleep next to me baby?”

Brian: "I do you know I do"

Me: "then"

Brian: "it your parents house"

Me: "they've slept in your house" he nodded "you know I've always had this fantasy"

Brian: "of?"

Me: "having sex in my room with my parents just a door away"

Brian: "hayi zamagcina" I pouted "zama no!"

Me: "you said you will make all my fantasies come alive" he pushed his hair back with his eyebrows brought together

Brian: "you promise to be quiet" Me:

"I won't even moan"

Brian: "you? Not moan?"

Me: “okay I’ll put a pillow over my face”

Brian: “I like seeing your face when we make love”

Me: “we will see” I stood on my toes we kissed he grabbed my ass lifting me up I wrapped my legs around his waist he walked to the couch and sat on it

Brian: “you such a sex monster zama”

Me: “you created this monster Mr James with your skills” he smashed his lips on mine we kissed while I pressed my cunt on his cock and moved in circles someone knocked I heard their voices before anything I got off Brian

Brian: “the fuck zama get your kids out of my room” I giggled putting on my robe

Me: “I’m coming” I walked out they were following each other going to the bathroom “babies!” They got shock and tried to hide behind one another I just

laughed

Amelia: "mama!"

Me: "you ate your veges?" They nodded "let me see" they lifted their t-shirt "good"

Marcel: "where's dada?"

Me: "busy come" I held their hands we walked out

Amelia: "I want dada"

Me: "his busy" I took them to Thembeke "please pack for them"

Thembeke: "already did"

Me: "keep them entertained then" she nodded I ran up after closing the gates by the bottom and top of the stairs "I'm back" he was already naked in bed I threw myself at him he rolled us over getting on top of me.

Few hours later we were arriving at home Sthe and

Mbiso ran out as soon as the car parked outside they opened the backseat

Amelia: "Teh!!!!" She clapped excitedly we got off Brian and I got them off their car seats

Mbiso: "hello bhuti Brian" Brian:

"hello big boy"

Me: "you won't greet me?" He chuckled taking Amelia I went in the house greeted then sat next to mom

Siya: "where is he?"

Me: "outside with the kids" he went out Dad:

"how is work?"

Me: "I'm quitting" they looked at each other

Dad: "you love your job zamagcina you were so happy when you got it and you worked hard for your qualification"

Mom: "is Brian making you quit"

Me: "of course not, we want another child and work is adding unnecessary stress to my body" the door opened

Dad: "i did not put you through school to become a housewife zamagcina" they got in just as dad was saying that I saw Brian flinching

Marcel: "grandpa!" He got off sthe and walked to dad crawling to his lap like a baby, Brian greeted and sat next to me after mom stood up

Mom: "come help me prepare a snack magcina while we wait for dinner"

Me: "we will wait for dinner mom we ate on before coming here"

Amelia: "veges yuk" we laughed

Mom: "veges are good for you"

Marcel: "a.a grandma"

Mom: "your mama hated veges as well"

Brian: "yet she's always feeding them to my kids"

Mom: "it good for them" I looked at mom then looked at Brian I found myself chuckling mom was just 3 years older than Brian. We stayed talking then had dinner immediately after dinner she and I washed the dishes then cleaned everyone was in bed my kids were going to sleep with my parents as usual whenever I'm at home. We finished and went to our rooms I found Brian on his notebook looking at pictures of me and Thabo mostly when we would go have lunch together around town

Brian: "sit" I sat on the couch by the window "here" I stood up but didn't move "who isn't this?"

Me: "thabo dlamini we work together, Brian are you having me followed?"

Brian: “zama what the fuck do you want from me?”

Me: “brain you over reacting” he moved fast and grabbed my neck pinning me to the wall I stood in the air he had his gun pressing hard on my head I was just crying silently shaking my head as my jeans got wet I urinated on myself “why?” His eyes were red with anger his veins popping up on his forehead

Me: “Brian please we in my parents house please don’t do this”

Brian: “did you fuck him” I shook my head fast

Me: “I didn’t, I wouldn’t do that to you, to us, our kids Brian I wouldn’t” he slid his gun on his lap I heard it make a sound

Brian: “I’ll kill you zama then I’ll kill our children and kill myself”

Me: “baby please I promise you we just work together his supervising me Brian please”

Brian: "I'll find out zama you know I will" he let go of me I fell to the floor I quickly covered my mouth with my hands trying so hard to not let out loud sobs he switched off the lights and got under the covers

Me: "Brian"

Brian: "I'm trying to sleep zamagcina"

Me: "he kissed me I fought him off me that's why I'm resigning" there was no point in lying, he didn't say anything I stayed on the floor crying until I felt sleepy I got off the floor took off my clothes I went to bed naked he was facing away from me I held him from the back I put my face on his back as much as I was angry at him for pointing a gun at me I was more disappointed with myself for hurting him and making him angry

Brian: "your hands are cold zama I'm trying to sleep" Me: "hold me"

Brian: "no you lied to me"

Me: "i didn't want you to be angry at me Brian. I didn't want you being angry at me for something I had no control over"

Brian: "how do I believe you now? You should have told me the truth from the start"

Me: "Brian make love to me"

Brian: "no I'm angry zama I'll hurt you"

Me: "you won't i know you wont, you would neverhurt me I trust you"

Brian: "you let him kiss you"

Me: "I pushed him off me"

Brian: "I'll kill him" I put my hand under his pj bottom and held his dick he groaned growing immediately "zama"

Me: "Brian I'm your wife and I need you right now" he

turned and kissed me hard I took his hand left it on my
punani he moaned in my mouth

.

Sne

*

*

I was woken up by vuyani getting in between my legs Me:

“vuyani ha.a”

Vuyani: “baby please it’s been five days already”

Me: “I’m almost done vuyani just hold on please my love”

Vuyani: “sne I don’t mind and the blood will stop when I
penetrate you please baby I can’t anymore you usually
take two days” i was on my periods it was weird because I
have a very light flow and it usually lasts two days but we
were on the sixth day

now

Me: “just hold on vuyani please you know how I feel about this” he got off me mumbling bullshit “I’m sorry Khabazela” he smiled looking away from me “I love you my king”

Vuyani: “I love you” I rolled over and got off the bed Me:

“what time are we leaving?”

Vuyani: “now Brian called saying abakhongi have left”

Me: “how far is this place”

Vuyani: “not far we will take the r8 it going to be faster”

Me: “I thought we were going with Sfundu” he was staying with us full time now vuyani made Nonhle choose whether he fights her in court for Sfundu and cuts her off financially or she let’s him stay with him

and she goes to varsity he will pay but she decided to fight him so vuyani being him in two weeks Nonhle had lost Sfuno she only had visitation rights but he still offered to take her back to school because he says it his fault she didn't get to study but she refused said he must just help her until she gets a job he was already speaking to some people about finding her a job. I hated that he cared so much about her they had a bond that couldn't compete with and I hated myself for wanting to compete with her because she was everything I was not whether good or bad.

Vuyani: "nah he will stay behind"

Me: "okay" I pouted with my eyebrows brought together I loved Sfuno he was just like his dad he made me see vuyani at a younger age so he basically went everywhere I went chuckled

Vuyani: "his staying behind sne I know that look" Me:

"sthe and mbiso will be there though"

Vuyani: "they siya's little brother and sister obviously they will there, baby you can't take a child to things like that unless his family"

Me: "says who"

Vuyani: "society"

Me: "fuck society" he shook his head smiling

Vuyani: "go bath I'll check if mam'gloria is done with breakfast" he got off the bed and gave me a kiss before going out of our room. I went to bath got out lotioned put on my make up brushed my weave it was braided into cornrows after that I put on a robe went downstairs I found them eating sitting on the highchairs

Me: "morning morning"

Sfundo: “morning mam’ncane” I sat opposite themdished up for myself “you well?”

Me: “yep and you”

Sfundo: “I’m ait”

Vuyani: “you gonna stay behind with mam’gloria Sfundo don’t bother her”

Sfundo: “me daddy never!!” He said innocently I chuckled he was a little naughty but he got away with everything no one had the heart to punish him in anyway he was just too adorable

Vuyani: “don’t be smart” he smiled

Me: “so you okay with staying with her because shewill be in the pool house most of the time”

Vuyani: “there security at the gate”Me:

“I know that”

Sfundo: “I’ll be okay” I nodded

Vuyani: “see” I rolled my eyes we finished breakfast I went to get dressed while vuyani took a shower

Me: “baby!” I went in the bathroom

Vuyani: “yeah”

Me: “what you gonna wear?”

Vuyani: “the maroon chinos with navy shirt and slippers with the matching belt and that new cream white blazer”

Me: “okay” I went to the closet took out his clothes laid them on the couch then I took out a navy vintage wrap dress with maroon heels I got dress he came out while I was finishing up and whistled I turned around for him

Vuyani: “you look beautiful my heart”

Me: “thank you baby, finish up” he walked to me massaging his dick which was growing harder and

harder with every step I ran out the closet left him laughing I waited outside the room for a little then went back I found him putting on his watch already dressed I leaned on the wall and watched him he finished putting his watch on fixed his pants he looked at himself on the mirror fixing something on his short fade he took a picture of himself then noticed me

Vuyani: “how long have you been standing there? What’s wrong?”

Me: “just admiring God’s creation” he smiled

Vuyani: “it all yours, come” I walked to him stood next to him looking up at him ” gonna take photos” I nodded with a smile we took so many pictures then I took my maroon handbag while he took his wallet we left. The drive to nongoma was long we got there found Brian with the rest of the crew sitting outside

on camp chairs drinking and listening to music we greeted vuyani took out camp chairs and a cooler box we sat down

Me: "where's zama?"

Brian: "they busy inside giving the people blankets and stuff go in" I looked at vuyani he nodded

Me: "walk me to her" Brian stood up

Brian: "come on beautiful"

Vuyani: "watch yourself" the others laughed Brian took my hand and winked at vuyani "James!" I just smiled we walked in towards the tent zama walked to us with a smile on her face she looked beautiful in a strapless white maxi dress and brown heels which matched Brian's shoes and belt

Zama: "boo" we hugged "glad you came in those two bitches didn't want to" she was talking about Sarah and sisipho we laughed

Brian: "play nice zama" he left us Me:

"you look beautiful as always"

Few hours later we were seated around the table Mbali had joined us we were having lunch she looked beautiful in the African print dress by khosi nkosi that she was given by her in laws. She was just glowing and obviously happy it just made me think about my wedding I knew I wanted to be married to vuyani

Vuyani: "babe" I looked at him "are you okay?" Me:

"yes love"

Vuyani: "where you at I've been calling you" Me:

"just thinking about getting married" Vuyani: "is it something you want to do soon?"

Me: "I think you need to take sometime off work maybe for a week or two go see my family first" he

raised his eyebrows “you were very disrespectful when you last saw them vuyani you need to make that right before we even think about getting married. I want this” I pointed around with my eyes “as much as I’ll marry you without their blessings I want their blessings I want them happy for me” he nodded

Vuyani: “I get it I understand we will go I just need to fix something at the surgery get someone to look after my patients”

Me: “thank you” he gave me a soft peck

Vuyani: “I love you I’ll do anything to keep you happy”

Me: “I know I love you too” he held my chin and kissed me deeply when we pulled apart almost everyone was staring at us

Mbali: “trying to steal my shine” we laughed.

Later just after the sun had set we left for the venue where the engagement party was taking place the

decor was so beautiful it peach with just a touch of gold.

.

#zama

*

*

I woke tired as fuck we came home in the early hours of morning Mbali had called saying they about to leave I was in bed alone I got off the bed put on my pjs then went out the house was buzzing with my family all over the aunts and mom were chopping in the kitchen

Me: “morning”

Aunt: “the princess is up” she was being sarcastic I just poured myself water then went out looking for my husband I found him in the backyard with Siya

and my cousin brothers busy with the cow they had slaughtered it I watched my Husband in amusement he was peeling off the skin his joggers had blood

Simo: "stop staring" I smiled at him Me:

"I can't I love him"

Simo: "I can tell" I walked closer to them

Me: "babe" he looked up and dropped the knife before walking to me he wiped his hands on his joggers "who is going to wash those"

Brian: "I paid lot of lobola for a wife" I folded my arms on my chest

Me: "don't mess with me Mr James" he laughed and kissed me

Brian: "you up" I nodded

Me: "where are your kids"

Brian: "with mbiso and sthe" he held my waist

Me: "you gonna make me dirty"

Brian: "I love you dirty"

Me: "don't be nasty"

Brian: "you love it when I'm nasty"

Me: "come bath I'll get your clothes ready, have you eaten?"

Brian: "yes I ate and I'll bath when we done here" Me:

"okay I'm going to bath"

Brian: "want me scrub your back"

Me: "nope" I turned to walk away but he pulled me back to him

Brian: "I love you"

Me: "I know hubby" he kissed my forehead I went back in the house I checked on my kids they were in the twins room they had already taken a bath

“babies”

Amelia: “mama” they came to me I picked them upMe:

“Marcel you heavy”

Marcel: “heavy?” I nodded

Me: “you ate”

Amelia: “yes”

Marcel: “bacon with dada” I shook my head theylaughed

Me: “okay get off me”

Amelia: “no mama”

Me: “haibo” she laughed hiding her face between mybooks

I put them down she pouted with her lips shaking

“don’t cry Amelia”

Amelia: “want you”

Me: “I’m going to bath” she started crying Marcel

rubbed her back she took her but she cried louder I took her she wrapped her arms around my neck "it's okay I'm sorry, okay?" She nodded I went to my room with her we laid on the bed until she fell asleep Brian got in as I was getting off the bed

Brian: "you haven't bathe"

Me: "your daughter decided to be a baby"

Brian: "she's asleep"

Me: "yeah" he was taking off his clothes I stared at him my husband was hot though and his body was just out of this world

Brian: "stop staring"

Me: "whatever" he chuckled and put on his robe

Brian: "I was talking to Siya we going to build ahouse here there isn't enough space so it just going to be our rooms with bathrooms and a lounge"

Me: "that's a good idea"

Brian: "we will get started tomorrow I already called some guy"

Me: "okay" he took his toiletry bag and left I took out our clothes ironed them then went to the bathroom I tried opening it was closed "baby" he opened he was brushing his teeth "you done" he nodded I dropped my towel got in the shower.

Few hours later Mbali's family was standing by the gate carrying lot of grocery and singing we had a stretch tent with round tables, cocktail tables and sofas there with buffet setting for food. The elders went to welcome them there was lot of singing going on. Everything went on really well later into the early night mbali's family had left but she didn't leave it was now just few neighbors and my cousins in the tent everyone was drinking well besides me I was

sitting with my husband and our friends conversations going on nicely with soft music playing all of a sudden guns went off Brian moved fast pushing me to the floor he got on top crashing his body on mine I kept screaming for my kids trying to get Brian off me but he didn't move until there was no shooting he got off me I didn't even look around I ran to my look for my kids as I turned to the front so I can go to the door I saw his body lying in a pool of blood I just went on my knees next to it and screamed loudly crying he wasn't breathing his eyes looked blank

PART 46 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Sne

*

*

I was in the kitchen making myself lunch while singing along to the music that was playing in the lounge when I caught his scent before anything his arms snaked around my waist he pinched my love handles

Me: “vuyani” he chuckled and bit my neck “ouch!”

Vuyani: “I missed you”

Me: “you were here two hours ago”

Vuyani: “I missed you the moment I drove out the gate”

Me: “you love me too much” he sighed I turned to face him “what’s wrong babe?”

Vuyani: “I found mom at home” I let go of him I don’t know if I was angry or what but I knew that this is all Nonhle’s fault she got vuyani’s mom to come

Me: “shouldn’t you be happy over that”

Vuyani: "I got angry and things got a little out of hand I disappointed her Sne I disappointed my mother she said I'm just like my father" I put my hand on his cheek he leaned in on my touch closing his eyes

Me: "you could never be your father vuyani you are you and he is him you two are completely different people" vuyani hated his father he hated the way he treated his mother

Vuyani: "I am him snenhlanhla I hit you baby and I wasn't even sorry about it I shouldn't have laid my hand on you no matter the circumstances I shouldn't have hit you like that"

Me: "yes you shouldn't have and I would really appreciate it if you didn't again but it's in the past do not beat yourself up about it baby I forgave you and we moved on"

Vuyani: "I'm leaving Nonhle like how dad left mom"

Me: “do you love Nonhle”

Vuyani: “of course not!”

Me: “calm down, maybe your father left your mom because he fell out of love with her and it his fault that he didn’t keep in touch with you. You love son you do everything for that boy and you want him to live with you just because you not with his mother it doesn’t mean you don’t love him” he was staring at me I stood on my toes and gave him a soft peck “I love you and you are definitely not your father you my vuyani, my strong sexy handsome vuyani who flew all the way to America to get me back, my vuyani doesn’t second guess himself he doesn’t let people manipulate him and he goes after what he wants and he gets it. And it fucking turns me on” he smashed his lips on mine we kissed deeply until we were both breathing heavily

Vuyani: "I fucking love you snenhlanhla my life is complete with you" we kissed again

Me: "vuyani you love me I've never doubted your love and I certainly won't start now I gave up so much for us I don't regret any of it I spent months not speaking to my family, my relationship with my mother is not the same and I don't regret any of that because I love you and I know you love me. We sacrifice for love"

Vuyani: "I know baby" we kissed "you all I need" I smiled

Me: "I'm warming the ribs from last night and I made green salad, would you like some?"

Vuyani: "yes please" he let go of me and opened the fridge "we need to go do grocery there's no beer here"

Me: "we don't leave here anymore" he chuckled

Vuyani: “we need to sell this house” Me:

“not in a million years big shot” Vuyani:

“when I marry you you will”

Me: “I will not and this house is better to raise a family in unlike your house it all glass you can’t have a toddler there and besides you haven’t proposed and you still need to sort out your baby mama drama”

Vuyani: “you talk a lot it better when my dick is in your mouth” I laughed out loudly threw some lettuce at him he caught it and ate it laughing I dished up for us while he poured wine we went to eat in front of the tv

Me: “wanna go shopping? I saw g-star has new jeans and I saw those shoes you’ve been wanting at Fabian”

Vuyani: “why didn’t you those things when you went

shopping with zama you know my size you always buy me clothes”

Me: “I don’t know I didn’t think about it”

Vuyani: “we will go after picking up Sfundu from school”

Me: “cool” he pulled my toes I kicked him “stop you idiot” he laughed softly

Vuyani: “you insulting me snenhlanhla”

Me: “no I’m calling a spade a spade” he quickly moved getting on top of me and started tickling me I laughed until I was in tears trying to get him off me he let go and smashed his lips on mine hard when he pulled back I was gasping for air “vuyani” he smiled

Vuyani: “yes baby. Your face is red you bruise so easily Sne”

Me: "I know"

Vuyani: "you too yellow"

Me: "and you too dark" he smiled shaking his head

Vuyani: "top deck chocolate" I giggled

Me: "I'm the white part" Vuyani:

"obviously!., babe?" Me: "yes"

Vuyani: "why don't like chocolate" I shrugged my shoulders "I'm gonna buy you chocolate today"

Me: "okay"

Vuyani: "and a home pregnancy test"

Me: "hha!" He held my cheeks pressing them together

Vuyani: "you look like a fish my little clown fish"

Me: "finding nemo" my voice came out funny he

laughed throwing his head back he let go of my cheeks still laughing

Vuyani: "more like dora"

Me: "just keep swimming just keep swimming" I sang he shook his head chuckling

Vuyani: "and I'm the idiot" his phone rang he took it out and answered after sighing " yes no I'll pick him up have you ever seen me driving a range rover? That's Sne's car she took it when she went back to her house yes I'm with her because she's my woman Nonhle what the fuck whatever

..... I'd suggest you start looking for a flat because I want you out of my house by tomorrow I'm gonna sue the shit out of you Nonhle you will never get to see him again believe no court will give you custody of a kid when you unemployed and homeless" he dropped the cal and screamed loudly

Me: “what’s wrong”

Vuyani: “I’m going to kill her” I just smiled he raised his eyebrow “you not going to say I shouldn’t?”

Me: “I’ll help you bury her in the garden” he laughed and kissed me

Vuyani: “you such a fool, come go change so we cango”

Me: “okay” I got off the couch went up to my room I freshen up got dressed in a 3 quarter tight fitting black dress with maroon nike roshers I tied my weave into a messy bun took my hand bag I put on light make up then went downstairs vuyani whistled I span around giggling

Vuyani: “looking hot as always my heart”

Me: “don’t I always” I said playfully we laughed Vuyani: “let’s go miss Chang” he took my hand we

got in his jeep and drove off listening to some hip hop from the motherland and singing along we picked up Sfundu he greeted and settled in the backseat

Me: "how was school"

Sfundu: "it was cool mam'ncane just glad it's over"

Me: "looks like someone doesn't like school" he chuckled

Vuyani: "he better like it I'm expecting good results end of the year or you can forget about that MacBook you've been wanting"

Sfundu: "I'll get the A's dad no doubt about it I just don't like school" I laughed vuyani shook his head

Vuyani: "I used to love school"

Me: "I hated school" Sfundu laughed

Vuyani: "you not helping"

Me: “no I hated it but I passed really well and I got my qualifications”

Sfundo: “and I’ll do the same”

Me: “you see” I turned facing Sfundo “get in here” we fist pumped

Sfundo: “blow it up”

Me: “hhu?” He showed me he we fist pumped again blowing it up

Sfundo: “yeah!”

Me: “I’m so getting you the MacBook”

Sfundo: “really?!!”

Vuyani: “no” I looked at vuyani smiling he shook his head we got to gateway got some shopping done then watched a late movie and had dinner then we left we had to start at vuyani’s house to drop off Sfundo vuyani insisted that I go in with them so I did

we got in found Nonhle and his mom watching t.v. talking and laughing like old friends they immediately stopped when they saw me I just knew vuyani's mom will never like me

Sfundo: "gogo!" They hugged

V's mom: "you look so big Sfundo haha what is your mom feeding you" Sfundo laughed

Nonhle: "go change and get your homework done Sfundo I don't why your father brought you back this late he knows you have a schedule to stick to" Sfundo kissed his gogo's cheek and ran upstairs with his paper bags

Vuyani: "mom I'd like for you to meet Sne my woman Sne this is my mother Ntombi mom this is snenhlanhla Chang"

Me: "hello mah"

Ntombi: "what surname is Chang vuyani do not bring

me foreigners she even sounds funny”

Vuyani: “her father is from China she grew up in America but she’s originally from here” his mom clapped her hands once then looked at me from the bottom to the top

Ntombi: “at least she’s beautiful and she looks like she can bare you children” Nonhle cleared her throat “can you cook Sne” I looked at vuyani God knows I had just learnt to not burn or over season my eggs

Vuyani: “she can cook mom she’s really good at it” I looked at him with my mouth open in shock but he pinched me I quickly recovered and smiled

Me: “yes mah I can cook”

Ntombi: “I’m not talking about whatever you eat in China I mean phuthu and dumplings and isu with amathumbu” I nodded with a tight smile the only thing I had ever heard off was dumplings the rest

was foreign language

Vuyani: “she makes the best dumplings mom and her phuthu is always soft just like yours” Ntombi smiled

Ntombi: “good” Nonhle stood up and walked upstairs
Ntombi sighed and looked at vuyani

Vuyani: “it’s late mom I’ll see you in the morning” Ntombi:
“where are you sleeping”

Vuyani: “her house, she doesn’t want to be herewhile
Nonhle is here she was rude to her”

Ntombi: “oh” he kissed her cheeks

Vuyani: “goodnight” we left as soon as we got in the car we
both breathed out the same time we looked at each and
laughed

.

fezeka

*

*

We were back at home the house was too huge with just us two it's been three days bayanda has been trying he came home early and called often a little too often so today we were starting couples therapy with Dr Peterson so I was ready and waiting for him to pick me up he wanted us to ride together to show a "United front" whatever that means he got in rushing

Baya: "I'm late I'm sorry I got stuck in traffic I'm sorrybaby" I chuckled standing up from the sofa I wrapped my arms around his waist then stood on my toes I gave him a short deep kiss when I pulled back he was smiling

Me: "you knock off at 16:30 it takes you 10 minutes to drive from the village to here and now it's 16:50 I

think you would need more than 10 minutes to meet up with your hoe bayanda”

Baya: “I don’t have any hoes fez” Me:

“so you say my husband”

Baya: “can we go please before you start an argument”

Me: “I wasn’t starting an argument” I let go of him he held my hand

Baya: “let’s go” we went out he locked setting the alarm we got in his car he drove off

Me: “don’t you think its time you changed your car” he chuckled

Baya: “what’s wrong with my vrrr phaaa” Me:

“just curious you’ve had it for years”

Baya: “one day Manson will drive it” I giggled

Me: “no son of mine will drive a hoe magnet”

Baya: “hoe magnet haha”

Me: “yep” he shook his head smiling

Baya: “maybe it’s time I change it I’ll call a few garages and see how much they would buy it for”

Me: “good” we got to the offices he opened my door I got off we went in we waited for a few minutes before we were called in we got in sat on the couch while he sat on the chair in front of us with an iPad on his thighs

Him: “good day Mr and Mrs James” we greeted back “let’s ease into to this, what brings you here today?” I looked at bayanda he suggested it so he must speak

Baya: “I cheated”

Doc: “why did you look at him when I asked the question?”

Me: "he suggested we come here"

Doc: "did you want to come?"

Me: "I see no point in it" he nodded

Doc: "why do you feel that way"

Me: "he cheated it wasn't the first time and I'm certain it not the last"

Doc: "I'm sensing lack of faith and trust issues" Baya:

"Insecurities"

Me: "I'm insecure bayanda?" I looked at him turning my body fully "if I'm insecure bayanda whose fault is it? Did I make myself like this?"

Baya: "that's not what I'm saying fez you always twist my words I've played a part in it but you've always been like this from the time we met"

Me: "that's not true"

Baya: "it is"

Doc: "you feel as if she's always had trust issues in your relationship"

Baya: "yes she would constantly check my phone asking who I'm with if I'm not with her wanting me to sleep at her place instead of my place all the time" I looked at him in disbelief feeling hurt

Me: "me wanting to spend time with you was me being insecure?"

Baya: "it all started when you cheated on me I couldn't even spend an hour without having to call you"

Doc: "so much topics in one day let's focus on one thing, you both cheated on each other" we nodded

Me: "I did once"

Doc: "we not counting"

Baya: "I was committed to her from the word go and she slept with her ex"

Me: "who you put in hospital"

Baya: "lihle has a broken nose she had to get surgery, Wendy spent time in hospital as well you broke her ribs"

Me: "so you still talking to that hoe of yours" Baya:

"of course not"

Me: "how you know she has a broken nose"

Baya: " had to go get my car at her flat the following day"

Doc: "this is a lot to take in on one day. Fezeka let's start with you, bayanda says you were the first one to cheat"

Me: "I was the first one to get caught"

Baya: "I only slept with Wendy because you were

acting shady”

Me: “exactly not because you found out I cheated” Baya:

“okay I’m sorry”

Me: “I’m over it”

Doc: “I don’t think you are”

Me: “I’m over it”

Baya: “you keep bringing it up”

Me: “I never brought up your cheating with Wendy I was actually over it bayanda we cheated on each other and we promised each other that we won’t hurt one another like that again”

Doc: “but he broke that promise”

Baya: “and I’m sorry”

Doc: “why did you brake the promise”

Baya: “I was hurting we lost our son I just needed

someone who will not remind me of what was happening at home things went too far”

Me: “I was grieving for our son Baya I was also hurting but I did not turn to alcohol or fuck someone else on top of that grief I had to deal with your beating with your cheating I had to deal with our son and daughter asking why isn’t daddy home bayanda I had to deal with all of that but not once did I seek comfort in another man’s arms had I done that I wouldn’t have ended up in hospital or dead” at this point I was in tears

Baya: “fez”

Me: “this is not going to work for me I’m sorry but I can’t do this there’s no point” I stood up and walked out

.

zama

*

*

I woke up in the morning it was Friday I had to knock off and go home because Siya was sending lobola the following day it was going to be lobola in the morning, amatshali during the day and engagement party at night and umbondo on Sunday, it was going to be a very hectic weekend. I went to bath got ready for work then went downstairs I found Lisa having breakfast with Brian who has been a little distance this past week his expending his surgery making it a mini hospital so he was always busy but I wasn't complaining we tucked in our babies every night we had breakfast together every morning even though he would leave before I was finished.

Me: "morning fam" I kissed his cheek

Brian: "morning baby"

Lisa: "morning aunty" I sat next to Brian and made myself cereal

Brian: "is there a way for you to come early today" Me: "I'll try baby I want to" he held my chin

Brian: "was hoping we would ride together"

Me: "you want to drop us off" he nodded "you not busy today?" He shook his head "okay" he gave me a soft peck but I gently bit his lip we shared a deep kiss then we all finished up eating and left we dropped Lisa off first then Brian took me to work. I got to work changed then went to Thabo's consult room, t's been two weeks since I started work Thabo and I had gotten closer I mean I spent all the time with him so it was bound to happen

Me: "hello hello" he smiled

Thabo: "Mrs James, you early this morning"

Me: “my husband dropped me off and I’m hoping to leave early”

Thabo: “let’s get to work then, this is Mr nzimande he just had his cement removed it was on both of his legs ortho sent him our way” I sat next to him we got on to work. When it was lunch time we walked to spar bought some food then went to eat in his room we were just talking about work he kept staring at me and smiling

Me: “stop staring at me”

Thabo: “why did you get married at your age?” I chuckled

Me: “I fell madly in love and I’ve been falling deeper every day for five years now”

Thabo: “nice, no children”

Me: “two most adorable babies in the world Marcel his three and Amelia is turning three in November”

he laughed

Thabo: “dang you love sex you couldn’t even wait”

Me: “I have a very hot husband Thabo and his fucking sexy sex with him is just so amazing my toes curl my back arch and I lose my mind his an amazing lay”

Thabo: “you just got me a little hard” we laughed “let me see pictures” I took out my phone and showed him “I thought he would be old judging from your lifestyle”

Me: “his old”

Thabo: “he doesn’t look that old”

Me: “I know” he wiped something off the corner of my lip with his thumb then sucked it I raised my eyebrow

Thabo: “can I kiss you?”

Me: “the last guy who kissed me besides my husband was buried three weeks back because of it” he laughed until he noticed I was serious

Thabo: “you lie”

Me: “I promise you my husband will kill you Thabo don’t try something I don’t want your blood in my hands” he cleared his throat

Thabo: “point taken Mrs James. I still want to kiss you though you have very kissable lips” I bit my bottom lip

Me: “I know right” he shook his head chuckling

Thabo: “stop flirting zama you know your husband will kill me if I make my move on you so just stop” I smiled

Me: “arg but it so much fun” I pouted he smashed his lips on mine I gasped he sucked on my bottom lip I pushed him off “dude not cool” I stood up he

pulled me back down I fell on him he put his hand behind my neck and kissed me deeper I pushed him back and slapped him he smiled and lifted me up put me down on the bed pinning my arms above my head

Thabo: “zama”

Me: “Thabo” I was breathing heavily

Thabo: “one night let me cherish your body”

Me: “my husband does that well” he let go off me

Thabo: “ait!” I was about to get up when he pushed me down again he lifted up my scrub top

Me: “Thabo no!!” I shoved him off

Thabo: “you want me zama you want me as much as I want you you’ve wanted me from the first day we met”

Me: “you sick” I got off the bed pulled down my top

“I’m done for the day”

Thabo: “you knock off at 18:00”

Me: “fire me” I got out called Brian on my way to the changing room he picked up immediately

Brian: “baby”

Me: “I’m done for the day come pick me up love”

Brian: “okay give me 10 minutes”

Me: “okay” Brian:

“love you”

Me: “I love you” I hung up I put my phone down and opened my locker I took out my bag I wasn’t even going to change when I turned Thabo was standing there

Thabo: “I’m sorry”

Me: “it’s cool just stay away from me”

Thabo: "will do" he smiled "you got fire in you zamait
fucking turns me on I'm sorry"

Me: "stay away from me Thabo please for both oursakes"

Thabo: "of course we don't want Mr James coming after
me" I nodded

Me: "I'll see you Monday"

Thabo: "Monday" I left I waited for Brian in the parking lot
while chatting to Mbali who was so excited when Brian
parked next to me I got in the car we kissed shortly

Brian: "you smell like a man"

Me: "I work with people Brian" he drove off Brian:

"of course"

Me: "are you done for the day" he nodded I sighed looking
out the window "I think I prefer staying at

home”

Brian: “what happened zamagcina and don’t even think about lying to me because I will find out and blood will be shed”

Me: “nothing happened Brian I just don’t enjoy work”

Brian: “you’ve been happy and glowing all of a sudden you don’t enjoy work I am not a kid zama butokay stay at home you not going back there”

Me: “okay” he chuckled sarcastically shaking his head he stopped the car and turned to face me

Brian: “zamagcina do not fuck with me”

Me: “don’t try to scare me off Brian I don’t enjoy work so what if you don’t want me to stay at home just tell me”

Brian: “I’ll find out zama”

Me: “there’s nothing to find you need to trust me this

insecure situation you got going on Brian is too much now
I messed up with sabelo can we just move on from that”

Brian: “mmh” he drove off “give me your phone” I threw it
at him he put it in his pocket

Me: “mxm”

Brian: “don’t test me zamagcina, you losing respect”

Me: “sorry” my phone rang in his pocket we looked at each
other I swallowed hard

PART 48 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

zama

*

*

Me: “daddy no please wake up please” I was shaking

him my hands covered in blood I heard mom scream as she ran towards us

Mom: "Mnguni don't leave me" she was in tears screaming while begging God to not take dad I felt hands circle around me Brian lifted me up carrying me I got off his arms and pushed him off me

Me: "this is your fault"

Brian: "zama"

Me: "all of you it's your fault" I pointed to him and his friends along with Siya who was crying with his hands on his head

Brian: "zama please" he got closer to me but I slapped him my hand felt hot

Me: "I hate you" he moved back his eyes filled with tears immediately I ran in the house looking for my kids I found them sleeping in my room I locked the door got in bed held Amelia close to me I couldn't

stop the tears I just cried silently

.

I woke up in bed alone Brian was sitting on the sofa

Brian: “zama” I shook my head as fresh tears swam out

Me: “please don’t speak to me I don’t want to hear your voice” I got off the bed it was already the following day

Brian: “zama please don’t shut me out let me help you grieve”

Me: “help me? Help me!!! You fucking got me in this situation”

Brian: “you don’t know that, I don’t have enemies”

Me: “my father died monwabisi he died in his own yard because of his sons” he walked to me “stop!!!” He froze

Brian: “zama you can’t hate me baby you can’t” I shook my head while wiping my tears that wouldn’t stop coming out “zama without you I’m a shell I got nothing I’m empty”

Me: “be empty” he dropped to his knees

Brian: “you might as well take a gun and kill me” I looked at him he was crying “kill me zama” he had his gun on his hand giving it to me “do it zama” I turned and walked out I went to the kitchen I found my aunt Nonku from my mom’s side she was about siya’s age we hardly ever saw since she moved to Pretoria after varsity she was the only living person in mom’s family we all grew up together she was like my sister instead of aunt she stayed with when mom’s parents died I was 10

Nonku: “magcina” she walked to me we held each other and cried together we cried for a good five

minutes before another set of hands came around us I moved back it was Siya he had red puffy eyes his face was swollen I slapped him hard he held his cheek I threw the slap on the other cheek mom screamed standing by the door

Mom: "zamagcina please"

Siya: "zama I'm also hurting he was my father too" Me: "should I tell mom"

Brian: "zama stop doing this" he walked to me Me: "I want my dad Brian"

Brian: "I know baby" he tried holding me but I moved back he grabbed my arms folded them pressed me on his chest his arms around me I just sobbed loudly in his arms "it's okay baby I got you" I shook my head

Me: "it hurts Brian it physically hurt my heart is sore"

Brian: "I know baby" he kissed my head "let me take you home"

Siya: "no!" I felt Brian move

Brian: "you wanna go home baby" I nodded

Siya: "zama" I moved from Brian's he kissed my head before letting go

Me: "we will back later we need clothes and staff"

Mom: "I'll need you to do some grocery mainly breakfast things and meat"

Brian: "we will buy whatever you need" I nodded Siya:

"zama can we talk please"

Me: "I'd rather we didn't"

Nonku: "bhuti is not even in his grave zama do not do this go speak to him" I walked out Siya followed me we went to his room Mbali was making the bed

Mbali: “boo” we held each other “you going to be fine”

Me: “yes”

Siya: “excuse us baby” Mbali:

“okay. I love you boo”

Me: “love you” she stepped out

Siya: “I know you hate me I know you blame us but believe me zamagcina this is not us we wouldn’t bring anything to our family and we don’t have enemies we do not I don’t know what happened but we will find out vuyani and the others are already looking we will find whoever did this to dad I’ll personally make sure they pay” I shook my head

Me: “you and Brian brought this Siya”

Siya: “God I forgot how stubborn you can be”

Me: “until I get proof saying otherwise you and Brian

are to blame”

Siya: “you forgave Brian though” Me:

“believe me I didn’t”

Siya: “please don’t tell mom this will break her zamashe’s trying so hard to be strong” I nodded and stepped out I went to my room found Brian sitting on the bed

Me: “where are my kids”

Brian: “I sent them home they safe there and my parents arrived in the morning, zama I think you should be at home you safe there”

Me: “Brian I ca..”

Brian: “zama I died a thousand deaths yesterday I kept praying even if I get shoot the bullet doesn’t come out and get to you. Your safety is my number one priority zama please there security at home and

there's security system"

Me: "you said this wasn't because of you" Brian: "it's not but I don't want to take the risk"

Me: "Brian my family needs me my mom needs me here"

Brian: "I'm getting some guys to come here then" Me:

"Brian tha.."

Brian: "I wasn't asking for permission zama it either you stay at home or I'm getting some guys to be around here" I nodded

Me: "can we go now I need to see my kids before anything" he nodded and held my hand I yanked it off him

Brian: "zama" he whispered

Me: "no James you still in my shit list, now take me to my kids" he sighed and walked to the door he

opened it I got out we went to the lounge mom was having tea with Nonku

Mom: "you living now"

Me: "yes I want to be back soon"

Mom: "okay your aunts will be here when you get her I think" I nodded

Me: "let me go"

Mom: "drive carefully" I nodded we went out I saw construction truck and people working around I looked at Brian

Brian: "your mom said we shouldn't cancel because it going to be done in three days and space will be needed on the weekend you and Mbali will need to pick out furniture"

Me: "okay" we got in the car and drove off in silence I kept thinking about my father going back to our last

conversation he was really angry over me leaving work I tried to make him understand but he said he didn't raise me to depend on a man there was no way I was going to leave work now I took my phone and called our manager she picked up immediately

Me: "it's zama James"

Her: "oh yes was wondering where you are"

Me: "I'm at home my father got shot last night and he passed on" there was silence then she cleared her throat

Her: "sorry for your loss"

Me: "was hoping I could take this week off I'll reportback to work on Monday"

Her: "of course I understand I'll see you Monday" Me:

"thank you" I dropped the call

Brian: "you not going back there"

Me: “good thing you heard the conversation I had with dad there’s no way I’m quitting work”

Brian: “you will come work for me take over the physiotherapy clinic”

Me: “I’m not qualified for that”

Brian: “zama don’t fight me” I looked out the window for the rest of the way home until I fell asleep. I woke up when Brian was lifting me off the seat

Me: “I’ll walk” he kept walking the door opened when we were about to open it his mom stepped out

Sethu: “oh my child” Brian put me down she gave me a very tight hug “we got on the flight as soon as Brian called zama, how is your mom?” We let go of each other

Me: “she’s trying to be strong” she said something in Afrikaans to Brian he replied in Afrikaans as well looking annoyed

Sethu: "I saved you breakfast go bath so you can eat"

Me: "thank you. Where are the kids?"

Sethu: "sleeping Marcel caught fever" Me:

"oh"

Sethu: "I'll take him to his doctor when he wakes up"

Me: "okay" she moved we got in I went to our room took a quick shower then packed our bags I knew he wasn't going to leave my sight after packing I walked out the closet I found him speaking to the phone

Brian: "boy stay the fuck away from my wife and know that I'm coming after you I'm giving you a week to start running ei voestek don't lie to me and don't call her she's not yours to comfort" he dropped the call and turned I was standing behind him he threw me the phone it was my phone "your boyfriend called"

Me: "his not my My boyfriend" I walked I went to the check my babies they were asleep we ate and left started at pick n pay he pushed the trolley while I loaded it we ran into selunathi she basically threw herself at my husband I grabbed her arm pulled her off him

Me: "you don't know me so please don't test me not right now because I will fuck you up"

Selunathi: "stop being ratchet" she looked at Brian "hey baby" Brian cleared his throat

Brian: "Selunathi"

Me: "are you her baby Brian?"

Brian: "of course not"

Me: "then the fuck you going to reply"

Selunathi: "I missed you Brian, I heard you lost your father in law" I grabbed her weave wrapped it around

my hand then yanked it down she screamed people around looked at us

Me: “Selunathi don’t fuck with me don’t speak to my husband like that actually don’t even look his way”

Selunathi: “you hurting me” I yanked it harder she yelped “I’m sorry I’m sorry” I let go off her she ran off

Brian: “zama”

Me: “nyenyunyathi nyenyunyathi nyenyunyathi nxa fucking bullshit man” I walked off

Brian: “zama”

Me: “for the love of God shut up monwabisi just shut up” he brought his eyebrows together

Brian: “respect me zamagcina” I looked at him before loading 4 boxes of patties and fish fingers in the trolley

Me: “can we go” we moved to another section my

phone rang as we were busy “mom”

Mom: “please go past the bakery and order muffins for tomorrow if they can get you some”

Me: “okay, will that be all?” She sighed

Mom: “can you bring me Sbusiso back?” Tears made their way down my cheeks

Me: “mom” Mom:

“magcina”

Me: “I’m coming” I hung up Brian snaked his arms around my body he held tightly while kissing my head repeatedly

Brian: “I love you so much and you so strong ma’Mnguni wam”

Me: “I want my dad Brian”

Brian: “I know baby. Let finish up so we can leave” I nodded he held my chin with one hand and kissed

me as much as I wanted to pull back I needed the comfort so I kissed him back hard then we carried on shopping.

When we got home there was a car parked outside the gate with people in it

Me: “who is that?”

Brian: “few of the guys guiding” he drove in and parked outside there were also few guys pacing around the yard even tshepo was there when our eyes met he showed me pity but quickly looked away I hadn't seen him since the day Brian slapped me for speaking to him after that I had a new guy following me around I didn't even know his name he was not supposed to talk to me. We got in and greeted there were a few neighbors having tea and sandwiches while speaking to mom and my aunt, we put the grocery in the kitchen Brian walked out while

Nonku Mbali and I unpacked it Mbali:

“they won’t stop coming”

Me: “it only the start, when will you go to Durban to get your clothes?”

Mbali: “later maybe at night I need to go to work tomorrow”

Me: “you not going to take sometime off”

Mbali: “I will but I have to speak to my boss tomorrow”

Nonku: “can’t you call” she shook her head I walked out going to check on the twins I found them in their room she was asleep mbiso was laying on his bed staring at the open space

Me: “mbiso” he looked at me and started crying I walked to his bed and hugged him

Mbiso: “his gone zamagcina his gone he left us

alone” he cried louder waking up sthe who just cried and threw herself at us

Sthe: “I want dad magcina”

Me: “ssh it’s okay I’m here and mom is here as well as Siya you not alone and dad only went to heaven so he can look after us properly he will always be in our hearts his not completely gone”

Mbiso: “he is gone magcina his not coming back, what are we going to do mom doesn’t work anymore”

Me: “mbiso that’s the last thing you should be thinking about you have me and Siya so stop thinking about that we will take care of you and mom”

Sthe: “are we still going to go to scottburgh high”

Me: “of course please don’t worry about those things” they nodded we pulled apart “nothing is

going to change and you can still talk to dad he can hear you and when you cry you hurt him” they nodded “what do you want me to do for you?” They looked at each other and shook their heads “okay tomorrow you going to school”

Them: “okay”

Me: “iron your uniform”

Sthe: “okay” I kissed their heads then walked out I went to my room I found Brian sleeping I sat on the bed and buried my face in my hands I didn’t want to cry anymore but my tears wouldn’t stop crying Brian pulled me to lay on the bed

Brian: “tell me how you feel baby I’m right here please don’t shut me out” he cupped my face “can’t you see me baby? Can’t you feel me?”

Me: “kiss me”

Brian: “babe?” I pressed my lips on his

Me: "please make love to me"

Brian: "are you sure?"

Me: "yes" I breathed out he kissed me hard then got off me went to lock the door he came back to the bed taking his t-shirt off I watched his body move.

.

Days went by the house was done Mbali and I got the furniture so we moved in there it was just three ensuited bedrooms they decided to add one for mbiso and a lounge. My dad's family was here taking over everything driving my mother crazy who was sitting on the mattress in her room Nonku Mom and I planned everything Brian and Siya paid for everything. It was Saturday the day of the funeral the James family all came out even Marcus and his family. They still didn't know who shot dad it was hard because mthwalume didn't have street

cameras unlike Durban which is how Brian found picture of me and thabo vuyani was able to hack the system and get them. The service went well everyone who spoke, spoke highly of my father even a group of friends I didn't know dad had they all went to high school and varsity together some of his learners and staff. It was my turn to speak on behalf on his children Nonku started a song everyone joined in as I went to the front when the song finished I greeted

Me: "I'm zamagcina James well makhanya, I don't have lot of words just want to say dad was the strongest most loving and caring man in the world. He put his family first made sure we got all that we needed and wanted we got the best out of this world. He taught us values and morals, how to love and care for others. I've disappointed him a few times" I wiped my tears as my voice broke "like any other

child does to her parents I ... I ...” Brian stood up and walked to me fast he brushed my back and whispered if I wanted to continue or not I nodded “but I also made him proud just like my siblings did we made me proud and he told us at any given chance just how proud he was of us. I wish you lived to see the twins get married one day to see us achieve all that you dreamt for us. Makhanya Mnguni, Yeyeye, Gumede, Qwabe, Phakathwayo, Khuzwayo, Maphithini, Mpangazitha, Duze kaMnengwa Gcwabaza, Thusi, Lingela, Zukezela, Makhutha, Mfene wena owakhanyisa ngothi lomshanelo ngoba ezonda ubumnyama,

Wakhanyisa ngothi lomshanelo kwaze kwasa luvutha MAKHANYA! We love you daddy” by this time Siya and Brian we holding me I was wailing Brian took me back to our seat while Siya continued talking

Brian: "you did so good my love you were so brave" he cupped my face and kissed me "I love you"

Me: "I love you" he wiped my tears then kissed my eyes. After the service we went to where the grave was going to be in the backyard mom broke down as the casket went down her cries penetrated through my heart she just went on her knees and sobbed loudly Siya was holding her he was also in tears the twins were holding each other crying Sthe's face was all red even her eyes were swollen half closed as if someone had been hitting her "Brian"

Brian: "I'm here my love" I held his arm that was around my neck the other one was around my waist "tell me what you need"

Me: "just promise me you will let me die first" he brushed his lips on mine

.

Sne

*

*

It was a few days after the funeral at zama's home seeing her losing her dad just made me more determined to make things right with my parents. So we were going home vuyani got his cousin to come stay with sfundo and make sure he goes to school. So we flew home got there took a cab home we got to the gate security came to the cab

Him: "oh miss Chang come in" he went back and opened the gate

Vuyani: "why am I freaking out"

Me: "you will be fine, dad is okay with you"

Vuyani: "your mother isn't" I sighed as we got out the cab "I should have hired a car"

Me: "I have a car here" he pulled our suitcases while I carried my handbag I opened the door we got in "well dad is at work mom should be home" we got through the foyer no one came out "mom!!!"

Vuyani: "ssh sne" I chuckled the maid came out Her:

"miss Chang you home"

Me: "yes. Is my mother home"

Her: "she went shopping with Christina"

Me: "okay we'll be in my room. Do you need anything babe?"

Vuyani: "no"

Me: "please tell my dad I'm home when he gets here"

Her: "of course, should I call John to take your luggage to the east wing" John was our butler

Me: "no thank you" she nodded and walked away "come baby" we went up vuyani threw himself on the

bed when we got in my room

Vuyani: “fuck those stairs feel like I just did a major workout”

I laughed settling Next to him

Me: “should we bath or shower before napping”

Vuyani: “bath”

Me: “I’ll fill the bathtub”

Vuyani: “you don’t have a maid for that”

Me: “hahaha you so funny” I threw a pillow at him he hit me back we ended up having a huge pillow fight that ended with my legs on his neck and him buried deep in me sweating above me we were still busy when the door opened then I heard my mother’s squeaky voice as she screamed vuyani jumped off me and fell over the bed

Me: “mom!!” I pulled the sheet over my body I don’t know why she didn’t walk out

Mom: “my house alexai!!”

Me: “my room mother! Now excuse us please”

Mom: “argh!!!!” She went out banging the door

Vuyani: “I’m booking a hotel” he got off the floor he had his dick covered with a pillow case I laughed throwing my head back

Me: “don’t be dramatic vuyani”

Vuyani: “your mother just caught us doing it Sne it’s not a laughing matter”

Me: “I’ll fill up the tub dad will be home soon” I got off the bed walked to him “I want to carry on” I pulled away the pillow case

Vuyani: “you out of your mind” he walked away I laughed going to the bathroom I filled up the tub then called him he came in “fuck I need to buy you ahouse”

Me: “meaning?”

Vuyani: “you need to have something similar to this even if it not this big because I could never afford a house this huge” I walked to him wrapped my arms around his neck

Me: “don’t do that don’t compare you will drive yourself crazy my father is in property his bound to have a house this big” I kissed him

Vuyani: “I wouldn’t respect a man who wouldn’t be able to give my daughter what I give her”

Me: “you do give it to me vuyani. Can we bath please?” I got in he got in as well we took a bath got out lotioned and got dressed I put on a black maxi dress tied my braids into a bun wore my flip flops he put on jeans and t-shirt we went downstairs we met Christian on the last flight of stairs as we was going up still dressed in his work suit

Chris: "little sister you home and you brought the trash"
vuyani held my hand tightly

Me: "Christian do not start shit with me vuyani is my guest
his very important to me"

Chris: "do you think I give a shit. You left your family you
choose this asshole over your family this goodfor nothing
piece of thrash he ain't worth those flip flop you wearing
hi.." he didn't finish I pushed him and he slapped me
vuyani threw a punch at him he stumbled back and fell
vuyani got on top of him started beating the living shit out
of him I was screaming trying to get him off until security
rushed in pulled vuyani off Christian mom and Christina
were crying

Vuyani: "I will kill you with my bare hands you piece of shit
touch her again and you will meet your ancestors I
promise you"

PART 49 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

Sne

*

*

Mom: “are you out of your mind?!!” Christian stood up with the help of security mom rushed to him “oh my baby”

Chris: “I’m okay mom” he wiped the blood of his lip his face was already turning red

Christina: “love?” Chris:

“I’m okay really”

Christina: “let’s go so I can clean you up” she took his hands and they went upstairs

Mom: “I want you out of my house”

Me: "he started it mom Christian was being rude and insulting vuyani but he didn't say anything then he slapped me vuyani lost it and hit him"

Mom: "I don't care I want him out of my house now Alexia"

Me: "it's my father's house"

Mom: "his my husband"

Me: "his my father!!" Vuyani held my hand

Vuyani: "I'll look for a hotel"

Me: "fine let's go"

Mom: "you not going anywhere" Me:

"I'm leaving with him"

Mom: "when will you stop choosing this boy over your own family"

Me: "he is my family" I took his hands started going

up to my room I was so angry I didn't even feel the stairs
"what the hell vuyani!!!" I screamed as soon as he closed
the door

Vuyani: "babe?"

Me: "what did you beat up my brother for? Are you
insane?"

Vuyani: "he hit you Sne I'd never let anyone lay their
hands on you"

Me: "his my brother for God sakes we here to make things
right and get my parents blessings you can't be losing
your cool like that"

Vuyani: "I'd hit him again if he did that" I huffed in
frustration

Me: "I get that you over protective babe I get that but you
don't need to protect me against my family"

Vuyani: "there's no point in talking about this

because I don't regret what I did"

Me: "God vuyani!!!!" He smashed his lips on mine we kissed roughly until my anger faded we started kissing slowly he pulled back and pressed his forehead on mine

Vuyani: " okay I get it I'm sorry can you fix our bags while I look for a hotel"

Me: "okay" he gave me a soft peck we did our things then walked downstairs I went to take my car keys in dad's study as we got out the garage dad's car was stopping in the driveway he got out and came to us I got out the car

Dad: "Alexia I missed you so bad" we gave me a hug squeezing me

Me: "I missed you daddy" we pulled apart he gave me a soft peck

Dad: "where you going? It going to be dinner time

soon”

Me: “the hotel” his tiny eyes popped out

Dad: “what why” I told him what happened he huffed and asked vuyani to get out the car he did “you just got in my house and you already hitting my son”

Me: “dad I just told you what happened” Dad:

“shut up Alexia”

Vuyani: “sorry Mr Chang but your son was wrong and given any chance I would do it again if he hit Sne” I felt like slapping vuyani

Dad: “get in” he waved over John he came running “take these bags to Alexia’s room”

Me: “dad”

Dad: “don’t question me” John opened the boot and took our bags “come” we followed him in mom met us in the foyer

Mom: "I want him out of my house"

Dad: "you do get that if he leaves he leaves with our daughter, can't you put your selfishness aside and think about Alexia you are chasing her away both you and Christian I will not have that she is my daughter my only daughter. I don't particularly like this boy but she loves him now give him a chance" mom walked away furiously her heels clicking on the marble floor hard

Me: "thank you" dad looked at vuyani and shook his head before following mom

Vuyani: "they all hate me" Me:

"hate is a very big word"

Vuyani: "and it's what they feel"

Me: "do you want coffee I need it" he raised his eyebrow

Vuyani: "I've been telling you to cut off caffeine" I pouted bringing my eyebrows together "what about decaf"

Me: "it's fine"

Vuyani: "which floor is the kitchen?"

Me: "the fourth" we laughed he took my hand "come on" we went to the kitchen found the chef finishing up with the maids running around I greeted and started looking for the coffee things

Maid: "can I help you miss Chang" Me:

"coffee"

Maid: "there's a fresh pot I just put on"

Vuyani: "decaf"

Maid: "I'll make another one"

Me: "thank you. You gonna drink coffee babe?"

Vuyani: "I don't drink coffee. She, you know that." I heard soft chuckles. I looked around and saw one of the maids looking at Vuyani as if she's ready to rip his clothes off. I stood on my toes and kissed him. I felt his lips curving into a smile before he held my waist, pressing our bodies together, then deepened the kiss. We pulled apart when someone cleared their throat. It was Chris.

Chris: "Alexia"

Me: "yes"

Chris: "I'm sorry I shouldn't have slapped you"

Me: "it's okay, it's forgotten" he nodded and walked out. "You going to apologize?"

Vuyani: "no" he gave me a soft "apologizing would mean I didn't mean to hit me"

Me: "ooh Vuyani, what am I going to do with you?"

Vuyani: “just love me” we kissed again I got my coffee we went out “fuck this house is amazing”

Me: “want us to move this side”

Vuyani: “one day” we stayed there just talking until we were called for dinner found mom Christian dad and Christina already seated we sat next to each other I dished up for the both of us

Mom: “he doesn’t have hands Alexia?”

Dad: “I like that she’s dishing up for him it’s cute” Christina giggled I just smiled while vuyani shifted uncomfortably we started eating in silence vuyani cleared his throat

Vuyani: “I’d like to apologize Mr and Mrs Chang for disrespecting your home” I squeezed his thigh I knew my man and apologizing wasn’t easy for him he didn’t do it unless he meant it

Dad: “thank you vuyani”

Mom: "you not going to apologize for hitting my son"

Vuyani: " no I will not because I feel he deserved it he shouldn't have slapped Sne especially in front of me. She's my woman and I'll fight whoever brings her harm" I saw dad smiling

Chris: "it's okay mom I was wrong" Mom:

"he could have handled it better"

Me: "yes he could have and certainly should have but what's done is done mom, can we move on please? I love him mom I really do and he makes me so happy we want to get married an.."

Mom: "snenhlanhla!!" Dad held her hand

Me: "mom please we love each other and want to live our lives together and start our own little family. Losing our baby made me want children with him and being so in love and happy with him made me want to marry him. I love him and all I want is your

acceptance and blessings”

Vuyani: “I love you babe, please don’t cry you hurting me”
he wiped my tears that I hadn’t even felt coming out

Chris: “if you break my little sister’s heart vuyani I will hire people to fuck you up, just because you stronger than me doesn’t mean you have a right to hurt my sister. I know people” vuyani chuckled

Vuyani: “I wouldn’t even dream of hurting your sister she’s my heart”

Chris: “good then” he offered vuyani his hand and they shook hands “welcome to the family”

Me: “ooh Christian”

Chris: “no! Don’t go all emotional on me Alexia” I stood up and sat on his lap I wrapped my arms around his neck crying softly “I love you kid I should have supported you from the start I’m sorry”

Me: "I love you" he kissed the side of my head

Chris: "okay get off my wife's place" Christina giggled softly

Me: "it was mine first" they laughed "whatever I got vuyani's"

Vuyani: "yes you do baby" I stood up went back to my sit I kissed vuyani's cheek

Dad: "we will talk after dinner in my study vuyani" vuyani squeezed my thigh

Vuyani: "yes sir"

Me: "daddy" he looked at me and shook his head "just don't be harsh please"

Vuyani: "it's okay baby" we finished dinner over light conversation mom was just silent after dinner we went to watch some television

Dad: "vuyani" he stood up vuyani moved me from his

lap

Me: "please watch your temper" I whispered he gave me a soft peck and stood up following dad "they won't pass each other off right"

Chris: "you his only daughter we don't know how he is going to handle things" I stood up

Me: "I'm going to my room goodnight"

Christina: "goodnight, we should go out tomorrow"

Me: "we will talk during breakfast" I kissed mom's cheeks "I know you angry and disappointed but I love you mom"

Mom: "are you pregnant Alexia?" I cleared my throat
Me: "we not sure haven't done the test yet"

Chris: "hha!" I shot him a look he put his hands up "I'm happy for you"

Me: "don't be sarcastic"

Mom: “shouldn’t you have waited for marriage you already had another child”

Me: “don’t talk like the child lived mother” Mom:

“it would have if it wasn’t for him!!”

Me: “mom why do you hate him so much I just don’t understand”

Mom: “you deserve better”

Me: “his successful, caring and loving, his gorgeous and he loves me mom he really loves me like I’ve never been loved before” she didn’t say anything she just drank her wine I huffed and went to my room took a shower got in my pjs then sat on the bed watching tv I sat under the covers for hours I was starting to doze off when the door opened vuyanigot in I sat up quickly

Me: “babe”

Vuyani: “hey” he looked exhausted he threw himself on the bed I brushed his head

Me: “how did it go”

Vuyani: “well”

Me: “what you spoke about”

Vuyani: “it was between us” Me:

“tell me”

Vuyani: “no”

Me: “mhm” I looked away and covered myself with the comforter he got off the bed after some time he switched off the lights and the tv closed the curtains then got in bed behind me

Vuyani: “don’t be upset” he wrapped his arms around me and put his thigh between mine

Me: “tell me”

Vuyani: “it between your father and I ” I didn’t say anything
he kissed my neck “I love you snenhlanhla”

Me: “I think I’m pregnant vuyani”

Vuyani: “I know” I turned to face him we kissed “we will
don’t do the test when we get home” I nodded

Me: “what did you and daddy talk about?”

Vuyani: “you, us obviously”

Me: “elaborate” he kissed me hard and deeply
getting on top of me

Vuyani: “I wanna fuck you baby”

Me: “yes” I breathed out he tore apart my silk pjshorts I
gasp

.

fezeka

*

*

I was woken up by noise I got off the couch where I had fallen asleep and followed the noise I met with bayanda and bandile they looked tipsy I still thank God that they now have different haircuts it was always hard to tell who is who

Baya: "hi baby" he gave me a soft peck
Me:

"twins" they laughed

Bandile: "Mrs James it been awhile" he gave me a hug and kissed my forehead

Me: "yes it has"

Baya: "can we go out baby?"

Me: "out?"

Bandile: "dinner and clubbing"
Me:

"just you two?"

Baya: "with you"

Me: "is Bella coming?" Bandile chuckled

Bandile: "no she's staying at home" I raised my eyebrow

Baya: "she's healing" they laughed Me:

"from what?"

Bandile: "my dick"

Me: "the hell?"

Baya: "he finally popped the cherry" they laughed louder fist pumping, the only time I'm reminded that bayanda is a child is when his with Bandile

Me: "you mean Bella was still a virgin" he nodded "you two been together for almost 2 years, have you been cheating on her?"

Bandile: "no God no! That would kill her" I looked at bayanda he looked away "so can we go, fezeka do

you have beer here?" He walked to the kitchenMe:

"lucky Bella"

Baya: "babe please, I'm trying here"

Me: "I know" he really was we were both trying, we were still seeing the therapist once a week separately then once again together. We were making progress huge progress we even had our kids back now

Baya: "so are we going?"

Me: "who else is going"

Baya: "us and sizwe with lulu"Me:

"I don't want to go"

Baya: "oh okay"

Me: "you can go"

Baya: "I'm not leaving without you" he grabbed my

ass and lifted me up I wrapped my legs around his waist
“where are our kids”

Me: “watching tv in the tv room”

Baya: “want me to chase Bandile away?” I nodded slowly
he laughed “what you gonna do to me when we alone”

Me: “we’ll have our own fun in our room” he raised his
eyebrow I kissed him hard and shortly sucking on his
tongue and biting his lip

Baya: “I’ll chase him away” he walked further in the house
we found Bandile with the Manson and Linda

Manson: “daddy no! Put my mommy down”

Baya: “no she’s my wife”

Manson: “a.a daddy” he pulled bayanda’s jeans punching
his leg “put my mommy down” Bandile was laughing Baya
put me down “take me mommy” I

giggled lifting him up

Me: “hey big boy” he stuck his tongue out at bayandaBaya:

“you see your child”

Me: “leave my child alone” I sat on the sofa

Baya: “come to daddy Lisa” she got up and sat on his lap
he kissed her head “how was school?”

Lisa: “it was okay. daddy what is a divorce?”

Baya: “it when two married people like me and
mommy are no longer married”

Lisa: “you and mom are not getting a divorce” Baya:

“not in a million years”

Bandile: “fezeka go get ready”

Baya: “oh we not leaving bro”

Bandile: “the fuck”

Baya: “language in front of my kids”

Bandile: “you’ve become such a bore” he got off the couch
“goodnight kids” he kissed their foreheads “daddy loves
you”

Them: “love you too”

Bandile: “goodnight fez” he kissed and cheek and left

Baya: “let’s go upstairs babe”

Me: “you won’t have dinner?”

Baya: “I’d rather skip to desert” he put Lisa down and got
Manson off me he protested a little but got off and sat next
to his sister Baya pulled me up and lifted me up again

Me: “what is it with you and carrying me”

Baya: “I love it” he walked past the kitchen grabbed two
bottles of wine then went up he threw me on the bed and
quickly got on top of me I opened my legs “I

love you sweet cheeks”

Me: “I love you more hubby”

.

Bandile

*

*

After leaving bayanda’s house I drove past spur bought dinner then went to my apartment

Me: “babe!!” I called as soon as I got in “my Isa” I found asleep on the couch with cartoons playing I kissed her lips she opened her swollen eyes

Bella: “you back” she sat up wincing a little in pain I couldn’t help but smile instead of feeling sorry for her

Me: “how you feeling my love” last night had been amazing I had the whole romantic indoors dinner

picnic set up with candles all over I got a chef the bed was covered with rose petals. I had been with virgins before but making love to Bella for the first time was pure magic everything was just amazing our connection was out of this world I tried my best to be gentle but the fuck her pussy was the best I ever had and once she started to moan I lost all sense which ended up with her feeling more pain than I wished or hoped for

Bella: "I'm okay baby"

Me: "you've been crying again" she looked away from me I held her hands "talk to me my Isa"

Bella: "you left me" she whispered making me feel like I've just been punched in my heart

Me: "baby?"

Bella: "I thought we would spend the day and then night together" I sat properly on the carpet and

pulled her to me I buried my face on her neck “I’m sorry I’m being snobby again” I still feel like an ass for that day I called her a snob

Me: “baby you not being snobby and I’m sorry I should have stayed with you this was a big deal for you for us actually” she sniffed I lifted her face and kissed her eyes “please don’t cry my Isa I’m sorry. What did you do today? Have you eaten?”

Bella: “I watched cartoons and no I haven’t eaten” Me: “baby it after 20:00”

Bella: “I haven’t been hungry and I was hurting Bandile” I kissed her

Me: “sorry baby” I stood up with her in my arms she giggled sweetly and it was the most amazing sound I even had her giggle recorded on my phone and set as a ringtone for her “I’m gonna feed you then make love to you” she shook her head I put her down on

the counter

Bella: "it still hurts Bandile" I dished up for us put the food in the microwave

Me: "we have to continue so that it stops being painful" she frowned shaking her head I went to stand between her legs "you were so amazing last night my Isa" she blushed bringing colour to her pale face I pushed her hair back "I know it wasn't the wedding night as you always dreamt of but it was perfect for me" she cupped my face

Bella: "it was perfect" she gave me a soft peck

Me: "let's eat" I got her off the counter took our food from the microwave "you want wine?"

Bella: "I'll pour" she poured herself wine and took beer for me we walked to the Lounge and ate while watching her cartoons I've gotten used to them

Me: "babe"

Bella: "huh?"

Me: "I want you to move in with me" she looked at me with her mouth open

Bella: "I can't leave dad alone"

Me: "his dating Bella he won't be alone and I need you here with me"

Bella: "can I talk to him first" I nodded "thank you" Me: "I'd love to have you staying with me though" Bella: "we doing everything backwards"

Me: "we both not ready for marriage"

Bella: "I'm not saying marry me" I kissed her forehead "I love you Bandile" I smiled and put our food on the coffee table "no Bandile!" I lifted her up she laughed loudly her hair falling all over her face I walked to the room laid her on the bed carefully took off my t-shirt that she was wearing leaving her tiny

body all exposed under me her boobs already erect and
all pink

Me: "baby" Bella:

"hhu"

Me: "you so beautiful and your body is amazing" she
blushed and lifted her waist up "you want me, don't you?
Look at how your body is responding to me" I brushed her
nipple with my thumb she shivered a little

Bella: "Bandile"

Me: "tell me what you want my Isa I'll give you the world"

.

zama

*

*

I walked to Brian's study the door was slightly open he was on the phone shouting at someone

Brian: "fuck that vuyani ei voestek man someone can't just kill my father in law and get away with it I will not calm down it nice for you vuyani you between your girlfriend's thighs my wife won't even look at me without her eyes filling up with tears

..... I will fuck you up vuyani I'll fly there just to beat your ass if you can't do your job I thought as much no his a harmless prick of course I didn't kill him I'm not heartless" he laughed "I just broke a few bones he wasn't about to kiss my wife and get away with it no it all happened after the shooting and he has no reason but I'll pay him a visit fuck you I can handle myself" I knocked and opened the door getting in "I'll call you later" he dropped the call "Mrs James" he offered me his hand I walked to him he put me on his lap and put his face on my

breasts “you smell so good” Me:

“have you found anything”

Brian: “not yet but I will I promise”

Me: “I know you will. So you hit Thabo?”

Brian: “I should have killed him”

Me: “there was no point you already made me resign” I was now working at his surgery I refused when he wanted me to be in charge

Brian: “zamagcina” he warned me off

Me: “I just got off the phone with mom” he looked at me

Brian: “how is she?”

Me: “she misses him so much Brian it breaking her, schools are closing on Friday I told her to come here with the twins for awhile I think we will all go to capetown she needs to be away for a little”

Brian: "that's a good idea, I'll come with if you want me to"

Me: "I do want to"

Brian: "I'm so sorry baby I hate that I can't make this better"

Me: "you are baby more than you can imagine"

Brian: "I love you babe"

Me: "I love you so much Brian" he wiped my tears and kissed me then touched my stomach I was finally pregnant just three weeks

Brian: "I love you and our kids"

Me: "I came to ask if you want to swim with us" he smiled brightly nodding "your kids are changing in their room let's go change" I tried getting off his lap but he held my waist

Brian: "kiss me" I kissed him he deepened the kiss

after a while we pulled apart and stood up we went to change I put on a bikini while he wore swim shorts we went downstairs I asked mam'sophie to make us hot dogs and a fruit platter then went outside I found the kids and Brian already in the swimming pool I jumped in making a splash Amelia laughed

Amelia: "again mama again" I got out and jumped in again she laughed louder

Brian: "be careful zamagcina you going to hurt the baby" I rolled my eyes I knew this was just a start hisbeen like this since we found out I was pregnant yesterday

PART 50 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

sne

*

*

I woke up in bed alone we've been at home for over a week we were leaving soon weird enough vuyani still wanted to stay but I missed Sfundu, vuyani and my father were good he still clashed with Christian every now and then but nothing hectic just that they were both over protective of me and went about it differently. I got off the bed went to shower got dressed in black ripped boyfriend jeans with a white t-shirt and white Stan Smith left my weave loose I went downstairs straight to kitchen I had missed breakfast found vuyani there with one of the maids the same one that has been eyeing him and giggling if his around I found her giggling while bashing her lashes vuyani had his cocky smile on I leaned on the door frame with my arms crossed over my chest

Vuyani: "is that so?"

Her: “of course it is”

Vuyani: “I can teach you it such a fascinating language” she looked down then looked back at him with her bottom lip between her teeth

Her: “okay vuyani” his name sounded funny on her tongue

Me: “it’s sir not vuyani” he turned to look at me his eyes immediately softened and he got a huge smile on his face

Her: “of course miss Chang” she hurried out

Vuyani: “you look like a jealous monster”

Me: “what you doing here? And with her? Vuyani stopflirting with the stuff”

Vuyani: “I wasn’t flirting I came here to dish up for you leftovers from breakfast since you missed it your mom said you shouldn’t be woken up and I

found her here I greeted her in zulu we started talking about it nothing much” he held my waist “youknow I would never cheat on you”

Me: “I hate the way girls look at you” I was seriouslygoing to get the house manager to fire that girl or put her on duty somewhere else until we leave

Vuyani: “I haven’t noticed how girls look at me because I’m always looking at you” I felt my cheeks heating up “how’s my son doing?” We had done the test I was five weeks pregnant just a week ahead of zama but we were both due the same month Mbali was jealous saying she feels left out, mom was not happy but dad was excited he didn’t get to experience lot of things with Christian and I becausewhen we were adopted we were not newborns

Me: “he could be a girl you know”

Vuyani: “my sperms are strong I don’t make girls” I

chuckled getting out of his arms

Me: “that’s so stupid, where’s my food?”

Vuyani: “microwave” I took out my food he poured juice for me we sat on the Hugh chairs

Me: “wanna go shopping with me?”

Vuyani: “no can do baby I’m going to your father’s office”

Me: “for what?”

Vuyani: “he said I should come he will show me around then we gonna have lunch with Christian”

Me: “is there something wrong?”

Vuyani: “no he just wants to show me around I guess”

Me: “you went fishing with them the whole weekend I’m starting to get jealous”

Vuyani: “why the hell would you be jealous they don’t have what you have”

Me: “my looks” I said smiling

Vuyani: “your pussy” I pushed him laughing “you have the fucking best pussy”

Me: “you have to say that”

Vuyani: “I promise you I’ve tasted a few of them so I would know”

Me: “not funny” he chuckled

Vuyani: “it an honest truth I wasn’t a virgin when we met”

Me: “I also wasn’t” his face changed to anger

Vuyani: “who took your virginity sne?”

Me: “a.a don’t pull that face mr”

Vuyani: “tell me who it is so I can go put his ass in

the hospital” he looked so pissed off I just laughed “in fact I want the names of every guy who has even kissed you I’m going on a killing spree”

Mom: “Randal was her first” I looked at her with my mouth hanging vuyani’s face changed from anger to hurt mom was walking in the kitchen

Vuyani: “the guy you were supposed to marry?” It came out as a whisper

Me: “baby it was long time ago” he got off the chair and walked out I followed him after giving mom a disapproving look “vuyani you have no right to be angry” I caught his arm just as he was about to claim the first step going upstairs

Vuyani: “give me his address”

Me: “no”

Vuyani: “his address now snenhlanhla”

Me: "I said no! I will not have you go around beating and killing people you will go to jail and we have a kid on the way"

Vuyani: "were you ever in love with him" I got on the stair that he was on and touched his face

Me: "I thought it was love but it wasn't, you are love to me" he looked at me his eyes softening

Vuyani: "I want to kill him"

Me: "I know you do just like I want to kill all those girls you've slept with"

Vuyani: "you such a green eyed monster" Me:
"so are you"

Vuyani: "we a perfect match"

Me: "yes we are" he leaned down we kissed he lifted me up "my room is on the third floor"

Vuyani: "I got you my little elephant"

Me: "so not funny" we went up to have make up sex laughing.

After making love the driver took him to dad's office I decided to go do some shopping I needed a new dress vuyani was taking me to dinner Christina asked to tag along we started at Barney's then went to Tom Ford we were still shopping when someone kissed my neck from behind I screamed jumping up when I turned I saw Randal

Me: "are you crazy Randal?" He just smiled

Randal: "I heard you were home"

Me: "heard from who?" Randal:

"your mother" I sighed Me: "you

Speak to my mother"

Randal: "saw her when I was dropping off mom they having lunch down at the bistro"

Me: "okay" he held my hands "Randal"

Randal: "you broke my heart Alexia I should be angry at you but I'm not we can still fix this"

Me: "Randal we can't, I'm sure my mother told you that I'm here with my boyfriend" I pulled my hands out of his reach "don't do that"

Randal: "you really love this clown"

Me: "more than anything" I turned and kept walking

Christina: "you two make a really cute couple" I chuckled

Me: "you said the same about vuyani" I liked my sister in law she was beautiful but totally stupid

Christina: "yeah yeah I know. Should we join mom at bistro"

Me: "no I need to get this dress first then go home" we continued shopping I found a perfect maroon

badge dress with a gold zip starting from the top to the bottom off the shoulder I bought it.

Hours later I was dressed with my light make up on vuyani was sitting on the couch in my closet staring at me already dressed in a navy suit

Me: "I'm done"

Vuyani: "I can see and you beautiful my heart" he stood up and walked to me handing me my navy clutch bag that matched my shoes

Me: "are you okay" he didn't look like his usual self

Vuyani: "you love me right regardless of all my flaws you love me and you would never leave me"

Me: "yes baby you know that"

Vuyani: "I get scared sometimes" I walked to him cupped his face my dominant arrogant charming strong vuyani was not there anymore instead what I

saw was the submissive vuyani that has went on his knees crying and asking for forgiveness begging me to not leave him when we fight

Me: “baby I’m yours body and soul losing me is not something that is going to happen” I took his hand put it on my stomach “you Sfundu and the baby are my life I’m committed to us to the family we starting” he smashed his lips on mine I kissed him deeper when I felt his tears wetting my face I hated seeing him like this after awhile we pulled apart

Vuyani: “I love you”

Me: “I love you” he gave me a soft peck then breathed out

Vuyani: “let’s go” I nodded we left my man had hired a limo I knew he was going to propose but then I wasn’t sure and I didn’t want to jinx things we got to the restaurant went straight up to the roof there was

a beautiful set up there just one table surrounded by flowers all over

Me: “baby” Vuyani:

“my love”

Me: “it’s so beautiful” he smiled and pecked my cheek he pulled out a chair for me I sat down he went to sit the waiter poured champagne for us I looked at vuyani with a raised eyebrow

Vuyani: “it non alcoholic” I giggled shaking my head I knew it wouldn’t be alcoholic I wasn’t even allowed to take anything with caffeine worse part vuyani wasan obgyn

Me: “I thought as much” he smiled we ate the amazing dinner Over light conversation I was just staring at his gorgeous face most of the time we had just finished desert when the waiter brought us champagne again

Vuyani: “to the most beautiful woman I have ever met. Baby I love you so much if I were to write down the reasons as to why I fell in love with you there wouldn’t be enough pages, the love I have for you is greater than everything there’s not enough sands on the sea or words on the dictionary. You my heart snenhlanhla without you I’m just an empty body. Soto you to our beautiful children that you still going to give me basically to happiness”

Me: “to happiness” we clicked our glasses I took a sip I was surprised it was actually alcoholic he chuckled “it alcohol”

Vuyani: “drink up it the last one until you give birth” I took another sip then I saw the ring shinning in the glass I pulled it out it was a beautiful ruby red pear cut diamond ring with tiny white diamonds all around the bend

Me: “baby”

Vuyani: “just say yes”

Me: “go down on your knee”

Vuyani: “hha baby I’m wearing a Ralph Lauren” I raised my eyebrow he got off the chair “my poor suit” I laughed as he went on his knee I gave him the ring “snehlanhla Alexia Chang will you do me the honors and be my wife take my surname and mother my children will you please marry me” I shook my head “Sne I’m going to fuck you hard you won’t be able to walk if you don’t say yes right now” I laughed loudly nodding

Me: “yes you silly man of course I’ll marry you”

.

Bandile

*

*

I was woken up by soft singing coming from the closet I got off the bed went to the closet I found Bella sorting out our clothes wearing just my pj top with her hair tied into a ponytail there has never been a better sight. She had moved in with me it took major energy convincing her dad but he was in love and also wanted to have his girlfriend move in so at the end of the day he said okay

Me: “morning lover” I wrapped my arm around her waist and smelt her hair causing her to giggle

Bella: “Bandile”

Me: “mhm”

Bella: “i need to finish up so we won’t be late going to get penny”

Me: “I don’t mind not going” we going to my father’s house for family lunch she rolled her eyes my Isa

was starting to have attitude ever since I popped her cherry she got a little feisty and it turned me on big time

Bella: "I also wouldn't mind not being around your ex"

Me: "can you not call her that? You were fine with her before you found out she's my ex actually you liked her"

Bella: "that was before I knew you were in a relationship with her!" She snapped I brought my eyebrows together

Me: "Isabella" I let go of her

Bella: "it's not okay Bandile it's not"

Me: "my past before you has nothing to do with you. I'm gonna make breakfast, will you have cereal?" She looked away from me before nodding I walked out the closet made some cornflakes for us adding

banana in her bowl I took out two water bottles from the fridge put everything on the counter

Me: “come eat!!” I sat on the high chair and started eating she joined me after a few seconds

Bella: “I’m sorry I just hate that she had you first”

Me: “you will be miserable if you hated very girl I’ve been with at least she’s my step mom you never have to worry about anything”

Bella: “if she wasn’t your step mom would I need to worry” I didn’t love zama anymore I just cared for her as a family member it Beth that she had to worry about we never stopped loving each other and we’ve spent so many nights after we broke up together

Me: “of course you the only person I love” she smiled I pecked her lips

Bella: “I love you”

Me: "I know baby" we finished having breakfast took a shower which started with a quicky after that we left drove to Beth's home "I'll be back"

Bella: "okay" I kissed her cheek and got off I knocked the door opened was met by my daughter who jumped on me wrapping her legs around my legs I lifted her up

Me: "you missed daddy"

Penny: "a lot daddy a lot" I kissed her forehead repeatedly
Beth came to us carrying her bag

Beth: "hey Tucker" I gave her a side hug kissed her cheek

Me: "you look beautiful"

Beth: "don't I always" Me:

"you do"

Penny: "I'm sleeping over right daddy"

Me: "yes" Penny:

"yeah!!!!!"

Beth: "have fun with daddy" she kissed her head

Penny: "okay, love you"

Beth: "love you"

Me: "I'll see you tomorrow when I bring her back"

Beth: "I won't be here I'm going to jhb tonight" I raised my eyebrow

Me: "for what?"

Beth: "to see my boyfriend"

Me: "okay have fun, don't bring another baby" we laughed

Beth: "fuck you Tucker" Penny:

"mommy you swore" Beth: "I

didnt I said tuck you"

Penny: "now you lying"

Beth: "just go!" Penny giggled sounding more like hermom than ever she was growing up looking more like my mother

Penny: "bye bye"

Beth: "you changed your fragrance" Me:

"yeah"

Beth: "I loved the way you smelled" Me:

"Bethany"

Beth: "I missed it" I looked at her she was wearingmy joggers and a sport bra

Me: "you need to stop stealing my clothes when youcome over" she smiled tilting her head

Penny: "daddy let's go!"

Me: "wait Penelope"

Penny: “no”

Beth: “penny!”

Me: “we should go”

Beth: “I’ll call you” I nodded and kissed her cheek but she turned and planted her lips on mine sucking my bottom lip I kissed her back shortly then moved back

Me: “Bethany” she smiled and turned walking away I got out

Penny: “you and mommy kissed”

Me: “shut up” she giggled burying her face on my chest I put her bag in the boot then put her in the backseat buckled her up I went to the driver seat they were already talking I drove off

Bella: “you took long”

Me: “yeah uhm she hadn’t packed her bag”

Bella: “okay” I brushed her thigh

Me: "I love you"

Penny: "can't wait to see Amelia"

Me: "you want to sleep over they tonight?"

Penny: "yes please"

Me: "okay I'll pick you up in the morning" she squealed clapping her hands

Bella: "should we get something" Me:

"like"

Bella: "wine maybe"

Me: "nah" I played music and just drove in silence. We got home Bayanda's car was already parked outside I chuckled fezeka made him sell his gti he bought Audi q3. I opened the door for my ladies we got in met zama in the lounge she smiled brightly

Me: "you look better"

Zama: "I feel better" she hugged penny "how's this little lady"

Penny: "I'm okay. Daddy said I'm sleeping over"

Zama: "yes you are Amelia is out playing in the jumping castle" she ran off

Zama: "Bella it's so good to see you" Bella smiled
Bella: "same here"

Zama: "everyone is in the backyard"

Me: "sure" I took bella's hand we walked to the backyard where everyone was including zama's family and Mbali they were having drinks and snacks we greeted then went to sit next to bayanda and fezeka

Me: "nice ride brother"

Baya: "you not funny and my ride is nice" Fez:

"yes it Bandile is just jealous"

Baya: "my babies fit perfectly" Me:

"it for old people"

Baya: "I got 3 kids I am old. Do you see how old my first born is?" He pointed at Lisa who was wiping something off manson's chubby face

Me: "I need to have another baby"

Bella: "mhm"

Me: "you gonna have my baby baby?"

Bella: "not while I'm miss" bayanda laughed my brother knew that marriage and I were in different planets

Me: "oh yeah"

Bella: "yes marry me" I chuckled while fezeka coughed bayanda rubbed her back

Me: "slow down missy" she giggled

Bella: “you know I’m joking”

Me: “let’s hope so my Isa because marriage and I hha”

Bella: “so what Bandile you just playing me along?”

Fezeka stood up and took bayanda’s hand they walked away from us going to Mbali and zama

Me: “you really think I’m playing you?” She looked down biting her bottom lip “if that’s what you think why are you with me?”

Bella: “it’s not what I think but Bandile when you speak like that what am I supposed to think”

Me: “haven’t I been promising you forever?” Bella:

“you have” I held her chin lifting her face up

Me: “you my forever Isabella” I kissed her “I love you”

Bella: “I love you too Bandile” I smiled and kissed her again

Dad: "there are kids around" we pulled apart Bella blushed

Me: "says someone who always has his tongue down his wife's throat" he laughed half closing his eyes it took some work to have a relationship with dad just when we started being close zama came in the picture and ruined what was already a broken relationship but as time went by we started mending things again

Dad: "it my house I can do as I please, hello Isabella" Bella:
"hello Mr James"

Dad: "it's Brian or dad I've been telling you" Me:
"my girl has respect"

Dad: "let hope it rubs off you"

Me: "it not sexually transmitted" dad and I laughed while Bella turned red

Dad: "it certainly isn't" zama came to us she wrapped her arms around dad's waist put her head on his shoulder he lifted her face and kissed her

Zama: "a word baby"

Dad: "what's wrong?" She whispered something in his ears his concern look was immediately replaced with lust and desire he cleared his throat zama looked at him smiling innocently "excuse us" he took her hand they walked off fast he picked her up as they were about to enter the house zama's laughter filled the space

Bella: "can you get me something to eat please" she snapped me out of my stares

Me: "of course" I stood up walked over to the table that had finger food

Baya: "stop staring at our step mom" he was behind me

Me: "fuck off"

Baya: "say that one more time and I'll punch your ugly face"

Me: "we have the same face asshole"

Baya: "I'm more good looking" I pushed him off

.

zama

*

*

Time was moving fast and I was truly happy as much as I was angry and hurt that Yamkelani's brothers were the reason we didn't have a father the reason why my mother was losing weight and the twins results had dropped at school I was being positive for the sake of my baby. I didn't understand why would they want to harm my family when we've

done no wrong to them it was luyands fault and they killed my father but apparently no one was supposed to get hurt they just wanted to give a message. Brian and Siya wanted to strike back but I wanted to move on having them kill people wouldn't bring back my father he was gone and he was never going to come back, my mom and the twins were staying with us full time now. I watched as my husband got dressed he was running late it was my fault and I didn't even feel bad

Brian: "stop staring at me"

Me: "stop looking so gorgeous" he winked he was looking at me on the mirror "I need my shoes"

Brian: "okay" he took my shoes and knelt next to me putting them on then kissed my leg coming up I was wearing a peach badge dress just above the knee it had long sleeves with nude platform heels. We were

at Estuary Country Hotel in south coast for Mpilo and Sisipho's wedding obviously Brian was a groomsman and that bitch Selunathi was a bridesmaid last night we all had dinner together she was all over my husband and this morning we skipped breakfast we ordered in and stayed in bed the whole day growing our baby Brian had to meet up with his friends before the ceremony started it was going to be an afternoon ceremony I could tell it was going to be beautiful the sun was just about to set. I stood up fixed his tie then pushed back his hair he was looking at me with a smile on his face

Brian: "we've come so far haven't we"

Me: "yes we have and we only getting stronger" he kissed my head

Brian: "thank you, let's go" I took my handbag we left he went to his friends I went to my girls

Me: “ladies you look gorgeous”

Mbali: “don’t we always” I smiled

Sne: “it a beautiful view” we looked around it really was the sun was setting it was garden wedding

Me: “are you going to get married here in SA?” She shook her head

Sne: “I don’t know how it going to work I don’t have lot of family and my family can afford to be this side just that it my parents social circle is that side and the least I can do right now is let her throw me the wedding she wants to throw me”

Mbali: “vuyani can afford to bring his family to the wedding”

Sne: “just don’t want to burden him but we will see”

Mbali: “I’m having mine in zama’s house that view by the lake is bae”

Me: “my brother got a good cheap wife he did good” she pouted Sne and I laughed I took a glass of juice from the waiter that was passing

Mbali: “you pregnant bitches think you are funny” everyone started sitting down we also went to sit down few minutes later our guys came out the three of us sighed dreamly vuyani heard us he turned and winked sne turned red

Me: “men shouldn’t be that good looking it not right”

Them: “indeed” we laughed softly my laughing stopped as soon as the bridesmaid came out and I saw Selunathi she kept her eyes on the front I followed them she was looking at Brian who was looking at me I smiled at him he smiled back I touched my stomach I was just three months now it was slightly showing Brian wanted another girl but I wanted a boy I wanted Amelia to be the only

princess. The ceremony went well they vows were beautiful when it was done we went to have dinner speeches were said Ethan was the best man so he spoke the guys did a dance number that they used to do back in varsity I'm sure they had to work hard to get Siya to do those moves. When the speeches were done people were just listening to music drinking and dancing our guys came to our table Brian cupped my face and kissed me

Brian: "I missed you so bad" we kissed again Me:

"we missed you" he kissed my stomach Brian:

"wanna go to bed?"

Me: "we can stay a little"

Brian: "you sure?" I nodded I knew we would leave soon he was starting to get drunk so we stayed having fun after coming back from dancing he said he needs the toilet few minutes passed he wasn't

back I called him but his phone rang in my bag I looked at the table Selunathi was sitting at and she wasn't there I stood up roughly

Siya: "what's wrong?"

Me: "nothing"

Mbali: "I'm coming with you" I shook my head but she was already up

Siya: "zamacina" I could feel my tears threatening to come out I walked out with Mbali following me

Mbali: "zama he wouldn't stop thinking the worst"

Me: "I don't think he can say no to her right now his too drunk and she's pushy" I walked straight to the toilet my tears started falling immediately after seeing them I shook my head "Brian no" he looked at me in shock

Brian: "baby it not what you think, I can explain" and

there it was the famous line PART

51 UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

zama

*

*

I flew to Selunathi just as I was about to reach her Brian grabbed my waist lifting me up

Me: “you fucking low life bitch!!!!”

Selunathi: “oh don’t be dramatic ‘wifey’ you going to cause a scene”

Brian: “shut up Selunathi” Mbali shook her head before jumping on Selunathi Brian put me down to hold Mbali while he was holding Mbali I sat on Selunathi she was already on the floor I threw a few punches not giving her a chance to hit back Brian

lifted me off her he was not holding both Mbali and I we were screaming and swearing at Selunathi when she tried to stand up Brian put his foot on her chest pressing her down she was already bleeding and crying Siya and vuyani came to us vuyani just laughed

Brian: “fuck off vuyani” he put Mbali down she kicked Selunathi on her face before Siya scooped her up

Siya: “behave both of you!!”

Mbali: “this fucking ugly ass old bitch has got lot of nerves”
Brian removed his foot vuyani helped Selunathi stand up her yellow face was red her mouth and nose bleeding

Vuyani: “what the fuck is going on here?” Me:

“put me down monwabisi”

Brian: “baby please”

Me: “put me down!!!”

Brian: “promise me you won’t try to fight her” Me:

“Brian!”

Brian: “baby please think about our child”

Me: “if I lose him it will be your fault” he put me down I walked away with him following me

Brian: “baby nothing happened nothing was going to happen” I got in side went to our table

Sne: “are you okay” I shook my head taking my bag Me:

“I’ll call you” I walked out

Brian: “zama baby please don’t do this I’m sorry” I went to our room he was busy begging me I don’t know for what I just packed our bags

Me: “stop fucking telling me nothing happened she had her hand cupping your dick with her face few inches from yours God knows if she kissed you

before I showed up or not, you should have never let it get that far you made her think she could do that!!!” I shoved him off

Brian: “she didn’t we didn’t kiss I promise you, baby please”

Me: “you let her fucking touch you Brian!!! She touched what’s mine and you let her”

Brian: “baby I’m sorry” he tried touching I slapped him so hard my hand stung “zama don’t you ever do that again” I slapped him again

Me: “I dare you to touch me Brian I fucking dare you I’ll divorce you so fast then I’ll find a step dad for your kids” he shook his head with his eyes half closed

Brian: “don’t fuck with me zamagcina I’ll kill anyone who even looks at you”

Me: “yet you let that bitch touch you like that”

Brian: "I was shocked I reacted late" I threw another slap
"dammit zamagcina stop hitting me!!"

Me: "or what"

Brian: "ncinci" he had his eyes closed

Me: "i thought so" when I was done I took my handbag
and car keys walked out he followed after me carrying our
bags we got to the car I got on the drivers seat he got in
after putting our bags in the boot I drove off in a speed

Brian: "zama nothing happened please" he punched the
window

Me: "don't you dare Brian not my fucking car" Brian:

"why are you being like this"

Me: "tell me you would have smiled had you found me with
Bandile holding my pussy an.."

Brian: "don't you fucking dare!!!!!" He cut me off

Me: "exactly" we drove the rest of the way in silence I drove past steers got a burger and ribs then we went home I took a shower got out wore my pjs then went out the bed I found him sitting on the floor with his face on his head I got under the covers started eating my food

Brian: "zamacina I'm sorry" I didn't say anything he looked up at me his eyes red filled with tears "I don't know why I didn't stop her from getting that close to me I'm sorry I disrespected you and I let her touch me baby I'm sorry please don't be mad at me I can't take it babe it hurts" I took last bite of my burger stuffed few fries in my mouth then put everything on the bedside I pulled a cover over my body I fell asleep immediately.

I was woken up by a sharp pain I got off the bed went to the bathroom urinated when wiping I saw blood on the tissue I thought maybe I'm just spotting

nothing much I washed my hands went back to bed I took the juice drank a little then tried to fall asleep again but the pain was getting stronger I cried out Brian woke up

Brian: "baby what's wrong?"

Me: "it hurts Brian" he pulled back the cover

Brian: "shit baby you bleeding" he got off the bed and called Neeha putting her on loudspeaker while he got me my gown he took the car keys and carried me by this time I was screaming in pain and fear mom got out of her room

Mom: "zama what's going on? I thought you were coming back tomorrow afternoon"

Brian: "she's bleeding I'm taking her to the hospital"

Me: "aah!! It hurts mom" Brian ran with mom running after him he put me in the back seat mom got in with me and he drove off

Mom: "it's okay the baby is going to be okay try calming down please"

Me: "I feel so cold mom I'm scared I don't want to lose my child"

Brian: "baby please calm down" mom wiped my tears

Mom: "hush baby everything is going to be just fine I promise you"

Me: "I want to sleep"

Brian: "zama no!" I closed my eyes the pain was too much

.

When I woke up I was on the hospital bed Neeha was busy checking something on the ultrasound I looked around the room it was filled with flowers and balloons

Neeha: "Mrs James how nice of you to join us" Me:
"my baby"

Neeha: "the baby is okay he gave us a scare for a moment there Mrs James you know how things were with Amelia I warned you that little bit of stress could make you lose the baby" I looked away wiping my tears "his okay a little weak but okay we have to keep a really close eye on him"

Me: "thank you"

Neeha: "please stop stressing especially if you want to give birth to a healthy baby avoid stressful situations"

Me: "I will, is Brian here"

Neeha: "he hasn't left your side I think he just went to the cafe" the door opened he got in drinking coffee

Brian: "baby you up thank God" he kissed my cheek
Neeha excused herself

Me: "I'm hungry"

Brian: "what do you want to eat I'll order for you" Me: "I
just want breakfast with tea"

Brian: "lots of tomato"

Me: "yes please" he took his phone and called wimpy
placed an order then sat on the bed he held my
hands kissed them before giving me a soft peck

Brian: "I'm sorry my love"

Me: "I almost lost my baby because of you"

Brian: "and I'll never forgive myself but I'm here in front of
you with my heart in your hands asking for forgiveness
and a chance to make this right"

Me: "I want to be alone for a little while" he shook his head
his eyes widening

Brian: "you can be alone with me in the room" Me:

"Brian please"

Brian: "no zama! I am not losing you over something so stupid. No!"

Me: "Brian you really hurt me"

Brian: "shift" I did he got on the bed and pulled me to his chest he kissed my head "I'm sorry my wife I'm really sorry" I held on to his t-shirt as fresh tears swam out I almost lost my baby after months and months trying to get pregnant I could have lost him just like that "ma'Mnguni please don't cry please you killing me"

Me: "we could have lost him Brian" he smashed his lips on mine killing the sob that was about to come out I fisted my hand on his hair pulling it hard he groaned his erection getting stronger on my stomach someone cleared their throat we pulled

apart I looked down when I saw mom and Siya at the door
“sorry” they got in

Mom: “how you feeling magcina” Siya:

“obviously she’s feeling better”

Me: “I’m okay the doctor said the baby is okay I just need
to not stress”

Mom: “why were you stressing magcina”

Me: “it was nothing mom” I couldn’t even lie about work I
wasn’t working anymore

Mom: “you wouldn’t have ended up in the hospital almost
losing the baby”

Me: “mom it happened and it won’t happen again” Mom:

“I can’t lose anyone else zamagcina”

Me: “mom” she shook her head Siya brushed her back

Siya: "it's okay mom she's fine"

Me: "I'm fine, did the twins go to school?"

Mom: "yes the driver took them" I nodded

Siya: "mbali just left she will be back later" I nodded

Mom: "what happened at that wedding Brian" Brian shifted uncomfortably "firstly you came back early and now this"

Me: "nothing happened mom"

Mom: "Brian"

Brian: "nothing happened zama was tired we came back early she didn't want to be there anymore" mom nodded "I'll go check on your food" he moved me from his chest and got off the bed walking out Siya followed him

Mom: "what did he do to you"

Me: "nothing mom Brian wouldn't do anything to me"

just stop please”

Mom: “zamagcina I’m worried”

Me: “there’s nothing to worry about I promise”

Mom: “okay” she walked closer to the bed and touched my stomach “the doctor said the heartbeat is weak” I nodded

Me: “I don’t want to lose my child mom I don’t”

Mom: “you won’t you just need to take it easy remember how it was with Amelia we can’t have that again”

Me: “I’ll take it easy” she pushed back my weave kissed my forehead

Mom: “you scared me so much magcina please never do that again”

Me: “I’m sorry mom”

.

Sne

*

*

Me: “we need to go see zama”

Vuyani: “we will baby you need to rest first we just got home”

Me: “I’m worried about her”

Vuyani: “Brian said she’s fine and they need sometime alone”

Me: “do you really think he did something with Selunathi I haven’t spoken to Mbali”

Vuyani: “nah he wouldn’t do that I don’t know what happened but I know he wouldn’t do Brian loveszama he has never loved anyone the way he loves her as drunk as he was he wouldn’t do that I know”

Me: “you think so” he nodded and crawled on the

bed coming to me we had just came back from the wedding it was night Sfundu was already asleep when we got home he turned me to lay on my back “you said I must rest”

Vuyani: “and you will sleep peacefully after coming doctor’s order” I laughed opening my legs he settled between them and started kissing my neck

Me: “have you thought about the engagement party” he been avoiding the topic he didn’t want to have it and my mother was already planning it

Vuyani: “mmh” I held his face lifting it so he faces me “snehlanhla we will talk later” he moved back and slide in me slowly I let out a soft moan

Me: “vuyani promise me you going to talk to your family dad can bring the jet and Brian can give us his as well if there are lot of people please it’s important to my mom” he groaned in frustration

Vuyani: “yes whatever you want Sne” I kissed him he started moving I met him with every stroke we moved along slowly until we both came he laid on me resting his head on my breasts

Me: “I love you vuyani you know that right”

Vuyani: “feeling emotional?”

Me: “yes post orgasm got me feeling emotional” hechuckled and kissed my breast

Vuyani: “are you hungry”

Me: “no”

Vuyani: “I’m gonna go make a sandwich” Me:

“there’s pizza Sfuno ordered pizza” Vuyani:

“should I warm you a slice”

Me: “yes please and there’s those” he raised his eyebrow “the frozen chicken that mam’gloria always prepare for frying it already precooked and coated

you just need to deep fry it”

Vuyani: “ha.a baby you want me to fry things now at this time you want me slaving on the stove”

Me: “vuyani your baby wants chicken” he chuckled shaking his head

Vuyani: “she will have to settle for pizza and juice” he got off me wore his pj bottoms he kissed my cheek and walked out I got off the bed grabbedwipes from the drawer I wiped myself put on a robe walked downstairs to the kitchen I found him humming while drinking a beer he turned when he heard the fridge being closed

Vuyani: “you can’t be serious it almost 22:00”

Me: “let me be vuyani” I turned on the stove put a pan on filled it with oil

Vuyani: “can’t you do this in the morning”

Me: "I want it now" I took a bottle of water "we need a tv here in the kitchen"

Vuyani: "thought we moving to your house before the baby is born" we were going to stay in my house it bigger and more baby friendly

Me: "we should move soon" he nodded

Vuyani: "call the movers and arrange everything when you get a chance"

Me: "I'll do it in the morning" when the oil was okay I put my two pieces in

Vuyani: "you only going to eat one piece" Me:

"I'm making two"

Vuyani: "I also want one" I put it the third one laughing we went to the lounge ate pizza while watching a movie waiting for the meat.

.

The following day I woke up alone in the house Sfundu had went to school an vuyani had gone to work I took my phone called zama Marcel picked up

Me: “where’s mommy”

Marcel: “wait” I heard him running while calling for zama

Zama: “sne”

Me: “hey, you home”

Zama: “yeah I just got here like few minutes ago I’m about to take a nap”

Me: “okay I wanted to come check on you”

Zama: “I’m okay boo the baby is okay you can comeover”

Me: “okay I’ll come around lunch, should I bring you anything”

Zama: “no just bring yourself”

Sne: "okay I'll see you soon"

Zama: "later" I dropped the call got off the bed made it opened the windows I wore my robe went downstairs after washing my face and brushing my teeth I found mam'gloria cleaning I greeted went to the kitchen made myself breakfast then ate in front of the tv while calling mom on face time

Mom: "Alexia"

Me: "hello mother" dad waved in the background
"daddy you didn't go to work"

Dad: "no I'm taking some time off"

Me: "why is everything okay daddy" he chuckled
Dad:
"everything is A okay princess"

Mom: "he gets to be daddy and I'm mother"

Me: "he loves my husband to be and his happy forme"
mom rolled her eyes

Mom: "how is my grand baby"

Me: "eating a lot and making me sex freak" Dad:

"Alexia!!!" Mom and I laughed

Me: "sorry daddy" he shook his head walking away Mom:

"when are coming home"

Me: "few days before the party" Mom:

"we need to fit your dress" Me: "can't I

find something this side"

Mom: "of course not! I Vivian is designing it"

Me: "just make it a little bigger than my usual size" Mom: "you gaining weight"

Me: "of course it expected"

Mom: "I've never been pregnant Alexia"

Me: "do you regret not having your own child"

Mom: "I have two beautiful children and a grandchild on the way but I am considering adopting again your dad is against the idea"

Me: "maybe you shouldn't mom"

Mom: "why not Alexia? It not like you stay here I'll get to mother your baby"

Me: "Christian is going to have a baby soon"

Mom: "I know"

Me: "I love you mommy" she smiled

Mom: "why you eating so many sausages that thing is filled with fat and salt"

Me: "vuyani's baby wants it" she shook her head smiling

Mom: "where is that black thing is yours" I chuckled

Me: "don't tease my man his at work"

Mom: "you really love him" I nodded

Me: "I'd kill for him he would don't be same" Mom:

"that's dangerous"

Me: "it's us, it how he loves it actually how all his friends love mom they hardcore and it fucking sexy"

Mom: "Jesus that baby needs to come out I need mysweet daughter back" we laughed "I'm happy you happy princess I really am it took some time but I am his good for you your dad speaks highly of him"

Me: "I think he just likes more that vuyani is soprotective"

Mom: "true and that he only looks at you in the room he is so in love with you"

Me: "I know mom and that's the best part" Mom:

"that you know"

Me: "yes" she smiled

Mom: "how is his family"

Me: "they average and I've only met his mom and few cousin brothers they okay his mom just wants me to feed her son"

Mom: "Alexia you can't even fry an egg" I laughed

Me: "I'm learning I'll take cooking classes soon" dad got back in their room

Dad: "you two still talking, we need to leave"

Mom: "bye baby mommy loves you" she blew me a kiss

Dad: "daddy loves you more" mom pushed him away from the screen he laughed

Me: "I love you two" she dropped the call I took the dishes to the kitchen washed them then went back to watch a little bit of tv.

Few hours later I was picking up Sfundu vuyani

dropped him off and I pick up if we busy he gets someone to do it, I had just came back from seeing zama she was well

Sfundo: “hey mam’ncane” he greeted getting in the car

Me: “hey kid” he chuckled did his seatbelt I drove off Sfundo:

“my test results came back”

Me: “and how did we do”

Sfundo: “amazing of course”

Me: “get it in” we fist pumped blowing it up “what are we celebrating with”

Sfundo: “meal from rocco mama” Me:

“okay” I dialed vuyani

Vuyani: “my heart”

Sfundo: “and your off spring” we laughed vuyani

chuckled

Vuyani: “what do you want”

Me: “we going to celebrate test results at roco mama, are you joining us?”

Vuyani: “yeah it not busy here I’ll meet you there”

Sfundo: “cool”

Vuyani: “cool”

Me: “babe”

Vuyani: “my heart”

Me: “the three of us love you” he went silent for a few seconds

Vuyani: “I love you all, please drive well with my children” he hung up vuyani wasn’t affectionate with Sfundo I was trying to change that I was making him get used to saying I love you to Sfundo and getting him to spend time with him this one weekend I sent

them to wild coast just the two of them Sfundu wasso
happy when they came back.

.

fezeka

*

*

he looked at me with a smile on his face he was on top of
me using his elbows to hold his weight we had just
finished making love

Baya: "you beautiful"

Me: "am I?"

Baya: "you know you are" Me:

"well thank you my love"

Baya: "I think I'm getting hard again"

Me: "get off me bayanda" he pulled out and got off

me laughing he laid next to me

Baya: "you so stingy"

Me: "and you greedy"

Baya: "I paid lobolo for you I get to have you as much as I want"

Me: "you wish I'll pay you back your stupid lobolo" he chuckled and pecked my cheek

Baya: "I'll go make breakfast"

Me: "tell your kids to come up so they can bath I'm sure they up now"

Baya: "yes ma'am" he got off the bed wore his pjs and left I got up made the bed went to Lisa's room I made her bed she got in when I was opening the window

Me: "go bath"

Lisa: "okay mommy" I left her going to the bathroom

went to Manson's room found him playing with histoys

Me: "bath time Manson"

Manson: "my tummy is sore mommy"

Me: "did Lisa make you coco pops" he nodded "soyou not hungry"

Manson: "im not" I walked to him felt if he has feveror not he was okay

Me: "how about we bath first okay then nap a little"

Manson: "okay" I gave him a bath gave him panado he fell asleep. Few hours later I was in the kitchen I heard him scream from his nursery through the monitor I ran upstairs taking two stairs at the same time I had just gone downstairs to fix lunch for the kids the nanny was off that weekend

Me: "okay mommy is here Tj" I took him hushing him

I gave him his bottle he sucked on it for dear life my son looked more like oupa than bayanda I fed him until he went back to sleep I put him in his cot then went downstairs I continued making lunch called Lisa and Manson to come eat in the kitchen I took bayanda and mine's to the lounge where he was watching soccer

Me: "food"

Baya: "thank you love" I sat next to him changed the channel to cartoon network "but baby I was watching"

Me: "you've been watching this the whole time" I sat properly putting my feet on his lap he sucked on my toe I pulled it away laughing "that's dirty" he took a huge bite of his wors roll and moaned in appreciation

Baya: "thank you"

Me: "you most welcome Mr James" Baya:

"you've been happy the whole day"

Me: "why wouldn't I be happy? I'm married to the most amazing man and we have beautiful children" he smiled and mouthed I love you

Baya: "want to have another baby Tj is old now" Me:

"Tj is not even two"

Baya: "he will be two in few months" Me:

"you want another baby?"

Baya: "yeah then we can be done and raise our children"

Me: "four kids bayanda"

Baya: "why not? I want a second daughter" Me:

"let me think about it" he smiled

Baya: "I love you fez I really do"

Me: "I know Baya" he pinched my leg "hey!"

Baya: "say you love me back" I shook my head laughing
"fezeka!"

Me: "I love you I love you okay"

Baya: "okay"

Me: "geese you such an adolescent"

Baya: "I'm still 9 years younger than you" I rolled my eyes

Me: "fuck you"

Baya: "you wish you would shame my dick is resting today"
I chuckled

Me: "you have no shame"

Baya: "you love me this way"

Me: "I do not" the kids came back from the kitchen Baya:
"you full?" They nodded and sat down I got off

Baya took our plates to the kitchen then joined my family we watched cartoons I looked at my family and felt a sense of unexplainable happiness Godknows we were not perfect and we were a blended family but we definitely loved each other

Unconditional love

Insert 52

^

^ #Bandile

*

*

I watched as my daughter walked towards me looking absolutely gorgeous in a powered pink barbie dress and a tiara holding her brother's hand who looked just like her wearing a black three piece

suit his blonde hair falling to his face my little Troy was just three as soon as he saw me he yanked his hand off penny's and ran to me everyone laughed penny the control freak looked frustrated penny was just like my mom even her attitude she had turn into a beautiful young lady at just 12

Troy: "daddy look at me"

Me: "you look handsome chap"

Troy: "thank you" I kissed his cheek then took him to zama "granny I look handsome"

Zama: "yes you do chap" she took him "you also look handsome Bandile" I winked at her

Me: "thank mom" she chuckled

Zama: "don't make me swear you on your wedding" I chuckled and walked back to stand in my place just as bridesmaid were coming out

bayanda: "2nd time is a charm" he was standing behind me as my best man

Me: "isn't it third time is a charm" we laughed

Baya: "no more getting married little bro you wasting our money"

Me: "voestek it our parents money not yours" he smacked my head

Baya: "don't say voestek to me"

Me: "don't make me beat your ass in front of all these people especially your wife and kids"

Baya: "whatever" the music changed I cleared my throat as my wife to be came out the hallway with her father Baya squeezed my shoulder

Me: "she looks fucking breathtakingly beautiful" they walked towards us

Baya: "go get her kid go get your unconditional love"

I smiled and walked towards them

B's dad: "I won't say this again Tucker make my daughter happy always"

Me: "for as long as we both shall leave" he nodded and kissed Beth's forehead I took her arm "you look so gorgeous babe" she giggled and we walked to the priest he opened up a scripture after that we had to exchange our VOWS

Beth: "God knows we've had our trials and tribulations there was a time where we didn't have a chance at all where we lived in different worlds. I've loved you for 17 years even though there were years where I wasn't in love with you I still loved and I never stopped loving you Tucker I think had I fought harder for us we wouldn't have spent those years apart but then I'm also glad we did because it just made us appreciate each other more and fight for

each other as if our lives depend on it. I love you Tucker you and our beautiful children are my life. I vow to love you each and everyday as if it our last day on earth, I vow to be faithful to you and our love, to honor and cherish you always, to respect you and keep you happy for as long as we both shall live" I held her chin kissed her tearing eyes first then gave her a soft peck before rubbing my nose on hers

Me: "you make me so happy" I whispered "I love you so much Bethany I don't know what I was thinking letting you go I truly don't but I'm glad I got you back. I've been such a terrible boyfriend and husband to you but you still here babe I know I don't deserve you but I also know that I don't want to live my life without you I know that now. We've been through so much I don't regret any bad thing that we went through because it only made us stronger all the things that pushed us apart brought us back

together. You've given two most adorable little blonde babies" she giggled "I love you Bethany there's not even sands on the sea to describe just how much I love you you've been so strong, believe me people it not easy to love a James man" I heard a couple of girly voices saying yeah the other guests laughed "it truly not but you've loved me and fought for us for our love our family. Every man deserves a strong woman like you. I vow to love, honor, respect, protect, be faithful to you and our love always, I vow to keep you happy show you appreciation throughout everything. I love Bethany our love is true and unconditional" I wiped her tears

Priest: "what God has made no man can destroy I now pronounce you husband and wife, you may kiss your bride" I held the back of her neck and kissed her deeply while everyone stood up and started clapping hands.

I put her down after we entered our hotel room we were in London for our honeymoon

Beth: "I'm gonna take a bath then slip into something sexy for you hubby" I smiled and held her waist she put her arms around my neck

Me: "even in sweatpants and tank top you still look sexy wifey" she stood on her toes and gave me a soft peck

Beth: "I can't believe we here" I also couldn't believe it I never thought we would get here. It was about four years back when Bella and I broke up she found a job in cape town we tried making it but Beth and I were speeding lot of time together I found myself missing my life with her I found myself falling for her all over again I would look at her and see the Bethany I first met at gateway in just bum shorts the innocent Bethany that I turned into a woman, a mom

and a wife the Bethany that had stayed with me through everything we started dating and Troy happened, Bella broke up with me

Me: "I'm so glad you came back to me"

Beth: "you my happily ever after you know that" I held her ass lifting her up we kissed going to the bed where I laid her down gently then took off her tank top she wasn't wearing a bra her breasts stood all pink and hard "you don't want me to change"

Me: "tonight. I need to make love to my wife right now" she pulled off my t-shirt

Beth: "you want me"

Me: "you know it" she hooked her fingers on the waistband on my joggers and pushed them down I sat back took off my sneakers then took them off I pulled down her sweatpants she was wearing a pink lace thong I kissed her legs going up until I reached

her pussy I softly bit it she moaned I held her thong with my teeth then pulled it off her while staring at her eyes that were burning with desire "you look so hot babe"

Beth: "so do you" I ran my finger tips on her thighs grazing it as I went back to her face we kissed deeply while my fingers played with her wet pussy

Me: "I love how you always ready for me Beth"

Beth: "it what you do to me" I kissed her jawline going to her neck down to her breasts leaving bite marks all over her body which belonged to me I wanted anyone who saw her to see she was marked to see that she is mine and this time around nothing was coming between us. When my tongue made contact with her pussy her moans got louder she grabbed my hair pushing my face to go deeper in her I ate her up lightly biting her clit until she exploded in

my mouth I bit her thighs going back to her face we kissed she indicated that she wants to be on top so I rolled us over she looked at me with a smile

Me: "hi wifey" she giggled

Beth: "hi hubby" she kissed my body going while playing with my already throbbing dick until she got it to it at first she played with it teasing me licking the tip until she sucked half of it all in deep throating herself when her tongue twirled around my dick while she grabbed my balls I cried out like a bitch she looked at me all innocently I shook my head

Me: "fuck baby" she kept going it didn't take me to shoot my load deep in throat she sucked me harder until I was dry she came to my face with a cocky smile "I fucking love you"

Beth: "I know you do" we kissed while she played with my semi hard dick until it was as hard as a rock

I rolled us over she opened her legs wider I looked at her perfectly waxed pussy all out in the open with her orgasm still visible I slowly slide in her tight hot cunt opened up stretching for me her back arched her eyes rolling back as I went deeper and deeper until I was all in. I pushed back her hair and kissed her forehead

Me: "I love you Bethany James and I'm never going to hurt you again I swear on our children's lives I'm older now I know what I want and how to keep it" I watched her tear with my thumb

Beth: "I love you Tucker" I started moving slowly pouring all my love into my movements I had her again I definitely wasn't going to let go.

.

#Sne

*

*

"Mommy come on!!" My daughter screamed pulling my dress I was in the kitchen checking on my son's bottle in fridge it was still hot

Me: "sihle wait" she stomped on the floor hard I winced thinking about the pain she must have felt at just 6 years she had a temper like her father's "stop hurting yourself Nosihle!" She flooded her arms on her chest

Sihle: "are you coming or not mother?!"

Me: "I'm going to take a belt and whip your little behind" not that I could ever do that her tears killed me but she was beyond spoilt

Vuyani: "no one will be whipping my daughter or I'll go crazy" he walked in the kitchen carrying Simpiwe who had just turned 1 last month "come outside my heart"

Me: "what's going on"

Sihle: "just come mommy" I wiped my hands with the washcloth we went out found Sfuno sitting on a new car bonnet holding papers

Me: "what's going on" he jumped down and walked to me even the way he stepped screamed I'm vuyani's son, he gave me the papers and I screamed jumping a little "you did it!!" I gave me a hug he kissed my head

Sfuno: "of course I did mom I'm your son" we pulled apart I held his cheeks as much as he was taller than me now he was still my little boy

Me: "I'm so proud of you" he had gotten his license "dad bought you a car" he nodded I looked at vuyani "thank you"

Vuyani: "thought you were going to give me a hard time for not discussing it with you"

Me: "I've been telling you to buy him a car. We going to celebrate we have to celebrate"

Sihle: "yes!!" Sfuno took her

Vuyani: "we always celebrating I'm so tired"

Sihle: "ha.a daddy" I chuckled because we celebrated almost everything and anything my kids liked going out

Vuyani: "I'm going back to the office, I'll see you later" he gave me simpiwe

Me: "I'll miss you"

Vuyani: "I'll be back before you even realize I'm gonna I have one more meeting then I'll come home" he held my chin and we kissed "I love you"

Me: "I love you" he kissed Simpiwe's forehead

Vuyani: "love you kid" the other two had went inside the house he got in his car and drove off we waved

until the car disappeared he was working at my dad's company dad had retired and he made vuyani ceo he eased into the position as if it was made for him Christian moved to Abu Dhabi to take care of the business that side while we moved back home when Sihle was a year old after we had gotten married Sfundu struggled a little with fitting in but before the year ended he was okay. I got in the kitchen found these two having ice cream with dad

Me: "daddy you know Sihle shouldn't eat ice cream before dinner"

Sihle: "celebrating mommy" she spoke with her mouthful

Me: "not with ice cream before dinner"

Dad: "do what you came here for and leave us alone" I shot him a dead I had lost my daddy from the day Nosihle was born at first it hurt but I got used to it

vuyani made me get used to it Sihle came as a gift even my parents needed. I took my son's bottle went out going to the tv room where I was watching t.v with mom

Mom: "his up"

Me: "yeah"

Mom: "give me my baby I'll feed him" I gave her the baby then sat down

Me: "Sfundo passed his license"

Mom: "that's amazing vuyani needs to buy him a car I'm sure his tired of being driven around to even see his girlfriend"

Me: "my son does not have a girlfriend!!" Mom laughed

Mom: "his a good looking young man and every stylish his going to college next year believe me he

has a girlfriend"

Me: "he does not" I stood up walked to the kitchen with mom following behind me laughing they were still having ice cream "Sfundo do you have something to tell me?!"

Sihle: "oh oh you in trouble"

Sfundo: "what did I do mom"

Dad: "let's go princess" dad squeezed his shoulder"good luck son" they walked out

Mom: "Alexia you over reacting"

Me: "leave me alone with my son" she raised her hand up and walked out

Sfundo: "whatever it is that I did I'm sorry mom just don't cry please"

Me: "you have a girlfriend" his eyes popped out

Sfundo: "what?"

Me: "you heard me"

Sfundo: "I was going to tell you"

Me: "I thought we were close Sfundo I thought we spoke about everything"

Sfundo: "we are we do mom I was going to tell you I swear I was going to tell just that i know you I know you were going to over react mom"

Me: "so I over react? Now that you have a girlfriend you think I over react is she the one feeding you thisnonsense"

Sfundo: "Mommy please"

Me: "Sfundo you got a girlfriend and you didn't tell me, does your dad know?" He nodded "Sfundo" I don't know why but I could feel my tears blinding myvision

Sfundo: "you see mom this is exactly why I didn't tell

you now you crying"

Me: "I'm not crying!" I wiped my tears "tell to come for dinner" I walked out the kitchen I walked to my room while dialing vuyani he wasn't picking up I called Stan his assistant

Stan: "Mrs Mkhize" he answered

Me: "where is my husband"

Stan: "in a meeting ma'am should I pull him out" Isighed

Me: "no it's okay thank you"

Stan: "yes ma'am" I went to my room took a nap.

I was woken up by vuyani taking off my panties I rubbed my eyes

Vuyani: "hello Mrs me" he swept his tongue through my punani

Me: "aah baby" I held his ears he took off my dress

and pulled me to the corner of the bed he pushed down his pants along with boyleg and sank into me I held the sheets grabbing it hard

Vuyani: "I'm sorry"

Me: "hhu?" He pulled back and slammed into me hard

Vuyani: "Sfundo told me we sorry" I was about to start yelling when he slammed into me harder he fucked me senselessly after a major climax we laid on the bed cuddling "I love you snehlanhla"

Me: "I love you vuyani"

Vuyani: "Sfundo is really upset that he made you cry" Me:

"you both made me cry you kept this from me" Vuyani: "he was going to tell you"

Me: "when vuyani"

Vuyani: "when he was ready"

Me: "his just a baby"

Vuyani: "his 17 I had my first girlfriend when I was 11 broke my virginity at 10"

Me: "I didn't ask" I got off the bed left him laughing I went to shower he joined me we took a shower got out got dressed just as I was tying my braids someone knocked I went to open it was Sfuno holding a bunch of roses and a box of chocolates with a shy smile on his face

Sfuno: "I'm sorry mom" I took my things smelt the roses

Me: "who bought these?"

Sfuno: "I bought them when I went to pick up Autumn"

Me: "is that her name" he nodded "is dinner set already"

Sfundo: "they were setting it"

Me: "I'm coming" he kissed my cheek and turned I closed the door

Vuyani: "who am I killing?" He asked as soon as he saw the roses

Me: "Sfundo" he chuckled and put on his all stars I finished up we walked downstairs found everyone sitting by the fireplace having drinks with Sihle on dad's lap Sfundo stood up from the couch he was sitting on with his girlfriend I assumed

Sfundo: "mom uhm this Autumn" she stood up she was tiny and light skinned but she was African American

Autumn: "Mr Mkhize it's an honor to meet you ma'am" I smiled

Me: "welcome to the family" she smiled I went over to Vuyani sat next to him he kissed my head. We

stayed waiting for dinner over stupid jokes I looked around and felt peace and joy vuyani and I fought somuch to have what we have we fought lot of people and we were ready to lose everyone just to be together and years later we were at our happiest with our family and our love was still burning as it did all those years back. When love is true and unconditional it bound to happen and survive regardless of everything and anything.

.

#fezeka

*

*

Me: "come to mommy" he ran to me and fell but quickly got up and ran with his tongue out Baya wastaking a video "come on lubanzi come to mommy" he finally got to me I lifted him up and kissed him all

over his face he giggled sweetly he was 14 months and was just learning to run Baya came to us and made the camera face us

Baya: "our little runner" he kissed me after kissing him "you did so good little Banzi" he giggled sweetly clapping his hands I looked over the basketball court Lisa Manson and Tj were playing cars it was a Christmas present from Brian a mini cooper for Lisa and Lamborghinis for the boys. I was at my most happiest my family was complete Baya and I were more in love than ever

Me: "his such a good boy" I played with his hair

Baya: "yes he is"

Me: "we should go before we get late"

Baya: "I'm not in the mood anymore I like our bubble"

Me: "so do I" we had shut the whole world out we liked it when it was just us and our children so on

weekends we switched off our phones sent the nanny home and just bonded "I love you bayanda" he took Banzi and put him down then held my waist

Baya: "I love you sweet cheeks" I smiled "I love you so much" we kissed slowly for a long time when we pulled apart the kids laughed Lisa had been taking a video of us Baya just chuckled

.

#zama

*

*

I was woken up by shouting coming from the bathroom I sat up and listened it was Brianna and her daddy the little diva had to have things her way or no way I got off the bed went to the bathroom

Brianna: "no dada no! Mama doesn't tie my hair like

this" I wanted to laugh but I didn't he was trying to tie her hair into two buns but was failing miserably

Brian: "but Brianna this is how mama does it" she started crying he picked her up "okay okay I'm sorry angel dada is sorry"

Brianna: "I told you to wake up mama so she can do my hair"

Brian: "mama is tired she slept late" she wiped her tears

Brianna: "why did mama sleep late?" Brian cleared his throat I know he wasn't about to tell our 6 year old daughter that I slept late because we made love for hours until the sun came out

Brian: "well she wasn't well" she opened her tiny eyes in fear

Brianna: "mama is sick?" He shook his head

Brian: "no no no just a headache she's okay now"

Brianna: "can we wake her up now dada" Brian sighed

Brian: "okay" they turned and saw me

Brianna: "mama!"

Me: "hey" I took her

Brianna: "dada is ruining my hair"

Brian: "aah Brianna!" She giggled and hid her face on my neck

Me: "why didn't you ask your sister or grandma"

Brianna: "Amelia said she doesn't have energy" I chuckled while Brian looked frustrated Amelia was 10 and she herself was a diva who didn't like people especially her little sister I sat her down on the sink and tied her hair "thank you mama" she kissed my cheek I put her down

Brian: "good morning my love" I walked to him wekissed

Me: "good morning" he put his hand on my punani Iwas wearing his t-shirt

Brian: "you swollen, how you feeling?"Me:

"nothing a bath can't fix"

Brian: "I'll fill up the tub"

Me: "okay" I left him filling it up went to make the bed we took a bath I put on his t-shirt and leggings went downstairs left him making calls to his hospitalchecking on things I found mom in the kitchen "morning mom" I kissed her cheek

Mom: "magcina"

Me: "you all had breakfast"

Mom: "yes yours is in the microwave"

Me: "thank you" I walked to the microwave warmed

our food

Mom: "what time is your brother coming over"

Me: "I think around 11 because Brian said we leaving at 12" we were going to Spain for our yearly retreat the guys and us couples thing we were going to meet Sne and vuyani there, Mbali and Siya were driving down from jhb to here with their beautiful son Aphiwe they stayed in sandhurt, Ethan and Sarah were also going to fly with us along with sisipho and mpilo

Mom: "okay" Brian came down we had breakfast while talking to mom we were going to leave for two weeks leaving her here in charge with the help of Thembeke sthe and mbiso were in varsity in cape town. After breakfast I went to pack our bags then I changed into jeans and t-shirt I was tying my weave when Mbali flew in the closet we screamed and

hugged each other jumping

Me: "boo"

Mbali: "In the flash" we baby kissed "you look gorgeous"

Me: "I'm happy"

Mbali: "maybe you pregnant" we laughed

Me: "miss me with that shit I'm done these three are enough"

Mbali: "let's go everyone is here"

Me: "okay" I took my handbag went to check on my kids Marcel was in his room playing video games and Amelia was busy chatting to God knows who on her iPad I found Brianna downstairs with Aphiwe I kissed them goodbye just as I stepped out Brian was about to get in

Brian: "I came to get you"

Me: "miss me?" He chuckled and held my waist I
dropped my handbag

Brian: "I always miss you when you not around me"Me: "I
love you monwabisi"

Brian: "I love you zamagcina" we kissed deeply he held
my neck pushing in his tongue as he poured hisall into that
kiss I got flash back of all the years we've spent together
how much we've grown together how much we make each
other happy and how unconditional our love is

***** THE END *****

.

#Amelia

*

*

I was bored at home Marcel and I were watching tv

mama was out with Brianna I have no idea wheredada was

Me: "I'm so bored Marcel let's take a walk"

Marcel: "no, go do that accounting homework wehave I'll copy yours"

Me: "hell naw" he chuckled we were in grade 11

Marcel: "come on nerd"

Me: "you such a bore" I stood up

Marcel: "you not stepping out of the gate dressed like that" I looked at my leggings and low cut vests with slippers my weave was tied into a messy bun

Me: "I look good"

Marcel: "go change those tights before I call dada"

Me: "whatever" I ran up to my room changed the leggings to a denim mini skirt which did wonders for my ass I had my mother's body I took my iPod and left listening to music security opened the gate for me I walked out after about 15 minutes of my walking I was about to turn and head back home when a Porsche cayenne parked in front of me I wasabout to walk around it when the door opened

and the driver came out I watched as he walked to me looking so gorgeous in black skinny jeans and white t-shirt his hair cut into a fade his hair was curly and pitch black when he got to me he smiled

Him: "hey"

Me: "hi"

Him: "sorry if I frightened you with just parking like that I couldn't help myself" I raised my eyebrow "you too beautiful for words"

Me: "thank you"

Him: "I'm Sphe, Sphe Khumalo"

Me: "Amelia James" I gave him my hand for a handshake but he kissed it I couldn't help but blush Sphe: "pleasure meeting you miss James"

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>